

Edward Hasted
The history and topographical survey of the
county of Kent, second edition, volume 1
Canterbury
1797

<I>

THE
HISTORY
AND
TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY
OF THE
COUNTY OF KENT.

CONTAINING THE
ANTIEN AND PRESENT STATE OF IT,
CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL;
COLLECTED FROM PUBLIC RECORDS,
AND OTHER AUTHORITIES:
ILLUSTRATED WITH MAPS, VIEWS, ANTIQUITIES, &c.

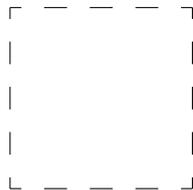
THE SECOND EDITION,
IMPROVED, CORRECTED, AND CONTINUED TO
THE PRESENT TIME.

By EDWARD HASTED, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A.
LATE OF CANTERBURY.

Ex his omnibus, longe sunt humanissimi qui Cantium incolunt.

*Fortes creantur fortibus et bonis,
Nec imbellem feroces progenerant.*

VOLUME I.

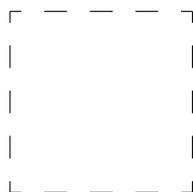


CANTERBURY:
PRINTED BY W. BRISTOW, ON THE PARADE,
M.DCC.XCVII.

<II>

<blank>

<III>



TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
CHARLES MARSHAM,
LORD ROMNEY,
BARON OF ROMNEY, IN THE COUNTY OF KENT &c. &c

MY LORD,

IT is with much diffidence and respect, that I pre=

sume to offer this Volume to your Patronage, a liberty I should not have presumed to take, had I not been encouraged to it by the well-known liberality of your Lordship's sentiments, and the many singular favours you have condescended to honour me with; but your beneficence, my Lord, is uni-

IV

versal, and in your generous protection, the distressed and the unfortunate are sure to find both succour and relief. Your Lordship's conduct, indeed, is uniform; ever good and benevolent in private and domestic life, ever foremost in patriotism and love for your country, you have, my Lord, stood forth in your concern for the public welfare on every occasion, as well in the field as in the senate. This is so well known, and is so much the praise and admiration of every one, that it wants no eulogium of mine – To dwell on it, therefore, my Lord, would be an affront to your feelings: Truth only is necessary when your Lordship is mentioned; your character is above flattery; I will therefore no longer trespass on your Lordship's patience farther than to intreat you to pardon this effusion of gratitude, and that you will condescend to accept it as the only acknowledgment in my power of the most grateful and profound respect with which I remain

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's
Most obliged
And most obedient servant,

EDWARD HASTED.

LONDON,
JANUARY 1, 1797.

<i>

PREFACE.

AMONG THE DIFFERENT COUNTIES of England, which have been at times illustrated by the labours of ingenious men, the county of Kent, besides the part it has in the general descriptions of Britain, has perhaps had a greater share of their attention than any other in the kingdom.

Leland, librarian to king Henry VIII. may be said to be the first who undertook a particular and regular description of the several counties of this kingdom. To effect this general survey, he obtained the king's commission to search all libraries whatever. He visited almost every part of England for this purpose, during the space of six years, and took notes of whatever he imagined might be of service to his intended work, in doing which, he appears to have made use of the many valuable manuscripts deposited in the several monasteries throughout the kingdom, which were soon afterwards dispersed, and many of them purposely destroyed. His collections, made for this county, are by no means the smallest of those he left behind him, but the greatness of his design, in all likelihood, disturbed his reason, so that he only left the great outlines of it, which appear to have been taken with great integrity.

On this rude, yet firm foundation, Mr. Camden is supposed to have framed the glorious superstructure of his Britannia, a work of immortal fame, as well to the author as the country he has

described. It was first published in 1586, and went through five editions in the author's life time. From this work, he was deservedly esteemed the great restorer of antiquity to Britain; and as

ii

he exceeded former ages in his admirable work, so he has remained without an equal to this time. As his *Britannia* included not only the description of England and Scotland, but of Ireland too, it could admit but of a very short and concise account of each particular county, nevertheless it has abundance of learning and information, though contained in so small a space.

The next general description of Great Britain was published a long time after that above mentioned, under the title of *Magna Britannia et Hibernia; or, A new Survey of Great Britain and Ireland*. It was compiled by different persons, and having been first published in monthly numbers, was afterwards published in six volumes, quarto; the first in 1720, and the rest in the succeeding years; but it was left imperfect, the English counties only being described; considering the greatness of the undertaking, it is esteemed a work of some merit and reputation. Besides the notice which has been taken of this county, in common with others, in these general descriptions of Britain, the following ingenious and learned men have employed their pens to celebrate its praises in particular.

William Lambarde, esq. of Lincoln's-inn, who was well versed in the Saxon language, and most intelligent in the antient laws and customs of that people, drew up, among many other learned discourses, *An alphabetical Description of Places throughout England and Wales*, published since his death, under the title of, *A Topographical Dictionary*, which he intended as a store house, from whence he might draw materials for a particular description of each county. Most probably Camden's undertaking his *Britannia* put a stop to this design, and he only finished what he had begun as a trial, his own county of Kent; his *Perambulation of it*, containing the antient history, laws, and customs of the county, especially in whatever the Saxons were concerned, with the Saxon etymology of places and things, was published in 1570; and it was not only highly approved of by Camden, and other literary men of that age, but has given hints to learned men of succeeding times to endeavour the like for their respective counties.

iii

Mr. William Somner, of Canterbury, in the beginning of king Charles I.'s reign, whilst the blessing of peace remained in this happy isle, collected his materials for his *History of Canterbury*, which was afterwards published in 1640. His great proficiency in the Saxon language, made him esteemed the most eminent antiquary of his time; and as his industry was indefatigable, he laid a plan of writing a history of the whole county, but the impetuous storm of civil war and fanaticism, which broke out soon afterwards, and directed its fury against every thing that had the appearance of learning, religion, or decency, soon obliged him to quit his design, and to turn his thoughts to the preservation of his own domestic concerns, and the safety of himself and family. All that is left of this design seems to be, *A Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*, published since his death, supposed to be part of it; and some manuscript collections relating to some few towns and churches in Kent, now in the manuscript library of the dean and chapter of Canterbury.

Richard Kilburne, esq. of Hawkurst, published, in 1659, in quarto, *A Topography, or Survey of Kent*; but it is little more than a Directory, to point out the several divisions of the county: the names of rivers, towns, and parishes, and the distance of them

from each other; the liberties, fairs, and markets, within them; the dedication of churches, with a list of sheriffs, &c.

John Philipott, rouge dragon, and afterwards Somerset herald, who had visited this county in the year 1619, and the two following years, as marshal and deputy to William Camden, clarencieux king at arms, soon afterwards began to make collections for An historical Survey of the County of Kent, which he seems to have continued till about the year 1640; no long time after which, the common fatality of the civil war overwhelmed him with misfortunes, and he lived for some years afterwards in great poverty and obscurity till his death, which happened in 1645. What state his collections were left in, or what pains it cost his son, Thomas Philipott, to put them into order, is not known, but the latter took the whole merit of them to himself, and without mentioning his father, published them in 1659, in a small folio, under

iv

his own name, by the title of, Villare Cantianum; or, Kent surveyed and illustrated; to which he added a Catalogue of Sheriffs, which he owns was drawn up by his father. This Survey contains a history of the descents of the several manors and places of note in this county and the owners of them, with some few historical dissertations, intermixed on particular matters of antiquity. The whole seems to be the rude materials which John Philipott had collected, with an intention of framing them into a more copious and complete history.

Dr. Plott had certainly formed a plan, after the manner of what he had already published for Oxfordshire and Staffordshire, of a Natural History of this County, with an account of the Roman antiquities, roads, &c. in it; but beginning this design at the farther part of life, and being involved in other business, he can be said but barely to have projected the outlines of it. Part of his collections for this purpose came afterwards into the hands of the late Mr. Thorpe of Bexley, in this county.

The last work of this kind, and the least in reputation too, was that of Dr. Harris, prebendary of Rochester, who spent eight years in making collections for a History of this county, but he did not live to see the fate of his transcripts, the first volume of which, in folio, was published in 1719, a few months after his death, under the title of, The History of Kent, containing an exact Topography or Description of the County, civil, ecclesiastical, and natural, with the History of the Royal Navy of England. It contains but few alterations from the former descriptions of this county, and as few continuations of families, the owners of the several manors and estates, concluding with the possessors of them in Philipott's time, which was in the year 1656. What progress the Doctor had made towards his second volume, which was never published, is not known; but dying insolvent, his papers were dispersed, and though every enquiry has been made after them, yet no knowledge has been gained what is become of them.

Such have been the attempts of learned and ingenious men to illustrate the History of Kent. How far they have accomplished

v

this task must be left to the judgment of others, perhaps considering the extensiveness of the county and the multiplicity of matter necessary to be treated of in it, beyond that of most others, it may be found too much for one person to undertake, so as to accomplish it with any tolerable satisfaction, either to himself or the public; indeed, had Mr. Somner lived in more quiet times, and had leisure to have indulged his beloved passion for the study of antiquity, he would probably have left a history of this county, which would have done honour both to the writer and the

county itself. He undoubtedly designed such a work. His learning, both in antiquity and history, and more especially in the Saxon tongue, was uncommonly great, his application was unwearied, and he had a purity of manners, which stamped a more than ordinary degree of credit on whatever came from his pen. His History of Canterbury, with his other learned treatises, are specimens of what might have been expected, had he been at leisure to have accomplished this great design.

Nor are those already mentioned the only learned men who have employed their pens in illustrating the history and antiquities within this county; many partial histories and accounts of towns and places, particularly of Canterbury, Rochester, Maidstone, Faversham, and Tunbridge Wells, of Romney marsh, and the Weald, have been at times published; several of which have no small degree of merit, and bear a good reputation among the learned. The best methodized, accurate, and most perfect county history which has been published, is Sir William Dugdale's History of Warwickshire, published in 1656, before the destruction made by the fanatics, in one volume folio; a most valuable and laborious work, as appears by the number of authorities quoted in the margin of it. Sir Henry Chauncy's History of Hertfordshire, published in 1700, in a like size, is esteemed the next best, and seems formed mostly upon the same plan; though had his digressions been shorter, and his authorities more frequent, his work would have been much more pleasing and much more valuable.

vi

From these, which have been the patterns of all succeeding county histories, which bear any kind of reputation, with all due deference to their superior learning and abilities, the plan of this History has been in a great measure formed.

The contents of it have been compiled, in a great measure, from extensive searches made among the different offices of record, and other repositories of learning, both public and private, in London and elsewhere, all which need not be enumerated here, as the continued references to them, throughout the work, will sufficiently point them out; from a constant series of correspondence with persons of the most respectable rank and fortune in the county, with the clergy, and with the gentlemen practitioners of the law, from whom the several subjects in it, especially as to descent and property, have been elucidated and ascertained on sure grounds, besides which, parochial visitations have been made throughout the county, by which the knowledge of every particular, worthy of attention, has been gained.

As to The General History prefixed to this work, it will be necessary to observe, that the accounts of Britain, before Cæsar's time, are by most deemed fabulous; his Commentaries are the first which have any appearance of truth, though the whole narrative of his expeditions hither seem but a partial representation of facts, in which whatever could tend to increase his own glory is punctually related; and the contrary, with as much art, softened or entirely omitted. Whatever therefore he relates of this county, and the inhabitants of it, must be read with much caution, as he attained his knowledge of it, not from his own observations, (his progress in it being of short extent, no farther than St. Alban's, in an almost direct route, his time but just sufficient for his military observations, and himself and his forces in continual jeopardy from the Britons,) but from the hearsay of those who dwelt on the coast adjoining to France, and who never travelled into the interior parts of the island.

What is met with relating to Britain in Tacitus, Dion, Suetonius, and others of later times, seems to have a greater founda-

tion of truth than the elegant and well dressed Commentaries of the ambitious and vain glorious Cæsar. Notwithstanding which, whether his relation is consistent with truth or not, it is the earliest that has any probability of it, and as such, must be made use of by every historian, who wishes to give any account of Britain at that period of time.

The history of this county, from the departure of the Romans, during the times that the English, the Saxons, the Danes, and the Normans, were contending for the sovereignty of it, is very differently related by the respective historians of those periods, each inclining, with great partiality, in favour of his own nation; the truth of the events of those times must therefore be investigated, by comparing the probability of what each advances with the others, and yet, after all, the certainty of it will hang by a very slender thread indeed.

In the account of the descent and change of property, later than the abolition of the court of wards, and the authenticity of former histories, very few authorities can be given, most of the information being from private correspondence, oral information, or personal knowledge of the facts. The difficulty of procuring any knowledge in relation to them is becoming every year greater: Whilst feudal tenures subsisted, and the courts of wards and liveries was in being, a complete information could be gained of almost every manor and estate of consequence of which any one died possessed, either by searching that office, for the solemn inquisition, usually stiled, *Inquisitio post mortem*, taken after the possessors death by the king's escheator, on the oaths of a jury, who enquired what lands he died seised of, who was his heir, and of what age, and by what services he held – or by searching the escheat rolls, made up from his return, at the exchequer. The above mentioned court was abolished at the restoration of king Charles II. and these helps are now lost to the laborious historian, and he must consequently, as his only resource, apply to the possessors of the property themselves, no doubt the fountain head, where he ought to make his application, where his information must be authentic; but from various

reasons, too obvious to mention, how few are there who can command the possession of their own deeds, and of the few who can, how difficult it is, in this age of distrust, to prevail on them to afford any information relating to the titles of their lands, much more with the sight of them; indeed, the practitioners of the law, through a constant attention to the emoluments of their profession, have, for some years past, so multiplied the deeds of all estates, and extended them to such an enormous length, that the trouble of producing, as well as of examining them, is become both tiresome and laborious.

The variety of information, which has been found necessary to insert in this history, has so far filled every part of it, as to leave no opportunity of adding such digressions and criticisms as occurred on many of the subjects mentioned in it, which would otherwise have been frequently done. The continual repetitions in the several pages of it could not be well avoided in carrying on the chain of narrative; and, indeed, had they not been submitted to, the frequency of the references, in consequence of their omission, would have rendered the several pages the most troublesome and disagreeable of all kind of reading.

The natural history of this county is a subject so copious, and abounding with such a variety of matter, that it neither can nor ought to be made a part of any book, it requires one entirely to

itself, and a genius particularly adapted to the study of it, the sole attention and application of which should be that alone, and it must be the employment of several years to compose one that would do sufficient justice to it; however such matters as have occurred to the author, either from his own observations, or the communications of his friends, will be found interspersed throughout the work.

The several peculiar customs of different places and remarkable occurrences are in general taken notice of, all trifling and credulous stories, which are a disgrace to common sense, being omitted.

ix

In the account of the several religious foundations it will, perhaps, be observed, especially in that of Faversham, that they are not represented in so odious a light as has been too much the practice for some time past, whether right or wrong, to serve either party or particular purposes. There were those among them, no doubt, as there are among all denominations of men, who were not without the common failings of human nature; but though there were some few among them, whose actions might be deemed a scandal to religion, and their ignorance a disgrace to the society they belonged to, yet there were many others of them who were great, pious, and good men, and of excellent learning for the times, many of whom were preferred to, and exercised with becoming credit, the highest offices in the state, the church, and the law; and in many of their houses great regularity of discipline and prayer was kept up, and daily charity dispensed at their gates to hundreds of the poor and hungry, who constantly flocked thither for that purpose.

In many of the extracts from the Records of Domesday (the printing of which, in fac simile engravings, none but those whose continued practice had gained a technical knowledge in antient records, could have interpreted, or even have read, and as such would have been of little or no use) it will no doubt be observed, that the names of places are very different from the present ones of those they are supposed to describe. This appears to have been owing, as well to the mistakes of the Norman scribes, made perhaps for the purpose, who took their accounts from the mouths of the Saxon inhabitants, as to the great change worked by such length of time in the very names themselves, insomuch that the greatest part of them, at this time, requires a person well acquainted with the antient history of the several places, as well as the provincial dialect of the county, to interpret them, and fix them to the places they are meant to describe, and even then conjecture must frequently be resorted to for this purpose, however it is hoped, that very few mistakes have been committed in the interpretation of them.

x

The maps of the several hundreds have been executed with much pains and attention, and considering, that they are the first which have been attempted of the kind for this county, are as accurate as can well be expected; the difficulty of ascertaining the bounds of most of them has been very great, several of them so very intricate as to be almost unknown, as well as those of the respective laths in which they are situated; the lowy of Tunbridge, the hundreds of Watchlingstone and West Barnefield, have been particularly so. The method of making the map of the county was well considered of, and the one adopted is what, upon consultation with several ingenious persons, seemed most approved of.

As to the views of the several seats, they are as well executed

as such sort in general are; some of them are done in a more elegant and expensive style, where the donors have shewn a more than ordinary liberality, in order to do credit to the country, in thus embellishing the History of it. The expence, at this time, of engravings, even from the hand of a moderate artist, is such that it is hardly decent to ask it of any one; from the more eminent hands it is extravagant beyond all reason.

The genealogies of families have been held by many in by far too trivial and useless a light, especially when it is considered, that men, whose ancestors have been famed for their public virtue and patriotism, for the glorious actions they have performed for their country, or for their proficiency in philosophy, learning, or the polite arts, are frequently stimulated to imitate their bright and worthy examples. The shame of degenerating from the reputation their families hold in the estimation of mankind in general, deters them from committing base and unworthy actions, actions unworthy those whose blood fills their veins. Relationship of family extended, by the preservation of pedigrees, promotes a chain of society and good will that often affords assistance and support to every link of it; besides which, many public foundations are enjoined to give a preference in the election of their members to particular consanguinities. Many endowments for the education of youth, as well in schools

xi

as in the colleges of both universities, and many offices of trust and emolument, are in like manner confined to kindred, by their founders and benefactors. How many estates are lost to their right owners from their pedigrees being inadequate to trace and authenticate their titles to them, in consequence of which advertisements frequently appear in the public papers to endeavour to find out the next of kin to possess an inheritance. The well-known loss of the Selby estate to the right heir is a recent instance, what care ought to be taken in this particular. There are some, indeed, who attempt to turn antient descent and pedigree into ridicule and contempt, but it has been observed, and that very justly, that this is seldom done, except by those who have none themselves, and think by so doing, to level others to a footing with themselves.

It was at first hoped to have preserved some similitude and propriety in the orthography of the names both of places and persons, but this was obliged soon to be given up entirely; the variety of spelling, both in manuscripts and histories, and still farther even in records and acts of parliament is astonishing, as may be seen, as well by the gavel-kind acts of king Henry VIII. and king Edward VI. as the several private acts, passed of later years, for the sale or settlement of estates; private deeds and conveyances frequently disagree in these particulars – fathers and sons frequently alter the spelling of their names, brothers do the same, to distinguish the different branches of the same family; and some, after a generation or two, have resumed the former spelling of their names again.

THUS FAR it has been thought proper to select from the Prefaces to the several volumes of the former edition, for the information of the reader of these volumes, and it will be now necessary to trespass a little farther on his patience, in relation to the present undertaking, which has been begun at the request of many, who though they approved much of the work itself, yet, from the bulk of the folio edition, and the very high price it sells for, declined the purchase of it, though at the same time they wished much to obtain it in a smaller and more convenient size, and at a

xii

much more reasonable price. The present edition it is hoped will, in every respect, answer both these purposes, and meet with their approbation, as well as of the public in general, for no endeavour nor expence have been spared to render it worthy their attention. Among the many improvements made in it, the parts of the former edition, which have been thought too prolix or unnecessary, as well as all tautologies, have been omitted, the several errors and mistakes, observed by the author himself, or communicated to him by others, are corrected; much information on every subject communicated by different correspondents, since the publication of the former volumes, are inserted throughout the work, and the several articles in each parish are differently arranged, so as to render the succession of them much more pleasant to the reader. The modern state of each parish is greatly enlarged with numbers of observations unnoticed before, and the several manors and estates are continued down to the present time. A full account of the several parochial charities, transcribed from the returns of them, made in conformity to the act of parliament to the quarter sessions, and a selection of epitaphs, in the several churches, which were omitted in the first and second volumes of the former edition, are likewise added. Much objection has been made to the frequent notes, which in the former edition so often interrupted the reader, to remedy which, they are all of them here inserted among the text, except the quotations of authorities, which are the only ones that remain, to be referred to.

The number of these volumes, as far as can be judged at present, will not exceed EIGHT; every endeavour has, and will be used, to comprize this undertaking within that number, and it is hoped, that this will be effected, and that without omitting any material part of the history, notwithstanding there are several other additions and improvements too copious to insert in the limits of this preface, insomuch that it may rather be esteemed as a new History than a second edition of a former one.

The prints, inserted in the course of these volumes, are several of them those, where the size would admit of it, which belonged

xiii

to the folio edition, though much improved, the others are such as have been engraved at no small expence purposely for these volumes.

As to the numerous folio prints belonging to the former edition, as there is not a possibility of inserting them in these small volumes, it is proposed, that the purchasers may not be deprived of them, to make up SIX of them, and to deliver them, sewed up in a number, if required, to the purchasers of each volume at a very trifling price, though highly improved for this purpose by a very eminent artist.

LASTLY, the reader's candour is requested in like manner as was necessary in the former edition, to excuse such errors and mistakes, for many such there must unavoidably occur to him, likewise in the perusal of these volumes, but he may be assured, that there has not been a single one wilfully made, but that the sacred path of truth has been invariably pursued throughout them, and as every endeavour has been used, and neither cost nor pains spared, to gratify his expectation, it is hoped, especially when he considers the difficulty of so great an undertaking from the hand of a single person, that he will be induced the more liberally to look over and pardon whatever he finds amiss, in the course of them, intreating him to acquiesce in the well known sentiment of the poet –

QUOD SI DEFICIENT VIRES, AUDACIA CERTE

LAUS ERIT; IN MAGNIS ET VOLUISSE SAT EST.

<xiv>

Any ERRORS or MISTAKES, in the former edition, or communications towards the improvement of these volumes, will, at any time, in future, be thankfully received, if directed to W. BRISTOW, PARADE, CANTERBURY.

<xv>

INDEX.

A.

ABEL's of Erith, 513.
Agricola commands in Britain,
36.
Air of the county, 265.
Alcher, earl, 83, 110.
Alderman or earl, 104.
Aldric, king of Kent, 79.
Alfred the Great, 84.
Alphege, archbishop, 96, 372.
Anderida, city of, 44, 65.
Andredsweald, forest of, 63.
Andredceaster. See Anderida.
Angerstein John Julius, possesses
Kent-house, in Beckenham,
545.
Angles, origin of, 48.
Anglia the name of Britain, 48.
Anglo Saxons, 48.
Annesley's of Lee, 436, 492,
499.
Antiquities found, 345, 375,
506.
Appledore, the Danes land at, 87.
Arden, lord, 420.
Ardmagh, grace, viscountess,
434.
Arrapon John, 494.
Athol, dutchess of, 392.
Aton Gilbert de, 461.
Atterbury, bishop, 558.
Auckland, lord, 528.
Audley Anne, lady, 389.
Augustine, St. 72.
Austen Francis Motley, possesses
Billingham, in Lewisham,
516.
Aylesford, battle at, 57, 98.

B.

Berners's, 530, 531.
Bacon Francis, 450.
Badlesmere's, 389.
Baford castle built, 87.
Bagshaw Rev. Mr. 564.
Baieux, bishop of, See Odo.
Baldred, king of Kent, 80.
Ballard Robert, 389, 390.
Banbury Knolles, earl of, 508.

Banker's, a place in Lee, 493, 497.
 Bankwell's of Lee, 479, 493,
 515, 560, 561.
 Bapchild, council at, 529.
 Barker's of Suffolk, 478, 487.
 Barnes's of Woolwich, account
 of, 450.
 BARONETS, degree and list of,
 221.
 Barrows or tumuli in Kent, 372,
 375, 376.
 Basset Alexander, 561.
 Basing, Port's lords of, 533.
 Battles between Saxons and
 Britons, 57, 58, 59.
 Bathurst, earls, 480.
 Beardmore Thomas, 433.
 Beaufort Thomas, 393.
 Becanceld, council at, 77, 528.
 BECKENHAM, parish of, 527.
 Begham, monastery of, 356,
 365.
 Beke Anthony, bishop of Dur=
 ham, 460, 464, 513.
 Belknap's, 389.
 Berghamsted, land in, 78.
 Bermondsey, monastery of, 421,
 423, 432.

xvi

Bertha, queen, 73.
 Betenson, Mrs. Helen, 564.
 Bettenham's, 560.
 Beversea's, 537.
 Bickley-house, in Bromley, 551.
 Biddulph's, account of, 391.
 Billingham manor, in Lewisham,
 515.
 Birde's, 515.
 Birtrick of Meopham, 554.
 BLACKHEATH, hundred of, 339.
 Blackheath, 374.
 Blanquefort, marquis of, 496.
 Bliss, Dr. Nathaniel, 401.
 Bloett, Robert, bishop of Lin=
 coln, 423.
 Blound's, 559.
 Blount's of Wrickleshmarsh,
 426, 434, 436.
 Blund's, 559.
 Bolingbroke, St. John's, earls
 of, 533; viscounts, 534, 535,
 548.
 Boulogne, if the Portus Itius, 22.
 Bolton, Charles, duke of, 392.
 Boone's of Lee, 497.
 Boone Charles, possesses Lee=
 place, 497.
 Booth's, 559.
 Borough, lords, descent of, 143.
 BOTANY, 346, 381, 422, 445,
 459, 505, 552.
 Boughton's of Burwash-court,

449, 450.
 Boundaries, antient, of Kent,
 4; western, 5; county, 343.
 Bowater John, possesses South=
 all, alias Woolwich manor,
 449.
 Bowater, account of, 449.
 Bowes Martin, 450.
 Bowreman, William, 480.
 Boxley abbey, founded, 135.
 Bradley, Dr. 401.
 Bradsole, alias St. Radigund's
 abbey, 142.
 Brandon William, 530, 532.
 Brett Charles, 375.
 Briset Jordan de, 470.
 BRITONS, antient, account of,
 11, 13.
 Britons and Picts, transactions
 of, 44, 45.
 Britons and Saxons, 46, 47.
 BROCKLEY, in Deptford, 356.
 BROCKLEY, in Lewisham, 356,
 504, 514.
 Brograve's, 538.
 BROMLEY and BECKENHAM,
 hundred of, 527.
 BROMLEY, parish of, 550.
 Bromley, college of, 562.
 Browne's of Deptford, account
 of, 351, 369.
 Browne James, 420.
 Bruin's, 530.
 Brydges John and Edward,
 537.
 Buccleugh, duke of, 374.
 Buckeridge, bishop, 567.
 Buckhurst Thomas Sackville,
 lord, 496.
 Burgh, family of, 143.
 Burgh Hubert de, earl of Kent,
 136.
 Burgess, Mr. 478.
 Burghersh's de, 536.
 Burnaby, Rev. Andrew, vicar of
 Greenwich, 420.
 Burrell's, account of, 538, 539.
 540, 544, 545, 547, 562.

C.

Cæsar invades Britain, 14, 21,
 27, 30.
 Calais, if the Portus Itius, 23.
 Caligula, his mock expedition,
 32.
 Camp, Roman, at Keston, 35.
 Canterbury, St. Augustine's mo=
 nastery in, built, 72.
 Canterbury, plundered by the
 Danes, 95.
 Canterbury, castle of, 138;
 keeper of, 195.

- Cassivilaun, king of the Trinobantes, 13, 25, 26, 28, 30.
 Castle Ruff, near Milton, 87.
 Catigern slain, 57.
 CATFORD MANOR, in Lewisham, 513.
 Cator, John, possesses Wricklesmarsh in Charlton, 428; Beckenham manor and place, 536; Fox-grove in Beckenham, 538.
 Cator, John, 374, 528, 537.
 Cavell's of Chesilhurst, 479.
 Ceaulin, king of the West Saxons, 71.
 Cedwalla, king of the same, 76.
 Cells, conventual, 516.
 Cenulph, king of Mercia, 79.
 Ceolmund, earl of Kent, 111.
 Cerdick, the Saxon, lands in Britain, 66.
 Cinque ports, warden of, 180, 182.
 Chantries suppressed, 331.
 Chamberlain Mrs. and others possess the advowson of Charlton rectory, 433.
 CHARLTON, parish of, 420.
 Cheesman's of Mottingham 479.
 Cheney, Henry, 449.
 Chesilhurst, 463.
 Chesilhurst, Ansgotus de, 479.
 Chichele's, 448, 471.
 Chomley, Roger, 450.
 Cholmondeley, Geo. James, earl of, resides at Charlton, 420.
 Ciults, Saxon boats, so called, 50.
 Clarence, George Plantagenet, duke of, 504.
 Clarke's, 561.
 Claudius, the Roman emperor, invades Britain, 33.
 Clergy, regular and secular, 322.
 Cobham, lord, 477.
 Coins antiently stamped in Britain, 32.
 Coins, Saxon, 80.
 Coke, Edward, viscount, 435.
 Colepeper, Thomas, 487.
 Colfe family, account of, 506.
 Colfe's, 524, 525.
 Combe, meaning of, 372.
 Combe, manors of, in Greenwich, 383, 386.
 Combe marshes in Greenwich, 389.
 Comes littoris Saxonici, first appointed, 39; for what purpose, 105.
 Common law of England, origin of, 100.
 Comport's, 487.

Conservators of the peace, origin of, 215.
Conyer's, account of, 425.
CORBYE, alias Corbyn Hall, in Eltham, 476.
Corbye's, *ibid.*
Cornforth, Charles, 497.
CORONER, office of, 214.
Council, held at Beckenham, 528.
County court, 103, 104.
Courtenay Henry Reginald (bishop of Bristol) rector of Lee, 502.
Courts leet and courts baron, origin of, 102.
Cowley, Mr. 346.
Cragg's, 434, 439, 515.
Crecanford, battle at, 59.
Crida, the Saxon, lands in Britain, 70.
Cromer, William, 462.
Cudred, king of Kent, 79.
Curwen's, 532.
Customs of Kent, 312.
Cypenham, now Sydenham, in Lewisham, 504.
Cypress trees at Charlton, 425.

D.

Dacre, Mary lady, possesses a seat in Lee, 498.
Dacre, Roper, lord, *ibid.*
DANES in England, 81, 372, 377, 386.

xviii

Danegeld, tax of, 93.
Darcy, Thomas, lord, 385, 415.
Darent, battle near, 57.
Dartmouth, earl of, 374.
Dartmouth, Wm. Legge, earl of, possesses Lewisham manor, 512; rectory, and advowson of vicarage, 523.
Deal, Cæsar's naval camp there, 26.
Degrees of inhabitants of Kent, 299.
Delight, house of, in Greenwich park, 399.
Demesne, antient, 311.
Deanries in Kent, 261.
DEPTFORD, parish of, 340.
Deptford once wholly in Kent, 6.
Dering's, descent of, 136, 178.
Dering, Sir Edward, bart. 476.
Dingley, Robert, 434.
Disgavelling, acts of, 319.
DIVISIONS of the county, 250, 253.
DOMESDAY, account of, 332.

Dorset, earl of, 463.
Dorset, Thomas Grey, marquis of, 495.
Dover, Roman forces at, 43; castle and haven, 137; constables of, 144, 158, 180, 181, 182.
Dover, tumult at, 116.
Dover, hospital and church of and Maison Dieu founded at, 142.
Drake, Dr. John, and his brother, possess Upper Brockley farm, in Deptford, 357; the parsonage of Deptford and the advowsons of the vicarages of. St. Nicholas's and St. Paul's there, 367.
Drake, Dr. John, vicar of St. Nicholas's, Deptford, 371.
Druids, British, account of, 12.
Ducie, Sir Wm. visc. Downe, 424.
DUKES AND EARLS of Kent, 110.
Dulwich wells, 505.
Dutch expedition up the Medway, 279.
Dynely, Mr. possesses Mottingham place, 480.

E.

Eadbald, king of Kent, 73.
Eadbert-Pren, king of Kent, 79.
EARLS AND DUKES of Kent, 110.
Earl of the county, how created, 107.
EASTCOMBE, in Greenwich, 386.
EASTHORNE manor, in Eltham, 470.
East Saxons, fourth kingdom founded, 67.
East Angles, sixth kingdom founded, 69.
Eaton, John, rector of St. Paul's, in Deptford, 371.
Ebbsfleet in Thanet, 53; battle at, 58, 63.
ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of Kent, 260.
Edric, king of Kent, 76.
Egbert, first sole monarch of England, 80.
Egbert, king of Kent, 75.
Edgar, king, 553.
Ella, the Saxon, lands in Britain, 63, 65.
Eliot, Edward, lord, possesses Kidbrooke, 440; Catford and other premises in Lewisham, 515.

Eliot's, 439, 515.
Elmsted wood, in Bromley,
557.
Eltham manor, 446.
ELTHAM, parish of, 455.

xix

Eltham manor, 460; palace, 463.
Eltham, earl of, 483.
Elwill's, 544.
Embattle, licence to, 394.
England, once joined to France,
6.
Ercombert, king of Kent, 74.
Erith church, meeting held at,
137.
Escus, king of Kent, 64.
Estbridge, manor of, 138.
Ethelbert, king of Kent, 68,
78, 552, 553.
Evelyn, Sir Frederick, bart. pos=
sesses Saye's court, in Dept=
ford, 354.
Evelyn's, account of, 354, 369,
538.

F.

Fair Maid of Kent, 147.
FAIRY-HILL, a seat in Motting=
ham, 480.
Falkland, Sarah, visc. 516.
Faversham, Geo. Sondes, earl
of, 496.
FEUDAL tenures, 305.
Fighting, manner of, among
the Britains, 19.
Finch's of Deptford, 370.
Fitch's of Eltham, 478, 487.
Flamsted-house, in Greenwich
park, 401.
Fluyder's of Lee, 497.
Fordwich, town of, 177.
Foliot's of Worcestershire, 470.
Folkestone, nunnery built, 73.
Foot's Cray, 463.
Forests in Kent, 269.
Forest-place, alias Brockley in
Lewisham, 357, 514.
Forest, father John, 409.
Forth Hugh, 391.
Fortree's of Greenwich, 387.
FOXGROVE manor in Becken=
ham, 536.
Foxgrove's, *ibid.*
Franciscans, order of, 409.
Freeholds, number and distri=
bution of, 301.
Freeman's, 496, 500.

G.

Game Wm. Langhorne, 425.
Garway Sir William, 426, 434,
436.

Gates Sir John, 462, 477, 490.
Gauls, Belgic, antiently inha=
bited Kent, 9.
Gavelkind, tenure of, 313, 315.
Ghent, abbey of St. Peter's at,
386, 408, 413, 445, 507, 516,
521.
Gilbourne's, 431, 449.
Glanville, bishop, 555.
Glastonbury, abbot of, 558.
Gloucester, Humphry, duke of,
393.
Godwyne, earl of Kent, 111.
Godwyne sands, story of, 120.
Goodwyn Henry, resides at
Greenwich, 375.
Government, of the antient Bri=
tons, 12, 26, 28, 45.
Government of the Romans in
Britain, 37, 42.
Gower, lady, 565.
Grahme Reginald, 509, 524.
Gravel, excellent dug on Black=
heath, 374.
Greene Mrs. Anne, possesses a
seat at Southend in Eltham,
478.
Greene's, 537.
GREENWICH, parish of, 372.
Greenwich manor, 383; hospital,
401.
Greenwich, John Campbell
duke of, 382.
Grey's, earls and duke of Kent,
156 to 166.
Grey's, origin of family, and
different branches of, 156.
Grey Jemima Campbell, mar=
chioness of, 168.

xx

Griffith John, 433.
Guildford Henry, Sir, 462.
Gundulph, bishop, 555.
Gwydir, lord, 528, 538, 540.
Gwydir, lord, possesses Kelsey's
in Beckenham, 541; Lang=
ley-park in ditto, 545; Simp=
son's in Bromley, 562.

H.

Hall, large one belonging to El=
tham palace, 464.
Halley, Dr. 401, 499.
Halliday, Mr. 392.
Hambly, Mr. possesses Deptford
Strond manor, 351.
Hamilton, dutchess of, 528.
Hammet Sir Benjamin, resides
at Park-place farm, in El=
tham, 477.
Hamo, vicecomes, 177, 441, 447,
459.

Harleston's, 530, 531.
Harold, earl of Kent, 121, 392.
Harrison Benjamin, resides at Lee-place, 497.
Harrison John, possesses Shaw=field-house in Bromley, 551.
Harrison William, the antiqua=rian, 506.
Hastings, the Danish pirate, 85, 87.
Hastings, battle of, 127.
Hatecliffe's, 416, 500, 524.
Hatchfield Great, a place in Lew=isham, 515.
Heming, a Danish chief, 95.
Heming's Dane, several places so called, *ibid*.
Hengist, the Saxon, lands in Britain, 53, 57, 60, 61, 62, 109.
HENLEY'S, a place in Eltham, 470.
Henley, John de, 470, 486.
Henshaw, Edward, 475.
Heptarchy, Saxon, 80.
Hermenric, king of Kent, 67.
Hermitage in Deptford, 358.
Heron, Sir William, 348.
Hervey's of Kidbrook, 437, 514.
Hetherington's of North Cray, 564.
Heveningham's, 530, 531.
Heydon's, 449.
Hinchinbrooke, Henrietta, countess of, 477.
Holand's, earls of Kent, 148, 150, 152, 154.
Hollingsworth Luke, 537.
Holmewood in Sussex, battle at, 89.
Holmes William, 392.
Holderness, Ramsey, earl of, 509.
Honour, oak of, in Lewisham, 505.
Horn-fair, at Charlton, 421.
Horn park, in Eltham, 465, 467.
Horne, Dr. bishop of Norwich, 489.
Horsa lands in Britain, 53.
Horsted, 57.
Hospitals in Kent suppressed, 330.
Houses, number of in Kent, 303.
How Ephraim, 504.
Hulse Mr. resides at Black=heath, 374.
Hunter, governor, 420.
Hundreds, origin of, 102, 251, 254.
Hythe, battle near, 58.
I. J.

James, lady, possesses Park-place farm in Eltham, 477.
James, Sir William, *ibid.* 457.
Janus's head, found near Deptford, 345.
Ida, an Anglian chief, lands in Britain, 67.
Jeffreys, manor of, in Woolwich, 449.

xxi

Ina, king of the West Saxons, 77.
Inhabitants of Britain, origin of, 8; antient of Kent, 9.
Inwin Thomas, 515.
Jones, John, 425.
Jones Hugh, vicar of Lewisham, 526.
Ippedsfleet. See Ebbesfleet.
Ipre William de, earl of Kent, 134.
Isham Edward, 489.
JURISDICTION, antient in England, 99.
Justices of the peace, origin of, 216.

K.

Keinsham, abbey of, 485.
KELSEY'S, a seat in Beckenham, 538.
Kemsley-downs, near Milton, 87.
Kent, how antiently governed, 28; arms of, 64.
KENT-HOUSE, in Beckenham, 528, 545.
Kernellare, meaning of, 394.
Keston, Roman camp at, 35.
KIDBROOKE in Charlton, 436.
KINGS, Saxon, of Kent, 62.
Kingdoms, Saxon, in England, 65 to 70.
Kirke, Joseph, 420.
Kirkman Mr. of London, 528.
Kitscoty-house, 57.
Knights of the Royal Oak, 229.
Knolles Sir Francis, 508.

L.

Lambarde's of Greenwich, account of, 390, 417.
Lambton William Henry, 421.
Lanfranc, archbisp. 131, 554.
Langhorne's of Charlton, 424, 433, 434.
LANGLEY-PARK, a seat in Beckenham, 541.
Langley's of Beckenham, 542.
Lapis tituli, where, 58.
Lapis populi, *ibid.*
Laths, origin and number of, 250, 254.

Laws, different ones among the Saxons, 72, 99.
Laurence Poultney, college of, in London, 513.
LEE, parish of, 492.
Legge family, account of, 509.
Leigh's, 531, 537.
Lethieullier's, 504, 545.
LEWISHAM, parish of, 503.
Lewisham, manor of, 383, 384, 414, 445, 478, 507; church of, 520.
Lind Edward George, possesses Sundridge in Bromley, 560.
Lidgbird's of Plumsted, 457.
Limne, Roman forces at, 43.
Limene river, 87.
Liminge, church of, founded, 74.
Lindsey, Dr. primate of Ireland, 453.
Loader Isaac, of Deptford, 368.
Long Sir Richard, 385, 415.
Longueville Michael, lord Grey of Ruthin, 165.
London formerly in Kent, 5.
London, corporation of, 503.
LORDS LIEUTENANTS, origin and list of, 231.
Lothair, king of Kent, 75.
Lucas Thomas, of Lee, 477, 545.

M.

Mandeville's, 460.
Magminot, family and barony of, 346, 356.
Malmain's, family of, 542.
Manners of the antient Britons, 10.

xxii

Manors, origin of, 306.
Manufactures in Kent, 270.
Marble, story of one remarkably polished, 426.
Market towns in Kent, 260.
Marisco de, 447.
Marryon, Rev. John, 425.
Maskeline, Rev. Neville, 401.
Mayo, John, 480.
Mercia, kingdom of, 70, 112.
Middle Saxons, kingdom of, founded, 70.
Middleton, hundred of, 181.
Military government of antient Britain, 108.
Militia, modern regulation of, 303.
Moated place, or stone house, in Deptford, 357.
Modingham, 463.
Monasteries, different ones in

Kent, 323; dissolution of, 324.
Monson, Hon. Lewis, 497.
Montacute, alias Montague family of, 438, 514.
Montague, duke of, 374.
Montague, lords and dukes, account of, 438, 514.
Montague, Rt. Hon. Frederick, possesses Eastcombe in Greenwich, 389.
Montague, Mr. 456.
MORDEN-COLLEGE on Blackheath, 429, 374; possesses Old Court in Greenwich, 386.
Morden, Sir John, 386, 427, 429.
More, Sir Thomas and his family, picture of, 476.
MOTTINGHAM, hamlet of, in Eltham, 478, 481.
Mountenay's of Essex, 470.

N.

Name of Kent, its etymology, 4.
Nassau Robert, lessee of Eltham parsonage, 487.
Nassau Robert, 478.
Nelson, Mr. possesses Fairy-hill in Eltham, 481.
Nethercombe in Greenwich, 386.
Newington, near Hythe, 138.
Newsham James, 439, 515.
Newton's of Charlton, 423, 432, 434.
Nevill Wm. earl of Kent, 155.
Nightingale-hall, on Shooter's-hill, 457.
Northumbrians, fifth Saxon kingdom, founded, 68.
Noviomagus, the Roman station, 506.
Nugent's of Gosfield-hall, 439, 515.
Nunn's of Eltham, 477.

O.

Observants, order of, 408.
Observatory, Royal, at Greenwich, 401.
Octa, king of Kent, 66.
Odo, bishop of Baieux, 129, 392, 422, 426, 460, 493, 541.
Offa, king of Mercia, 79.
Oldenburg Henry, 435.
OLD COURT in Greenwich, 385, 387, 415.
Olyffe Sir John, 537.
Ordnance, branches of, at Woolwich, 444.

Ospringe, manor of, 138.
Otford, battle at, 98.
Overie's St. Mary, monastery
of, 436, 440.
Oxenden's, 417.
Oxford, cardinal's college in,
357, 366.
Oxford, Oriel college in, pos=
sesses Eltham parsonage, 487.

xxiii

P.

Pagani, the Danes so called, 81.
Page, Sir Gregory, 392, 427,
431, 476, 488.
Page's of Blackheath, account
of, 427.
Papillon's of Acrise, 492.
PARK-PLACE FARM in Eltham,
477.
Parks in Kent, 269.
PARLIAMENT, knights in, cho=
sen for the county of Kent, 235.
Parre, lady Anne, 423.
Paveley's de, 536.
Pearce, bishop, 564, 567.
Pearce, Mr. (brother of the bi=
shop) 565.
Penge green in Beckenham, 528.
Penny-yard pence, a coin, 458.
Percival, lady Charlotte, 433.
Pery-street in Lewisham, 504.
Petrie, Mr. 392.
Pett, Peter, 369.
Philipott, John, 489.
Place-house in Lewisham, 504.
Placentia manor in Greenwich,
394.
Plague in England, 88, 94.
Plaistow, hamlet of, in Bromley,
551.
Plantagenet's, earls of Kent,
146, 147.
Plantagenet's, Joan, countess of,
147.
Plautius, the Roman prætor,
invades Britain, 33.
Pleazance manor in Greenwich,
394.
Plume, Dr. 563.
Picts in Britain, 39, 44, 53.
Pinenden-heath, solemn assem=
bly held at, 130, 554.
Plumsted parish, 456, 457.
Polsted's, 514.
Port, family of, 533.
Porteslade, church of, 142.
Portus Itius, where, 22.
Poultney Sir John, 513.
Poultney. See Pulteney.
Powlett, lord Harry, 477.
Printing-office, formerly at

Greenwich, 380.
 Priors alien, 507.
 Products, natural and artificial
 in Kent, 265.
 Puckering's, 424, 434, 435.
 Pulteney's, account of, 447,
 471.
 Pynsent's, 560, 567.
 Q.
 Quintus Liberius Durus, 26.
 R.
 Ramsey's, 509.
 Ravensbourne river, 344, 503,
 550.
 Raymond's, 537, 544, 561.
 Reculver, Roman forces at, 43.
 Reculver, palace built at, 72;
 monastery founded at, 75;
 Eadbert, abbot of, 78.
 Religion of antient Britons, 12.
 Religious, different orders of,
 322.
 Richborough, Roman forces at,
 43.
 Richards, hon. brigadier, 433.
 Rivers in Kent, 272.
 Rivers, earls, 494.
 Rochell de la, family of, 529.
 Rochester, Danes land at, 92;
 castle, 132, 138.
 Rochester, Godwine, bp. of, 96.
 Rochester, bishop of, possesses the
 advowson of Woolwich rec=
 tory, 453; Bromley manor
 and palace, 558.
 Rochester, priory of, 452, 479,
 482, 554.
 Rochester, dean and chapter of,
 possesses a pension from Wool=
 wich rectory, 453, 482.
 Rockingham, Watson's earls of,
 496.
 xxiv
 Rokele's, 529.
 ROMANS in Britain, 13, 15;
 depart the empire of Britain,
 44.
 Roman works, at Deal, 26;
 road, 375.
 Romney Robert, lord, 420.
 Roper Henry, rector of Charlton,
 435.
 Roper family, account of, 472.
 Roper's, 487.
 Roper Charles Trevor, 497.
 Rose Rev. Wm. possesses the ad=
 vovson of Beckenham rec=
 tory, 548.
 Rose, W. rector of Beckenham, 550.
 Rupella de, family of, 529.

S.

- Sackville, Thomas, 496.
- Sanderson family, account of, 388, 418.
- Sandwich, Danes land at, 91, 93, 96, 97, 99.
- Salisbury, Montacute, earl of, 513.
- Saxons, first infest Britain, 38; their origin, 47; character, 48; religion, 50; land in Britain, 47, 52, 54, 55, 63.
- Saye, family and barony of, 347, 348, 365.
- SAYE'S-COURT, alias West Greenwich manor, in Deptford, 350, 351, 353.
- SAYE'S-COURT, mansion of, in Deptford, 351, 353.
- Sclater Mr. possesses a house in Lewisham, 504.
- Scots first land in Britain, 38; more of them, 39, 44, 53.
- Scrope, Geoffrey le, 462.
- Sessions, times of holding them, 260.
- Shaw family, of Eltham, account of, 468, 446.
- Shaw Sir John Gregory, bart. possesses Woolwich manor, 446; Eltham manor and scite of the old palace, 463, 468.
- Shaw John Kenward, vicar of Eltham, 491.
- Shawfield-house in Bromley, 551.
- Sherard Dr. James, 459.
- Shelvocke George, 369.
- Shene, monastery of, 384, 385, 387, 508, 518, 521.
- Shepey isle, Danes land in, 81, 83.
- Sheriff's court, 104.
- SHERIFFS, origin of; 106, 108; office of, 169; list of, 177.
- Sheriff's antiently the kings' purveyors, 144, 182.
- Shooter's-hill, account of, 456.
- Shrawfield in Lee, 494.
- Sigeward, king of Kent, 78.
- SIMPSON'S, a seat in Bromley, 560.
- Simpson's, 561.
- Sipeham, now Sydenham in Lewisham, 504.
- Situation of Kent, 4.
- Skinnners-place in Deptford, 358.
- Smith H. curate of Bromley, 570.
- Snelgraves, 531, 533.
- SOCAGE tenures, 311.
- Soil and products of Kent, 265.
- Somerset Sarah, dutchess dowager of, 566.

Sondes Sir George, 496.
Sondes Lewis Watson, lord, poses Lee manor, 497.
SOUTHALL, alias Woolwich manor, 446.
SOUTHEND, hamlet of, in Eltham, 477.
SOUTHEND, hamlet of, in Lewisham, 504.
South Saxons, 63; second kingdom of founded, 65.
Southwark, St. Thomas's hospital in, 358.

xxv

Sovereign Royal, man of war, account of, 443.
Speke Sir Thomas, 385, 462, 477.
Spratt, bishop, 558.
Spring, mineral, at Shooter's-hill, 456.
St. George, churches dedicated to, 546.
St. John's, 531; account of family of, 533.
Stanhope George, dean of Canterbury, 524.
Stanley John, 457.
Stoddard's of Mottingham, 480, 508.
Stone plundered by the Danes, 91.
Stone-house, alias Moated-place, in Deptford, 357.
Stratford Langthorne, monastery of, 450, 515.
Street Mrs. of Dartford, 565.
Strickland William, 476.
Sturry Sir Thomas, 494.
Style's of Beckenham, account of, 542, 546, 547, 561.
SUNDRIDGE MANOR in Bromley, 559.
Suppression of monasteries, 326.
SUTTON AT HONE, lath of, 339.
Swabert, king of Kent, 76.
Sydenham, hamlet and wells of, in Lewisham, 504.

T.

Tattershall's of Eltham, 449, 471.
Temple seat in Lewisham, 528.
TENURES, feudal, 303; socage, 311; gavelkind, 313.
Tenison, archbishop, 563.
Thanet, isle of, 53, 75; Danes land in, 82, 83, 91, 94, 95.
Theodore, archbishop, 75.
Thomas, G. A. rector of Woolwich, 454.

Thomas, bishop, 558, 564.
Thornhill's, 566.
Tilly Mrs. 537.
Timewell's, *ibid.*
Tolson's, 537.
Towns of the antient Britons,
 how constructed, 9.
Trefusis, 515.
Tregoze, St. John's, barons of,
 534, 535.
TRINITY HOUSE and hospital,
 in Deptford, 358.
Tumuli or barrows in Kent, 372.
 375, 376.
Tunbridge castle, governors of,
 144.
Tunstal, manor of, 138.
Turner Sir Gregory Page, bart.
 possesses Westcombe in Green=
 wich, 392; Easthorne and
 Wellhall in Eltham, 476;
 the advowson of Eltham-vi=
 carage, 488.
Turner's of Oxfordshire, ac=
 count of, 428.
Tyrawly lord, 375.
Tyrri's, 530.
Tyrwhit Thomas Drake, and
 his brother possess Upper
 Brockley in Deptford, 357;
 the parsonage and advowson
 of St. Nicholas and the ad=
 vowson of St. Paul in Dept=
 ford, 367.
Tithes, first granted to the
 clergy, 83.

U.

Uffa, a Saxon chief, 69.
Uffingæ, whence so called, *ibid.*

V.

Vallibus de, family of, 536.
Vanbrugh Sir John, 375.

xxvi

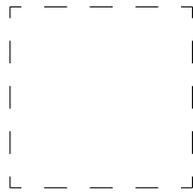
Vaux's, 536.
Vere's, 426, 434.
Vesci's, 455; account of, 460,
 479.
Violet's, 542.
Viscount, honorary title of, 176.
Vortigern, chief monarch of
 the Britons, 46, 54, 56, 59,
 109.
Vortimer elected king, 56, 58.
 59, 61, 109.

W.

Wachelstone, hundred of, 151.
Wall, built by the Romans in
 Britain, 40.
Warner, bishop, 558, 562.

Warren's of Charlton, 433.
Warwick, earls of, 385, 504,
508.
Washers in the Woods, alias Sun=
dridge in Bromley, 560.
Water, calybeat, in Bromley,
551.
Watling-street, road, 375.
Watson, Hon. Lewis Monson,
497.
WEALD, account of, 293; do=
nations in, 554.
Weller John Badger, 425.
WELL-HALL in Eltham, 470.
Wells Wm. possesses Bickley=
house in Bromley, 551.
Wendover, bishop de, 567.
Wessex, the third Saxon king=
dom founded, 67, 112.
WESTCOMBE in Greenwich,
386, 387.
Wiccingi, the Danes so called,
81.
Wickham-breus manor, 151.
Wickham's of Oxfordshire,
357.
Wickland's in Woolwich, 449.
Widred, king of Kent, 76.
Widmore, a hamlet in Bromley,
551.
Wilcox, bishop, 558.
Wilcox, Joseph, 563.
Wildgorse Sir John, 514.
Wild Sir John, 503.
Willoughby, 559.
Wilson Sir Thomas Spencer,
bart. possesses Charlton ma=
nor, 421, 425.
Wilson's, 560.
Windham Mr. possesses the tithes
of Deptford, in Surry, 367.
Wippedsfleet. See Ebbsfleet.
Wiseman, Daniel, 454.
Witsan, if the Portus Itius, 22.
Wolfe Mrs. 563.
Woodstock, Edmund, earl of,
143.
Woodville's, 494.
WOOLWICH, parish of, 441,
463.
Woolwich manor, 446.
WRICKLESMARSH in Charl=
ton, 426.
Wotton's, 476.
Wynne, Sir Rowland, bart.
476.
Wythen's of Eltham, 478.
Y.
Yonge, bishop, 566.

<1>



THE
HISTORY
OF THE
COUNTY OF KENT.

AMONG the different counties of England, few have been more enriched, both by art and nature, than the county of Kent. Besides the advantages it enjoys in common with its neighbours, this county has many peculiar to itself. Among which may be reckoned its situation, so well adapted for commerce and trade, and to secure it, as long as Britain remained divided into distinct principalities, from enemies on every side; which, with the natural bravery of the inhabitants, preserved it as an entire kingdom for near four hundred years.

2

The Kentishmen afterwards became so famous for their valor and intrepidity, especially in their encounters with the Danes, that the vanguard, or foremost rank in battle, was unanimously given to them, as the reward of their courage, whenever they engaged the common enemy with the rest of their neighbours. From their nearness and intercourse with Gaul, the inhabitants of Kent were far more civilized than those of any other part of Britain, as Cæsar writes in his Commentaries; and to this intercourse, as well as gentleness of manners, this county was indebted for the blessing it received, in having the Christian religion first established in it in the time of the Saxon heptarchy. Those noble rivers, the Thames and the Medway, bear their glorious burdens beyond what the world can shew besides, on their navigable streams, for many miles within its boundaries. Four of the docks of the Royal Navy of Great Britain are situated on their banks, and those rivers the stations of it. The customs and tenures of it are free, much beyond those claimed in any other part of this kingdom. It has the honor of having the Archiepiscopal See fixed within it, and its chief city the metropolitan city of all England, and of having another diocese still within its bounds. It has four of the antient Cinque Ports, and the Court of Shipway within it, and the Castle of Dover, so highly celebrated in history for its antiquity and great consequence to Britain: insomuch, that it was called, for its strength and superiority, The Lock and Key of the Kingdom.

To its situation, this county owes, in a great measure, that wealth and abundance which is so lavishly diffused over every part of it: the sea-coast, and the rivers Thames and Medway, furnish employments so various and lucrative to all ranks of people, and cause such an accumulation of trade and riches,

that not only the adjacent, but the most inland parts

3

partake of it. From their continued intercourse with foreigners of all nations, the inhabitants are more open and liberal minded than others, who seldom, if ever, find an opportunity of conversing beyond their neighbouring district, or with any but their own countrymen. This produces a well-bred hospitality and civility of manners among them, which extends itself to all degrees, and is so particularly taken notice of by all strangers. From their situation, the inhabitants enjoy most convenient and profitable markets for their commodities, which in general dispenses some portion of its advantages even among the lowest rank of people; and in this county there are very few, if any, such scenes of misery and wretchedness to be seen among the poor, as there are in many parts of England. Instead of which, a comfortable subsistence, and cheerful content is found in most of the meanest cottages. From the freedom of its tenures and customs, the lands throughout the county are shared by almost every housekeeper in it: by which means the Great are restrained from possessing such a vast extent of domains, as might prompt them to exercise tyranny over their inferiors: and every one's possessions being intermixed, there arises an unavoidable chain of interests between them, which entitles both one and the other to mutual obligations and civilities. From the establishments of the church in it, learning and religion is spread throughout it by the most eminent and distinguished men in the kingdom, who being likewise preferred to parochial cures in it, teach the pure doctrine of the gospel, and the principles of virtue and morality to all ranks in every village, to the great increase of good government and of society in general. The bravery of the Kentishmen in antient times is still inherited by the present generation of them: many shining examples of heroism, in the memory of every one, might be instanced, of those,

4

whose noble actions, and whose courage, conduct, and activity, in their commands in the British army and navy, would have done honor to antient Rome; and there are many still advancing hastily to the like summit of reputation in both. Nor are those of a lower rank less conspicuous among their comrades; and though there is a freedom of spirit reigns in the breast of Kentishmen of every denomination, yet they nevertheless preserve among them a decent subordination; for there is no part of the kingdom, where the government of the realm, and the laws and magistracy of the country are more cheerfully submitted to than in this county.

Such, among many others, which the reader will find particularised in the course of the ensuing work, are the advantages and peculiar circumstances, which have together concurred to raise Kent to that pre-eminence and fame throughout Britain, which the general voice of both antient and modern times has allowed it, and which, in the opinion of every one, it

still continues justly to deserve.

Time has not yet deprived this county of its antient name; but as Cæsar, Strabo, Diodorus Siculus, Ptolemy, and others, call it Cantium, so the Saxons, (as Nennius tells us) named it Cantuar-land, i. e. the country of men inhabiting Kent. In the record of Domesday it is written, Chent, and by us at present, Kent. The most probable conjecture of the etymology of this name is from the situation of the place, the British land here extending itself with an angle, or large corner eastward towards France.

This county, thus situated in the south-eastern-most part of Britain, over against France (from whence its nearest distance over the Channel is about twenty-four miles) is bounded on the north by the river Thames, (excepting that small part of it on the Essex side of the river, over against Woolwich,) and by the Channel; on the south again by the

5

Channel, and the county of Sussex; and on the west by the county of Surry. Its length is about sixty-six miles from west to east, and its breadth from north to south about twenty-six miles, both being taken at a medium; and it is in circumference one hundred and seventy-four miles, or thereabouts. It is supposed by many to have extended antiently much farther westward than it does at present, nay, even to have had antient London, then situated on the hither or south side of the Thames, within its bounds.^a Indeed it must be observed, that both Ptolemy, and Ravennas speak of London, as in Kent; and on the south side of the Thames, which Gale, in his learned comment on Antoninnus's Itinerary, solves thus: that probably a station of that name might be placed on the south side of the Thames by the Romans, for the protection and security of the conquests which they had made, before they overcame the Trinobantes, the place in which it was being now called St. George's Fields between Southwark and Lambeth, where many Roman coins, chequered pavements, and urns have been found, and where three Roman roads centered out of Kent, Surry, and Middlesex. This then is supposed to have been the Londinium meant by Ptolemy, and Ravennas, on the south side of the river, which became neglected after the Romans had subdued the Trinobantes, and driven the Britons farther north, and had settled themselves on the other side of the Thames. Having thus accounted for antient London's being placed on the south side of the Thames, I must add a few words on its having been described within the boundaries of Kent.

There is no doubt that before the landing of the Romans in Britain, the space of country between Deptford and the Thames, as high up as Lambeth,

^a Camden's Brit. p. 215, 371. Verstegan, p. 150. Spelman's Works, part 1. p. 164. Heylin's Hist. p. 475.

6

was a swampy marsh, great part of which was constantly overflowed by the tide, and as such, of little or

no use, and indeed uninhabitable. This space then, with the channel of the Thames at its extremity, might be looked on, both by the Trinobantes and Cantiani, as a kind of barrier between them, which might mislead the antient geographers who supposed that the territories of the former being bounded by the Thames, and this space of country not belonging to them, must, therefore, of consequence, be part of the adjoining Cantiani; whereas, in fact, it belonged to, or, at least, was claimed by neither.

The Romans afterwards, to secure this barrier, drained as much of these lands as served their purpose, erected a station here, and made roads to it; but on their further conquests, removed to the other, or north side of the river, where London now stands. After which, neither of the above people claiming this district, it became, in process of time, reputed as part of the country of the Regni, who inhabited Sussex and Surry, in which last county it has continued to this time. Not content with the above acquisition, the inhabitants of Surry, even subsequent to the Norman conquest, seem to have encroached on the boundaries of the county of Kent. The parish of Deptford, having been, by all accounts, wholly within the latter, though now the former claims that part of it in which are the manor and seat of Hatcham, the manor of Bredinhurst, &c.

It has been the opinion of many of our most learned antiquaries, among whom are Camden, Somner, and Twine, that France and England, or Gaul and Britain, were antiently joined by an isthmus or neck of land, where the narrow passage is now between Dover and Calais, which many ages since, beyond the reach of any history, perhaps coeval with the general deluge, was, by the sea's violently beating upon it on both sides, worn away and broken

7

through, whereby what was once an isthmus is now become a fretum, or narrow sea. These learned men give us many reasons, which, if well considered, seem convincing that there was once such a conjunction. Among others, they urge the nearness of land between England and France, that is, from the cliffs of Dover, to the like cliffs lying between Calais and Boulogne; that these cliffs, on either side of the sea, lie just opposite one another, and are both of one substance, that is chalk and flint, the sides of both towards the sea appearing to have been broken off by violence, from some more of the same sort, which they had been joined to originally; that the length of them on one side of the sea, is answerable to the very like on the other, each reaching about six miles in length, and the distance between both not exceeding twenty-six miles, at which place the sea is, even at this day, much shallower than it is on either side of it. To which may be added, that there is a narrow ridge of sand in the sea between Folkestone and Boulogne, called the Riprapps, distant from Folkestone about ten miles, and lies S. W. and N. E. in length ten miles; it is a stony bottom, and has, at a low spring tide, not more than fourteen feet of water on

it. Many of the fishermen at Folkestone have seen this ground, and touched it with a fifteen feet oar. Consequently many large ships have struck on it, and sunk directly in twenty-five fathom water close to it. This ridge runs away to the eastward at the back of the Goodwin Sands, and is there called the Falls, which often deceives the sailor for them; the distance between the bank called the Cliff, on the banks of Flanders and the Goodwin, is not above

/a See the Letter from the learned Dr. Wallis, published in Phil. Trans. No. 275. Somner, by Battely, part ii. p. 251. Phil. Trans. No. 272. Twine De Rebus Albion, p. 8. et seq. Burt. on Anton. p. 18, 19. Verstegan, p. 95, 97.

8

fifteen miles; a small space in a dark stormy night, and the Falls are between them both; and there is another ridge or bank, about six miles off Dover, called the Vane, on which is very little water at low spring tides; but both that and the Riprapps are providentially very narrow, and twenty-five fathoms water close to them. They dwell on the effects, which the great seas on both sides, beating continually with fierce impetuous tides on this isthmus, must have had in process of time, and they account for the parts where they discharged their waters before they had, by the destruction of it, made a free passage for them, and afterwards what lands were raised, and left dry, by the breaking down of it. All which is corroborated by instances of the like change in different parts of the world, and are, no doubt, strong presumptions in favour of this hypothesis.

It has been objected, that there is no mention made in any history of such an isthmus, or such a rupture in this place, which being an event so very remarkable, must have been thought worthy of being reported. Yet this need not be thought strange, considering, that in all probability, when this happened, and for a great length of time afterwards, these parts were little, if at all, inhabited. And when they were, the inhabitants (even supposing the tradition of such a matter to have remained among them, which is not very likely) were in so uncivilized and barbarous a state as afforded them no means of transmitting it to posterity. And we have no particular account of the British coasts, which might determine this question, earlier than the access of the Romans hither with Julius Cæsar.

There have been variety of opinions and conjectures among the learned, concerning the origin of the inhabitants of Britain, some deriving them from the Phenicians, and after them the Greeks, others from the Trojans, some think Britain to have been peopled

9

by colonies from different places, and at different times, and others by Aborigines planted in it by the Divine Omnipotence. Which of these opinions comes nearest to the truth is not within the bounds of my present undertaking to discuss; it will be sufficient for me to observe, that the first knowledge we have of any inhabitants in this part of Britain, is from Ju=

lius Cæsar, whose Commentaries are the earliest description we have of this country.

At the time the Romans first invaded this island, under the command of that Emperor, which was about fifty-five years before the birth of Christ, Kent was, in general, inhabited by the Belgic Gauls, who had originally come hither for the sake of making war, and to plunder. This being accomplished, many of them, instead of returning home, settled here, and begun to cultivate the lands, (contrary to the custom of most of those who inhabited the inland parts of Britain, who lived on milk and flesh, got by hunting, and never sowed any corn,) retaining in general the names of those towns and places from whence they came, and at the time of Cæsar's being here they were become exceeding numerous. Their vessels, in which they made their short excursions, are said to have been very small, with their keels and ribs made of slight timber, interwoven with wicker, and covered with hides, which shews they undertook no long voyages; nay, in all likelihood they never ventured to sea beyond the coast of Gaul, as may be learnt from Cæsar de Bello Civili, lib. i. and from Lucan in these verses in his fourth book:

Primum cana salix madefacto vimine parvam
Texitur in puppim, cæsoque induta juvenco
Vectoris patiens tumidum superemicat amnem.
Sic Venetus stagnante Pado, fusoque Britannus
Navigat Oceano.

Their towns or villages, were at that time, however, little more than a confused parcel of huts, which were

10

built after the manner of the Gauls. Cæsar says, they had every material, for use and building, the same as in Gaul, except the fir tree and the beech, which shews how little he was acquainted with the face of the country. They were placed at a small distance from each other and generally in the middle of a wood, the avenues of which were defended with ramparts of earth, or with the trees, which had been cut down to clear the ground, served them as a place of safety to retire to with their cattle, when they were apprehensive of incursions from their neighbours. They had great plenty of cattle, and made use of brass money and iron rings, which passed by weight. The climate was more temperate here than in Gaul, and the frosts not so intense. From their origin and their intercourse with the continent, the inhabitants of Kent (the usual landing-place from thence) were a far more civilized people than those of any other part of Britain, and their customs and manners were much the same as those of Gaul. The use of cloaths was scarce known in the island; none but the inhabitants of Kent, and the neighbouring coasts making use of any kind of covering, and these had only the skins of wild beasts carelessly thrown over them, not so much to defend themselves against the cold, as to avoid giving offence to the strangers who came to traffic with them.

The Britons in general used, by way of ornament, to make incisions in their bodies, in the shape of

flowers, trees, and animals, which, with the juice of woad, they painted of a sky colour, that never wore out, and by this means they appeared more dreadful to their enemies in battle. The hair of their heads they wore very long, but shaved all the face, except the upper lip; they were tall in their persons,/b and

/a Cæsar de Bell. Gall. lib. v.

/b Herodianus, lib. iii. cap. 14; Strabo; Diod. Sic. 1. 4; Tacitus; Solinus, l. vii. c. 8.

11

remarkably honest and ingenuous. They had some customs, especially one as to their marriages, which were greatly reprobated by other nations. This prevailed along time among them, though, in other respects, they grew much more civilized by their intercourse with the Romans when masters of this island. In general they lived to a great age, probably owing to their exercise, sobriety, and temperance, as well as the wholesomness of the climate./c The few particulars abovementioned are chiefly gathered from Cæsar's account of his expeditions hither, during which, however, he saw little of this country, and met such a warm reception from the brave inhabitants of it, much more so, it is believed, than he chooses to own. In confirmation of which, Lucan, in his second book, says –

Territa quæsitis ostendit terga Britannis.

And Tibullus, in his fourth book –

..... Invictus Romano marte Britannus.

Horace hints as much, calling the Briton

Intactus Britannus.

Tacitus tells us, Cæsar did not conquer Britain, but only shewed it to the Romans; and Dion Cassius says, Cæsar acquired nothing in Britain, either to himself or Rome, but the glory of having made an expedition thither, which he greatly exaggerated in his letters sent to Rome on this occasion. He could therefore neither have time nor opportunity himself to observe much either of their customs or manners; indeed, what he has told us must, in general, be understood as relating to the inhabitants of Kent,

/c Cæsar lb. Dion Cassius, lib. xxxix. lib. lxxvi. See Pomp. Mela, lib. iii. c. 6. Cæsar Bell. Gall. lib. vi. cap. 12. See note in Camden, p. xv.

12

the only part of Britain he can be said to be at all acquainted with; and as this is the only description we have of that time, we must be satisfied with it, and with what we find scattered in succeeding authors, who themselves, perhaps, knew but very little of the matter.

Though we know the Druids, as well among the Britons as the Gauls, had the care and direction of all religious matters, yet we have nothing certain transmitted to us concerning them in this island: nor can we form any idea of their religion, but by that of the Gauls, which Cæsar has given us some knowledge of;

indeed, we could not expect it should be better known to us, considering the Druids committed nothing to writing, it being their custom to teach their disciples every thing by heart. The name Druid is derived from the word Deru, signifying in the British or Celtic language, an oak, like <Drus>, in the Greek; and they acquired it not only because their usual residence was in groves among oaks, (a tree they had such a profound veneration for, that they never performed any of their ceremonies without some of the branches or leaves of it) but from their esteeming nothing more sacred than the mistletoe, which grew on them./a

As the religion of this part of Britain may be learned from that of the Gauls, an idea of its government may likewise be formed the same way; for as the people of both countries had the same extraction, they had, very probably, the same form of government. From the earliest accounts, the Gauls were divided into several petty states, with a head, or chief, over each; some of these being more powerful than the rest, kept their neighbours in a sort of dependence; and one of them, upon great and imminent dangers, was, by the common consent of the neighbouring states, chosen commander in chief over them

/a Plin. lib. xvi. cap. 44.

13

all, whose power ceased, as soon as ever the circumstance for which he was appointed was at an end. During his office he was considered as a sovereign magistrate, having power to put the laws in execution, and as captain-general of all their forces.

Like to this government was that of the Britons, which, in all likelihood, began in Kent, and thence spread itself over great part of this island. For the whole country, between the Channel and the Tine, was divided into seventeen petty states, each of which had its head, or chief. Indeed, Kent, when Cæsar invaded Britain, had four princes, or chiefs, in it, as will be shewn hereafter. At which time the command of the united forces of the Britons, to oppose the Romans, was, by common consent, conferred on Cassivelaun, whom Cæsar styles king of the Trinobantes, as it was afterwards, in the time of Claudius, on Caractacus, king of the Silures. These nations, or states, without doubt, depending on each other, no farther than necessity compelled them, had frequent quarrels and contests, of which we have not the least knowledge before Cæsar's time./b From thence to the period of this island's being freed from the dominion of the conquering Romans, the account of their transactions here, may, in some measure, be carried on, though there must occur several large breaks in the thread of it, which it is not possible to avoid, as we have so few authors who have treated on this subject.

- - -

BRITAIN was in the state above-mentioned when Cæsar turned his thoughts to the invasion of it, at which time the Romans were become masters of almost all Europe, the best part of Africa, and the

/b Diod. Sic. lib. iv. Pomp. Mela, lib. iii. cap. vi. Tacitus in Vit. Agric.

14

richest countries of Asia. Whilst they were continually adding so many kingdoms to their empire, Britain still preserved its independency, for which it was indebted to its remote situation, more than to its strength. It was considered by the inhabitants of the continent as a separate world, of which (excepting in the maritime parts opposite to it,) they had very little knowledge, and what they had did not excite their desires to extend their dominion over it. Julius Cæsar, during his wars with the Gauls, had taken great umbrage at the supplies which the neighbouring parts of Britain had continually sent to them: at least this was the specious pretence for his leading his forces hither; a pretence frequently made use of by the Romans, to carry their conquests into the most remote countries; though his unbounded ambition was, most probably, the sole motive that urged him to it. It was in the 698th year after the building of Rome, and fifty-five years before the birth of Christ, Cn. Pompey and Marcus Lic. Crassus being then consuls of Rome, that Julius Cæsar resolved to undertake a voyage into Britain, and though the summer was then almost spent, he would by no means delay it; not that he expected the advanced season of the year would permit him to carry on the war, yet he thought it would be of no small use to him, if he only landed and discovered something of the nature of the inhabitants, the country, and its havens. To gain some intelligence, therefore, Cæsar summoned together all the merchants round about, but he could not learn from any of them, either what the size of Britain was, what or how many nations inhabited it, what progress they had made in the art of war, what customs they used, or what number of ships their ports were capable of receiving. This uncertainty made him determine to send out C. Volu-

/a Cæsar Com. de Bell. Gall. lib. iv. cap. 20. et seq. Hors. Brit. Rom. p. 3. Suet in vit. Cæs.

15

senus with a galley, to make what discoveries he could without danger. In the mean time he himself marched with all his forces into the country of the Morini, now the province of Picardy, from whence the passage into Britain was said to be the shortest, and thither he ordered the shipping from all the neighbouring parts.

Whilst these preparations were going forward, the merchants gave notice to the Britons of Cæsar's design, who sent messengers to him, in hopes of diverting him from his purpose, promising to deliver hostages, and to submit themselves to the Roman empire.

Cæsar gave them a civil reception, made them liberal promises, and, encouraging them to persist in their resolution, sent them home again.

Along with them he sent Comius, whom he had made king of the Atrebatas, in Gaul, a person,

whose interest in those parts was accounted very great, and whose fidelity Cæsar had a great opinion of. He commanded Comius to visit as many states as he could, and persuade them to accept of an alliance with the Romans, and farther, to tell them, that he would very quickly be over with them in person. Volusenus, in the mean time, having made what discoveries he could of the country, for he durst not venture himself ashore, after five days cruizing, returned, and acquainted Cæsar with all he had seen; who having, in the mean time, got together eighty transports, which he thought sufficient to carry over the foot of his two legions, besides his gallies, and eighteen more transports for the horse, which lay wind-bound at another port, eight miles distant, set sail with the foot about one o'clock in the morning, and left orders for the horse to march to the other port, and to embark there, and follow him as soon as they could./b Cæsar himself, with the foremost of

/b Cæsar lb. cap. 23. See H. Huntingdon, lib. i. p. 301.

16

his ships, arrived on the coast of Britain about ten o'clock the same morning, where he saw all the cliffs covered by the enemy in arms, and he observed (what would render the execution of his design most difficult at this place) that, the sea being narrow, and pent in by the hills, the Britons could easily throw their darts from thence upon the shore beneath. Not thinking this place proper therefore for landing, he came to an anchor, and waited for the rest of his fleet till three in the afternoon; after which, having got both wind and tide for him, he weighed anchor, and sailed about eight miles farther, and then came to a plain and open shore, where he ordered the ships to bring to. The Britons being apprised of his design, sent their horse and chariots before, and following after with the rest of the army, endeavoured to prevent their landing. Here the Romans laboured under very great difficulties, for their ships, on account of their size, could not lie near the shore, and their soldiers with their hands encumbered and loaded with heavy armour, were obliged to contend, at the same time both with the waves and the enemy, in a place they were unacquainted with; whereas the Britons, either standing upon dry ground, or but a little way in the water, in places with which they were well acquainted, and being free and unincumbered, could boldly cast their darts, and spur their horses forward, which were used to this kind of combat, which disadvantage so discouraged the Romans, who were unused to this way of fighting, that they did not behave themselves with the same spirit that they used to do, in their engagements on dry land.

Cæsar perceiving this, gave orders for the gallies to advance gently before the rest of the fleet, and to row along with their broadsides towards the shore, and then by every kind of missive weapon to drive the enemy away. This piece of conduct was of considerable service to them, for the Britons being terri-

17

fied, quickly after began to give ground; upon which the soldiers, though at first unwilling, encouraging one another, leaped down into the sea, from the several ships, and pressed forward towards the enemy. The conflict was sharply maintained on both sides; in which the Romans, not being able either to keep their ranks, obtain firm footing, or follow their particular standards, fell into great disorder; whilst the Britons, who were well acquainted with the shallows, spurring their horses forward, assaulted the enemy, incumbered and unprepared to receive them. Cæsar observing this, caused the boats and pinnaces to be filled with soldiers, and dispatched them to the relief of those who stood in need of it; these charged the Britons, and quickly put them to flight, but could not pursue, as their horse were not then arrived. The Britons, upon this, as soon as they had escaped beyond the reach of danger, sent messengers to desire peace, promising to deliver hostages for the performance of whatever Cæsar had commanded. He at first upbraided, and then pardoned, their imprudence, and demanded hostages of them; some of which they delivered immediately, and promised to return in a few days, with the rest: in the mean time they dispersed their men, and the chiefs assembled from all parts, and recommended themselves and their states to Cæsar's protection.

Upon the fourth day after Cæsar's arrival in Britain, the transports with the horse, of which mention has been already made, set sail with a gentle gale; but when they were arrived so near as to be within view of the Roman camp, the whole fleet was dispersed by a sudden storm, and afterwards, though with much difficulty, made the best of its way back to the continent. The same night the moon was at full, and, consequently, it made a spring tide, an observation the Romans were strangers to; so that at the same time both the gallies, which had been drawn on

18

shore, were filled with water, and the ships of burthen, which rode at anchor, were greatly distressed and damaged. Several of them were lost, and the rest were rendered wholly unfit for service, which caused a great consternation throughout their whole army; for they had no other ships to carry them back again, nor any materials to refit their own with; and they knew very well they must of necessity take up their winter quarters in Gaul, as there was no provision of corn against winter made for them here. As soon as the British chiefs, who had been assembled to perform their agreement with Cæsar, knew of this, and that the Romans were without horses, ships, and provisions, concluding from the smallness of their camp, (which was then narrower than usual, because the legions had left their heavy baggage in Gaul) that their soldiers were but few, they resolved upon a revolt, and to hinder the Romans from foraging, and delay them till winter; imagining that if they could but gain a victory over them, or prevent their return, none would ever dare to make such another attempt; and having entered into a new confederacy, they began by degrees to quit the Roman camp, and

privately to enlist their disbanded troops again./a

Though Cæsar knew nothing of their design, yet suspecting, from the loss of his shipping, and their delay in the delivery of their hostages, what afterwards really happened, prepared for all events, causing provisions to be brought into his camp every day, and repairing the ships that were least damaged. By which means, with the loss of twelve, he made the rest fit for sea again. Whilst matters were in this situation, the seventh legion, whose turn it was, went out to forage, whilst some of the men were employed in the fields, and others in carrying the corn between them and the camp, the out-guards gave

/a Cæsar de Bell. Gall. lib. iv. cap. 25 et seq.

19

Cæsar notice, that they observed a greater dust than usual, in that part of the country to which the legion went. Upon which, suspecting that the Britons had revolted, he took with him the cohorts that were placed for an advanced guard, and commanded the rest to repair to their arms, and follow him as fast as possible. He had not marched far before he saw his foragers overcharged by the Britons, and drove into a small compass; for the Britons, knowing there was but one place where the harvest had not been carried in, suspected the Romans would come there, and having hid themselves the night before in the woods, suddenly set upon the soldiers, who had laid down their arms, and were dispersed and busy in reaping the corn, and having killed some of them, they put the rest in disorder, and then surrounded them with their horse and chariots. Their way of fighting with their chariots was this; first they drove up and down every where, and flung their darts about, the very terror and noise of their horses and chariots frequently putting the ranks of the enemy in disorder; and whenever they got in among the ranks of the horse, they alighted, and fought on foot. Their charioteers, in the mean time, drove a little way out of the battle, and placed themselves in such a manner, that if their masters should be overpowered by the numbers of the enemy, they might readily retreat to them. Thus they performed in their battles all the activity of the horse, and the steadiness of the foot, at the same time, and were so expert, by daily use and exercise, that even, when they were going full speed on the side of a steep hill, they could stop their horses and turn, run upon the pole, rest on the harness, and thence throw themselves, with great dexterity, into their chariots again. The Romans being disordered by this new kind of fight, Cæsar came very opportunely to their assistance; for on his arrival the Britons made a stand, and the Romans

20

began to forget their fears. However, not thinking it advisable to venture an engagement at that time, after remaining on the same spot for a little while, he retreated with his legions to the camp. The badness of the weather, which followed after this for several days successively, kept the Romans in their

camp, and the Britons from attempting any thing against them. In the mean time the latter sent messengers to all parts, to give information of the smallness of the Roman army, and to shew how considerable a booty they might obtain, and what a glorious opportunity then offered of making themselves free forever, if they could but force the enemy's camp; by which means they quickly raised great numbers of horse and foot, and came down to it for that purpose. Although Cæsar foresaw, that the Britons, in case they were routed, would, as they had done before, escape the danger by flight, yet having got thirty horse, which Comius of Arras brought over with him, he drew his legions up in order of battle before the camp, and having engaged the Britons, who were not long able to sustain the attack, put them to flight, and the soldiers pursuing them as far as they could, killed many of them, and burnt all their houses for some distance round. The very same day, the Britons sent messengers to desire a peace, when Cæsar demanded double the number of hostages he had before to be sent into Gaul, for the autumnal equinox being near, he did not think it safe to sail with such weak ships in the winter season; seizing, therefore, the first favorable opportunity of the wind's being fair, he set sail soon after midnight, and arrived safe at the continent.^{/a} Probably he left this island about the 20th of September, about twenty-five days after his landing, and, as he says, a little before the equinox, which at that time must have been on the the 25th of that month.

^{/a} Cæsar de Bell. Gall. lib. iv. cap. 31, et seq.

21

This is Cæsar's account of this short expedition, which, however plausible he may have dressed it up in his Commentaries, yet his sudden departure in the night, immediately following the battle, carries with it a strong suspicion of his having been beaten by the Britons. Horace, Tibullus, and Lucan, seem to confirm it, as do Tacitus and Dion Cassius in their histories.

A more modern writer of our own nation, H. Huntingdon, who lived about an hundred years after the Norman conquest, says, that Cæsar was disappointed in his hopes; for on his landing he had a sharper conflict with the Britons than he could have believed, and perceiving that his forces were too few for such an enterprise, and that the enemy was much more powerful than he imagined, he was of necessity compelled to re-embark, and that then, being caught in a storm, he lost the greatest part of his fleet, a great number of his soldiers, and almost all his cavalry; at which, being dismayed, he returned to Gaul, sorely wounded at his disappointment.^{/b}

M. Westminster says much the same, as does Bede.^{/c} Polidore Virgil, an Italian, who is always severe on the English, in his history, tells us, the report was, that Cæsar, being routed by the Britons at the first encounter, fled into Gaul.^{/d}

Dr. Halley published a discourse (in Philos. Trans. No. 193) to prove at what time Cæsar landed in

Britain, in which he makes it plain, that the cliffs mentioned by Cæsar were those of Dover, and that from the tide, and other circumstances, the Downs was the place where he landed./e

In this expedition Cæsar made no advances into the country; the unexpected opposition he met with prevented whatever designs he might have had towards it.

/b H. Huntingdon, lib. i. p. 301.

/c Lib. i. cap. 2. /d P. 27.

/e See Hors. Brit. Rom. p. ix. Cæsar de Bell. Gall. cap. 24.

22

Upon the whole, the result of this attempt seems to have been no more than a discovery of the most convenient place of landing, and that, if he again attempted the conquest of this country, he stood in need of a much superior force, than what he had then with him. The Britons, it seems, were not much awed by the Romans; for of all the states into which this island was then divided, two only sent hostages. Provoked at this contempt, Cæsar determined to make a second invasion next year, with a far more powerful fleet and army. For which purpose, when he left his winter quarters in Gaul, as he usually did every year to go into Italy, he gave orders to his lieutenants, who were to command the legions in his absence, that they should build, during the winter, as many ships as they could, and repair the old ones. And at the same time he shewed them the manner and form in which he would have them made, directing them to be built something lower than they used to be in the Mediterranean, that the soldiers might both embark and get ashore again with greater ease; and likewise broader than ordinary, as more convenient for the number of horses he intended carrying in them, and to contrive them all for oars, for which the lowness of them would be very proper. On Cæsar's return to his army, he found that the soldiers, by their unparalleled diligence, had already built six hundred such ships as he had ordered, and twenty-nine galleys, which would be ready to be launched within a few days. Upon which he commanded them all to meet him at the Portus Itius, from whence he knew there was the most convenient passage into Britain, which here was about thirty miles from the continent. Where this port was has been variously conjectured; Mr. Camden, and Ortelius, suppose it to have been Witson. Cluverius, and after him Somner, Battely, and others, suppose Boulogne to have been the Portus Itius here mentioned by Cæsar. –

23

Lambarde, Horsley, and others, join with Dr. Halley in placing it at or somewhere near Calais. The latter of these in his discourse mentioned above, (Phil. Trans. No. 193) founds his opinion on arguments drawn from the navigation of those times, and Cæsar's description of his voyage. He further observes, that Cæsar's distance of the passage from Portus Itius to Britain comes very near the truth, for by an accurate survey, the distance at Calais, from land to land, is twenty-six English miles, or twenty-eight and a half

Roman.

From hence he set sail for Britain with five legions, and the same number of horse he had left with Labienus, about sun-set, with a gentle south-west wind. About midnight it fell calm, and the fleet being driven by the tide, Cæsar, at day-break, found he had left Britain on the left hand. But the tide turning, they fell to their oars, in order to reach that part of it where they had the year before found the best landing. Cæsar arrived on the coast of Britain about noon, with his whole fleet, but there was no enemy to be seen; though as he afterwards learned from the prisoners, the inhabitants had been there in vast multitudes, but being terrified at the number of the ships, (which, together with the transports, and other vessels which particular officers had prepared for their own accommodation, amounted to above eight hundred,) they had fled from the shore, and had hid themselves among the hills. Having landed his army without opposition, and chosen a proper place to encamp in, when he had learned from the prisoners, where the British forces were posted, about midnight Cæsar marched in quest of them, having left ten cohorts, and three hundred horse, under the command of Q. Atrius, to guard the ships, which he was the less uneasy for, as he left them at anchor, on a soft and open shore./a

/a Cæsar de Bell. Gall. lib. v.

24

When he had marched about twelve miles, he discovered the Britons, who, having advanced with their horse and chariots to the banks of a river, began, from a rising ground to oppose the passage of the Romans, and to give them battle; but being repulsed by the Roman cavalry, they retired to a place in the woods, which was fortified both by art and nature, in an extraordinary manner, and which seemed to have been so prepared some time before, on account of their own civil wars. All the passages to it were blocked up by heaps of trees, cut down for that purpose, and the Britons seldom venturing to skirmish out of the woods, prevented the Romans from entering their works; but the soldiers of the seventh legion, having cast themselves into a testudo, and raised a mount against their works, after having received a few wounds, took the place, and drove them out of the woods; Cæsar however would not permit them to follow the pursuit, because he was unacquainted with the country, and the day being already far spent, he was desirous of employing the rest of it in fortifying his camp.

Various have been the conjectures of our antiquaries concerning this place of the Britons fortified both by art and nature. Horsley thinks it likely, that this engagement was on the banks of the river Stour, a little to the north of Durovernum, or Canterbury, in the way towards Sturry, which is about fourteen English miles from the Downs; others well acquainted with this part of Kent, have conjectured it to have been on the banks of the rivulet below Barham-downs, and that the fortification of the Britons was in the woods behind Kingston, towards Bursted; and the

distance as well as the situation of this place, and the continued remains of Roman works about it, almost in a continued line to Deal, add some strength to this conjecture. Some have placed this encounter below Swerdling downs, three miles north-west from

25

Bursted, and the intrenchment in the woods above the downs behind Heppington, where many remains of intrenchments, &c. are still visible. Perhaps the engagement was below Barham-down; the fortification near Bursted, as before-mentioned; and the remains above Swerdling, the place to which the Britons retreated, after they were put to flight by the Romans, and where Cæsar again found them, after he had fortified his camp, with their allies, under the command of Cassivelaun.

The next morning, having divided his army into three bodies, Cæsar sent both his horse and foot in pursuit of the Britons; soon after which, before the rear of them had got out of sight, some horsemen arrived from Q. Atrius, to acquaint him, that the night before there had happened a dreadful storm, which had shattered almost all his ships, and cast them on the shore, for neither anchors nor cables could hold them, nor could all the skill of the mariners and pilots resist the force of the tempest, so that the fleet, from the great number of shipping lying together, received considerable damage. Upon this intelligence the Roman general, countermanding his forces, returned himself in person to the fleet, and there found that about forty of his ships were entirely lost, and that the rest of them were so much damaged, as not to be refitted without great trouble and labour. Wherefore, having chosen some workmen for this purpose from among his soldiers, and sent for others from the continent, he wrote to Labienus, to build him as many ships as he could with those legions that were left with him; and he himself determined, though it would be an affair that would be attended with great toil and labour, to have his fleet hauled on shore, and to inclose it with his camp, within the same fortification. In the execution of which, the soldiers laboured ten days and nights without intermission, and at this day, upon the shore

26

about Deal, Sandown, and Walmer, there is a long range of heaps of earth, where Camden supposes this ship camp to have been, and which in his time, he says, was called by the people, as he was told, Rome's work. Though some have conjectured, and perhaps with some probability, that the place of Cæsar's naval camp was where the town of Deal now stands. When the shipping being drawn on shore, and the camp exceedingly well fortified, Cæsar left the same guard over the fleet as he had before, and returned to the place where he had desisted from pursuing the Britons. On his arrival, he found they had assembled their forces there in greater numbers from all parts than when he left the place before. By general consent the chief command and management of the war was intrusted to Cassivelaun, whose territories were divided

from the maritime states by the river Thames, about eighty miles distant from the sea. There had been before that time continual wars between Cassivelaun and the rest of the states in the island; but the Britons, being terrified on the arrival of the Romans, had conferred the chief direction of affairs on him at so important a conjuncture. Whilst the Romans were on their march they were briskly attacked by the British horse and chariots, whom they repulsed, with great slaughter, and drove them into the woods; but being too eager in the pursuit, lost some of their own men. Not long after this the Britons made a sudden sally out of the woods, and sharply attacked the advanced guard of the Romans, who little expected them, and were employed in fortifying their camp; upon which Cæsar immediately dispatched the two first cohorts of his legions to their assistance; but the Britons, whilst the soldiers stood amazed at their new way of fighting, boldly broke through the midst of them, and returned again without the loss of a man.^b Quintus Laberius Durus was slain in this ac-

^a Camd. Brit. p. 248. ^b Cæsar Ibid. cap. 15.

27

tion, but some fresh cohorts coming up, the Britons were at last repulsed. This is Cæsar's account; but our historian, Henry of Huntingdon, says,^c that in this engagement, Labienus, the tribune, and his battalion, being encompassed by the Britons, were all slain, and Cæsar perceiving the day was lost, and that the Britons were to be encountered more by art than strength, determined, before his loss was too great, to save himself by flight; upon which the Britons, pursuing the Romans, killed many of them, and were at last restrained, only by the contiguity of the woods; and Bede goes farther, and tells us, the Britons gained the victory.^d

This engagement happening in the view of the whole Roman army, they all perceived that the legionary soldiers were not equal to cope with such an enemy, as the weight of their armour would not permit them to pursue, nor durst they go too far from their colours. Neither could their cavalry encounter them without great danger, as the Britons often counterfeited a retreat, and having drawn them from the legions, would leap from their chariots and fight on foot, to a great advantage. For the engagements of the cavalry, whether they retreated or pursued, were attended with one and the same danger. To which may be added, that the Britons never fought in close battalions, but in small parties, at a great distance from one another, each of them having their particular post allotted, whence they received supplies, and the weary were relieved by those who were fresh and untired. The next day the Britons posted themselves on the hills, at some distance from the Roman camp, appearing but seldom, and with less eagerness to harrass the enemy's horse than the day before. But about noon, when Cæsar had sent out three legions and all the cavalry, under the command of C. Trebonius, to forage, they suddenly rushed on

^c Lib. i. p. 301. ^d Lib. i. cap. 2.

the foragers from all parts, insomuch as to fall in with the legions and their standards. But the Romans returning the attack briskly, drove them back, nor did the cavalry, (who depended on the legions, which followed close after, to sustain them in case of necessity) desist from pursuing the Britons, till they had entirely routed them. Great numbers of whom were slain; for the Romans pursued them so close, that they had no opportunity either of rallying, making a stand, or forsaking their chariots. Upon this rout the British auxiliaries, which had come from all parts, left them; nor did the Britons ever after this engage the Romans with their united forces. – From hence Cæsar marched his army to the river Thames, towards the territories of Cassivelaun, which river was fordable only in one place, and that with great difficulty, and on his arrival there, he saw the British forces drawn up in a considerable body on the opposite bank, which was fortified with sharp stakes; they had likewise driven many stakes of the same sort so deep into the bottom of the river, that the tops of them were covered with the water. Notwithstanding Cæsar had intelligence of this from the prisoners and deserters, yet he ordered his army to pass the river, which they did with such resolution and entrepidity, (though the water took them up to the neck) that the Britons, not being able to sustain their assault, abandoned the bank, and fled. Cassivelaun, now despairing of success by a battle, disbanded the greatest part of his forces, and contented himself with watching the motions of the Romans, from time to time, and betaking himself to the woods, and other places, inaccessible to the Romans. In the mean time several states had submitted themselves to Cæsar; and Cassivelaun, to divert him from pursuing his conquests, sent his messengers into Kent, which was then governed by four petty princes; Cingetorix, Carnilius, Taximagulus, and Segonax,

whom Cæsar stiles Kings, and commanded them to raise what forces they could, and suddenly attack the camp where his ships were laid up; which they did, but were repulsed, with great slaughter, in a sally made by the Romans, who took Cingetorix prisoner, and returned, without any loss, to their trenches.

Upon the news of this defeat Cassivelaun, reflecting on the many losses he had sustained, that his country was laid waste, and that several of the neighbouring states had submitted, sent messengers to Cæsar to treat of a surrender. As the summer was already far spent, Cæsar, who was determined to winter in Gaul, to prevent sudden incursions there, readily hearkened to their proposals, demanded hostages, and imposed an annual tribute on the country. Having received the hostages he marched his army back to the sea shore; where, finding his ships refitted, he caused them to be launched, and as he had a great number of captives, and some of his ships had been lost in the storm, he resolved to transport his army at two voyages. But as most of the ships which were sent back from Gaul, after

they had landed the soldiers that were first carried over, and of those which Labienus had built for him, were driven back by contrary winds, Cæsar, after having long expected them in vain, lest the winter should prevent his voyage, the equinox being near at hand, crowded his soldiers closer than he designed, and taking the opportunity of an extraordinary calm, set sail about ten o'clock at night, and arrived safe with his whole fleet at the continent by break of day. It is conjectured, that this second expedition of Cæsar's was in May, and that he returned to Gaul about the middle of September; for, in a letter to Cicero, from Britain, dated September the 1st, he says, he was come to the sea side in order to embark.

Such is the account given by Cæsar of his two expeditions into Britain, who, in penning his Commentaries, seems to have framed the whole much to his own

30

advantage. Indeed, no one can read the particulars of these expeditions in them without being sensible, that some circumstances must have been omitted, (for, in some parts, he is scarce consistent with himself,) and that whatever was not to his honour, he has passed over in silence. As a proof of which, let us consider Cæsar's design in passing over hither, and attacking the Britons, and the events of it. He tells us, that he made a descent, with two legions only, in an enemy's country, in the sight of an army, formidable for number, bravery, and peculiar method of fighting, and afterwards in a battle put their united forces to flight. That on his landing, with a much larger force, the second time, he drove the Britons from their advantageous post on the banks of a river, and afterwards from their strong fortification in the woods; that he then routed the British army and their auxiliaries, which had been assembled from all parts of the island; and, what is more wonderful, he passed the Thames at a ford, which was guarded by a numerous army, stuck full of sharp stakes, and so deep as to take the soldiers up to their chins. Such continued scenes of good fortune, it would be imagined, would have secured him success in the design and resolution with which he set sail from Gaul, of conquering Britain, and reducing it to a Roman province, as Dion Cassius positively asserts. Yet, notwithstanding his gaining such victories over the Britons every where; his passing the Thames in spite of every obstacle, his vanquishing and routing Cassivelaun, and obliging him to disband most of his forces, in despair of being able to cope with him; his becoming master of the capital of that prince; and the Britons submitting and suing for peace: notwithstanding all these advantages, he was content with ordering Mandubratius to be restored, in the room of Cassivelaun, to the kingdom of the Trinobantes; which command was never executed; for on Cassivelaun's making his submission to

31

Cæsar, he restored him again to his favour, only imposing an easy tribute on him, and then quickly, without fortifying any one place, or leaving any troops in the island, he set sail again for the continent.

So trivial a satisfaction, instead of the conquest of Britain, evidently shews, that the success acquired by Cæsar, in these expeditions, came far short of the idea he endeavours to give us of it. It serves to confirm the testimony of Lucan, who taxes him with turning his back to the Britons; of Dion Cassius, who says, the Roman infantry were entirely routed in a battle by them, and that Cæsar retired from hence without effecting any thing; and of Tacitus, who writes, that Cæsar rather shewed the Romans the way to Britain, than put them in possession of it; and who in another place makes one of the Britons say, that their ancestors had driven out Julius Cæsar from this island./a

- - -

WHATEVER promises the Britons had made to Cæsar, in order to get rid of him, they troubled themselves little about the performance of them; and the civil wars which ensued among the Romans were, in great measure, the cause of their neglect of Britain, which continued a long while after peace was restored, as Tacitus elegantly expresses in these words: – ‘Next follow the civil wars, and the arms of the princes turned against the common-wealth; and hence Britain was long forgot, even in peace.’/b This neglect of Britain continued till the reign of Claudius, near the space of a whole century, as all the Roman historians acknowledge;/c during which time the inhabitants of it lived at their own disposal; and,

/a Lucan, lib. ii. ver. 572. Dion Cassius, lib. xxxix. and xl. Tacitus in vit. Agric. cap. 13. and Annal. lib. xii. cap. 34.

/b Tacitus in vit. Agric. cap. 13.

/c Sueton. in vit. Claud. c. 17. Eutrop. lib. vii. c. 13.

32

as Dion says, were governed by their own kings. Augustus, indeed, twice made a shew of compelling the Britons to fulfil their promises made to his predecessor; and Horace has paid Augustus a compliment on this occasion in more than one of his odes;/a but the British princes, by courting his friendship by presents and artful addresses, found means to persuade him to give over his design; and Cunobeline, who is said to have succeeded Tenuantius, the successor of Cassivelaun, even caused coins to be stamped after the manner of the Romans; some of which are still to be seen in the cabinets of the curious, having the word Tascia on their reverse, signifying, according to our antiquaries, tribute; for the payment of which it is concluded this money was designed; for though brass and iron rings of a certain weight served, as Cæsar informs us, for their current coin, yet the Romans exacted their tribute in gold and silver, of which latter metal are these coins. Caligula, the successor of Tiberius, formed a design against Britain, but never put it in execution, which Tacitus ascribes to his instability, and the ill success of his vast enterprises in Germany; and Suetonius tells us, that he did no more than receive Adminius, (called also by our writers Guiderius) the son of Cunobeline, who surrendered himself to that emperor with the few men he had with him, having been expelled his own country by his father. Indeed

he made a kind of mock expedition with his army as far as the sea shore opposite to Britain; but being informed the Britons were prepared to receive him, instead of pursuing his design, he ordered his soldiers to fill their helmets with shells, which he called the spoils of the conquered ocean; and then sending his vain-glorious letters to the senate, implying the conquest of Britain, he soon followed them to Rome himself./b

/a Lib. iii. ode 5; lib. iv. ode 15; and lib. i. ode 35.

/b Tacitus in Vita Agric. Strabo. Suet. in Calig. Dion. lib. lix. See Camden's Introd. p. cxix.

33

The Britons may be said to have continued hitherto free from the Roman yoke; but in the reign of Claudius, the successor of Caligula, great part of the island was brought under subjection to Rome, and the rest by degrees under the succeeding emperors. In the time of the emperor Claudius, Cunobeline being dead, his two sons, Togodumnus and Caractacus, reigned in Britain in his stead. In their reign, one Bericus, (who he was is not known) being driven out of the island for attempting to raise a sedition, fled, with those of his party, to Rome, and being highly provoked against his countrymen, persuaded the emperor to invade Britain. On the other hand, the Britons, resenting the emperor's receiving the fugitives, and his refusing to deliver them up, denied the tribute he then demanded of them, and prohibited all commerce with the Romans. As Claudius wanted only a pretence for the war, he was not sorry they afforded him one so plausible; he was then in his third consulate, and was ambitious of atchieving something that might entitle him to a triumph; therefore he made choice of Britain for his province, and gave orders to Plautius, then Prætor in Gaul, to transport those legions he had with him into Britain, and begin the expedition, whilst he was preparing to follow him, if there should be occasion./c But the Roman soldiers, perhaps, remembering the rough reception the Britons had formerly given to Julius Cæsar, and being, as they said, unwilling to make war beyond the end of the world, at first refused to follow him or obey his commands. However, they were at last prevailed on to embark; and putting to sea in three different parties, lest their landing should be hindered, they made towards Britain, and landed without opposition; for the Britons having been informed of a mutiny in the Roman army, did not expect so sudden an alteration, and had, therefore, made

/c Suet. in Claud. Dion, lib. lx.

34

no preparations to oppose them. It is generally supposed that the emperor sent Plautius into Britain in his third consulate, which fixes it in the year 43; as soon as he had landed he seems to have been very desirous of coming to a battle as soon as possible; but the Britons did all they could to avoid it, and kept themselves in small parties behind their morasses and among their hills, in hopes of tiring out the enemy with skirmishes and delays till winter, when they imagined Plautius would go and winter in Gaul, as Julius

Cæsar had before. This resolution much disconcerted the Roman general, who, notwithstanding these difficulties, found means first to attack Caractacus, and afterwards Togodumnus, and defeated them both. He then reduced part of the Dobuni, whence he marched on in quest of the Britons, whom he found carelessly encamped on the farther bank of a river, (thought by some to have been the Severn,^{/a}) imagining the Romans could not pass it without a bridge; but Plautius sending over the Germans, who were used to pass the most rapid streams, in their armour, they fell upon the astonished Britons, who were forced, after a most obstinate resistance, to betake themselves to flight. From hence the Britons betook themselves to the Thames, towards the mouth of it, and being acquainted with the nature of the places which were firm and fordable, passed easily; whereas the enemy, in pursuing them, ran great hazards. But the Germans, having swam over the river, and others getting over by a bridge higher up, the Britons were surrounded on all sides, and great numbers of them slain. And the Romans, pursuing too eagerly, fell among the bogs and morasses, and lost great numbers of their own men. Upon this indifferent success, and because the Britons were so far from being daunted at the death of Togodumnus, (who had been slain in one of these

^{/a} Horsley, p. 30.

35

battles) that they made preparations with greater fury to revenge it, Plautius fearing the worst, drew back his forces, and taking care to secure the conquests he had already made, sent to Rome to the emperor Claudius to come to his assistance, as he was ordered to do, if his affairs should be in a dangerous situation. It is plain, from Dion Cassius's account of this expedition, that Plautius waited for the emperor on the south, or Kentish side of the Thames. From his fear of the preparations and fury of the Britons, it is most likely he chose himself an advantageous situation for this purpose, capable of containing his forces, and which he, no doubt strongly entrenched and fortified. It has been thought by many, that the place of his encampment was where those large remains of a Roman camp and entrenchment are still to be seen on Keston-down, near Bromley. Indeed, its nearness to the Thames, as well as its size, strength, and many other circumstances, induce one to think it could hardly be made for any other purpose.

The emperor Claudius no sooner received this news than he set out from Rome with a mighty equipage; and, to strike the more terror, he brought with him several elephants; having pursued his journey, partly by land and partly by sea, till he came to the ocean, he sailed over, and landed in Britain, and immediately marched to join Plautius, who still waited for him near the Thames. Having taken upon himself the chief command, the whole army passed that river, and in a set battle gave the Britons a signal overthrow. After this he took Camulodunum; supposed by some to have been Maldon; by others Colchester; and by Dr. Gale, Walden, the royal seat of Cunobeline, and

a great number of prisoners in it; many by force, and others by surrender./b From the mention Suetonius makes of Claudius's expedition hither, it is insinuated,

/b See Horsley, p. 37.

36

his conquest in Britain cost no blood. Bede, we may suppose, was of the same opinion, as in his account of it he even copies Suetonius's words: but Dion Cassius, from whom we have the most particular description of this war, gives the above very different account of it./a Whichever the fact was, part of Britain being thus subdued, Claudius disarmed the inhabitants, and appointed Plautius to govern them, and ordered him to subdue those who remained as yet unconquered. To such as had submitted, he generously forgave the confiscation of their estates, which obliged them to such a degree, that they erected a temple to him, and paid him divine honors. The emperor, having staid in Britain about sixteen days, set out from hence on his return to Rome, having sent before him the news of his victories. And though he had conquered but a very small part of this island, yet, on his arrival at Rome, he was rewarded with a triumph, and many other honors, the same as had been decreed to other conquerors, after they had reduced whole kingdoms./b After this, the several governors of Britain, sent over by the Romans, had various success against the Britons; one while the Romans through fear of them taking care not to provoke them by any act of hostility, giving to their cowardly inaction the specious name of peace, and at another time maintaining their conquests, and reducing several warlike states to their empire. In this situation Britain remained till the celebrated Cneius Julius Agricola was sent to command in it, in the reign of the emperor Vespasian, in the year 78;/c who not only, by his bravery, extended the Roman empire through Wales and the farthest part of Scotland; but by his prudent management, reconciled the inhabitants to the Roman government; by which means the Britons began to live more contented, and

/a Dion, lib. ix. Suet. in Claud. cap. 11.

/b See Phil. Trans. No. 356. /c Tacit. in vit. Agric.

37

in a state of peace under the Romans; a state which, through the neglect and connivance of former governors, had been, till then, no less dreadful than that of war. For the purpose, he employed his winters here in measures extremely advantageous to the empire; so that the people, wild and dispersed over the country, might, by a taste of pleasures, be reconciled to inactivity and repose, he encouraged them privately, and publicly assisted them to build temples, houses, and places of public resort. He took care to have the sons of their chiefs educated in the liberal sciences, preferring their genius to that of their neighbours, the Gauls; and such was his success, that those who had lately scorned to learn the Roman language, seemed now fond of its elegancies. From that time many of the Britons began to assume the Roman apparel, and the use of the gown grew frequent among them. Thus,

by degrees, they proceeded to the charms and allurements of vice and effeminacy, in their galleries, baths, entertainments, and other kinds of luxury; all which were, as Tacitus judiciously observes, by the experienced, stiled politeness, though in reality they were only baits of slavery.

Agricola having spent eight years in Britain, ordered the admiral of his fleet to sail round it; which he happily accomplished, and returned, with great reputation, to the port whence he had departed, and thence proved Britain to be, as it was long thought before, an island.^{/d} Though Britain was thus, after so many struggles and contests, entirely reduced, yet the Romans did not long continue masters of it, at least, in Caledonia; for what Agricola won, was, on his being recalled soon after, lost by Domitian, in whose reign the farther, or northern, parts of Britain were left to the natives of them, the Romans contenting themselves with the hither, or southern, part which was

^{/d} Tacitus, lb.

38

reduced to a complete province, not governed by consular or proconsular deputies, but accounted *præsidal*, and appropriated to the emperors, as being annexed to the empire, after the division of provinces by Augustus, and having *proprætors* of its own.

The Romans had continued conflicts after this with the northern inhabitants of Britain, the Scots and the Picts. The first mention made of the former infesting this island, is in the year 360.^{/a} They landed first from Ireland, as the Picts had done before from Scandinavia. These conflicts were attended with various success. At length, in order to restrain these people, and to prevent their making incursions into their provinces, they caused several walls at different times to be built across from sea to sea, which separated at the same time that it defended the provincial part of Britain, in the possession of the Romans, from the northern part, in the hands of the barbarians. During the whole of this period, the county of Kent, notwithstanding the bloody wars and insurrections which continually overspread the rest of Britain, seems to have continued in peace, and in a quiet subjection to the Roman government; for though at first the inhabitants of it contended with much bravery in defence of their liberty against the Romans, and did not submit to the yoke without much bloodshed, yet, in the end, they became pleased with their situation, and, as it were, one nation, with their conquerors, and were, at last, no less unwilling to part with them than they had been at first to receive them. At length, soon after the year 395, the famous Stilico, who governed the western empire during the minority of the emperor Honorius, sent over a legion into Britain,^{/b} by which means the Saxons, who are said to have first infested Britain in the time of the emperor Valentinian,

^{/a} Alford's Annals.

^{/b} Spartian in Hadrian, p. 6; Jul. Cap. in Anton. c. 5; Spartian in Sever. Bede, cap. 5; Burt. on Anton. p. 99; Usher Ec. Brit. Antiq. p. 595; Claud. de Bell. Get. ver. 415.

anno 364, /c being overcome, the sea was become quiet; and the Picts having lost their strength, Britain was delivered from her fears. About this time a proper officer was appointed, to guard the coasts against the attempts of the Saxons, with the title of Comes Littoris Saxonica. Not long after, the Roman empire being overrun by several barbarous nations, most of the Roman troops quartered in Britain were recalled, and the island was again left open to its former enemies; whereupon the natives, expecting no assistance from Honorius, set up an emperor of their own, two of whom, Mark and Gratian, being after a very short reign successively murdered, /d were succeeded by Constantine, a common soldier, who was inspired with such an opinion of his own merit and fortune, that he formed a design of making himself master of the whole empire. With this view he passed over into Gaul, taking with him the few Roman forces that had been left here, and such of the Britons as were able to bear arms. The unhappy Britons, thus left to themselves, were more harrassed than ever by the Scots, Picts, and other northern nations, who, putting all to fire and sword, soon reduced them to a miserable condition. In this situation, after having often implored in vain the emperor's assistance, they withdrew their obedience to Rome, and no longer obeyed the laws of the empire. The emperor Honorius seemed to approve their conduct; for, by his letters, he permitted, and even advised them to provide for their own safety, which was an implicit resignation of the sovereignty of Britain. This happened, according to Bede, a little after the taking of Rome by Alaric, king of the Goths, in the year of Christ 410. /e

/c Alford's Annals.

/d Claud. de Laud. Stil. lib. ii. lb. in Eutropium, lib. ii. lb. Epithal. &c. Zos. lib. ix. cap. 11. See Bede Eccles. Hist. lib. i. cap 11.

/e Zos. lib. vi. Asserii Annales, p. 142; Usher, p. 216; Alford ad an. 410, an urb. Cond. 1161; Bede, lib. i. cap. 11.

The Britons, now again a free people, seemed at first to have fought with some success against their irreconcilable enemies; but being in the end overpowered, they had recourse again to the emperor, imploring his protection, and promising an entire obedience to Rome, provided they were delivered from the tyrannical and oppression of their merciless enemies. Honorius, touched with compassion, sent a legion to their relief, which landing unexpectedly in Britain, cut in pieces great numbers of the Scots and Picts, and obliged them to retire beyond the friths of Edinburgh and Dumbarton; and then, after advising the Britons to build a wall on the isthmus, from sea to sea, they returned to the continent, where their assistance was wanted, to repulse the barbarians, breaking from all quarters into the empire. But though this advice was immediately followed by the Britons, yet it was of no service to them; for the wall being built only with turf, their enemies soon broke it down in several places, and pouring in upon their territories, like a torrent,

committed more dreadful ravages than ever, destroying every thing with fire and sword./a After so many miseries and calamities, the unhappy Britons sent deputies once more to the emperor, who appearing before him with their garments rent, and dust on their heads, prevailed on him to send new forces to their relief. These hastening into Britain, fell upon the enemy, not in the least apprised of their arrival, and made a dreadful havoc among them, whilst they were roving up and down in quest of booty. The Scots and Picts being thus driven beyond the friths, the Romans, who had no ambitious views in assisting the distressed Britons, but were come over merely out of compassion, told them plainly, they were to expect no farther assistance from the emperor; that the troops he had now sent were ordered back to the continent,

/a Gild. Excid. Brit. cap. 12, 13; Bede, lb. cap. 12.

41

and that they were therefore obliged to take their last farewell of Britain, and entirely abandon the island. After this declaration, Gallio of Ravenna, commander of the Roman troops, exhorted the Britons to defend themselves for the future by fighting manfully for their country, their wives, their children, and, what ought to be dearer than life itself, their liberty, against an enemy no stronger than themselves, provided they would exert their ancient courage and resolution. And that they might the better withstand the attacks of the enemy, he advised them to repair the wall built by Severus, not with turf, but with stone, offering them the assistance of his soldiers, and his own direction in the work. Upon this the Britons, jointly with the Romans, carried on their work with such diligence, that though the wall was eight feet in breadth, and twelve in height, it was soon finished. They likewise built towers at convenient distances on the east coast, against the Saxons and others; who, coming from Germany, made frequent descents on that side.

The Roman commander then leaving them patterns of the weapons he had taught them to make, after many encouraging exhortations, took his last farewell of Britain, telling the inhabitants not to expect their return again; and from this departure may be dated the total desertion of Britain by them, and the final period of the Roman empire in this island./b But there is a great difference among writers about the year in which the Romans may be said to have abandoned Britain; some dating it from Gallio's departure, others from their application to Ætius, the consul, for his assistance, and accordingly they place this event in the years 426, 435, and 437. Usher says, Gallio arrived in Britain, with his forces, in 425, and that he left it in 427, which seems the most probable account of any.

/b Bede, Ibid.

42

That part of Britain which lies south of the two Friths (for the northern parts still maintained their independency) having been reduced into a complete province by Agricola, in the reign of the emperor Domitian,

had been put under the government of an officer, who bore the title of *Proprætor*, being the emperor's lieutenant, and the inhabitants, who were become subjects of the empire, endured all the hardships that usually fall to the lot of the vanquished; exorbitant taxes were laid on them on various pretences; their estates were frequently taken from them, and given to the veterans that were continually coming to settle in the island, and their youth were made soldiers and dispersed into the other provinces of the empire. Under this form of government the province of Britain continued to the time of the emperor Constantine, who, when he new modelled the empire, and made a general regulation for the better government of his dominions, divided them into four large *Præfectures*, viz. Italy, Gaul, the East, and Illyria, in which were contained fourteen great provinces. Britain, one of these, was made subject to the *Præfectus Prætorio*, or *Præfect of Gaul*,^{/a} and was governed by a vicar, or deputy, who was stiled *Spectabilis*. Before this time, Britain was divided into two provinces only, but Constantine divided it into three; the first was called *Britannia Prima*, containing those parts south of the Thames; the second *Britannia Secunda*, containing all the country west of the Severn, to the Irish sea, now called Wales; the third province was distinguished by the name of *Maxima Cæsariensis*, and contained all the rest of the country lying northward of the Thames, and eastward of the Severn. — Pancirollus, who wrote his *Notitia* somewhat later than the time of the Emperors Arcadius and Honorius, viz. before the middle of the fifth century, in his description of the government of Britain, tells us, that

^{/a} Zosimus *Eccles. Hist. lib. ii.*

43

the lieutenant, or vicegerent, of the *Præfect of Gaul*, had then under him certain consular deputies, and *præsides*, or presidents, who, with several inferior officers, managed all civil and criminal matters. Besides which, there were subordinate to him at that time in Britain three different courts, or departments, under the direction of three principal officers, namely, the *Comes Britanniarum*, or Count of Britain; the *Dux Britanniarum*, or Duke of Britain; and the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, or Count of the Saxon Shore.

The first of these seems to have been merely a civil officer, whose jurisdiction was over the inland parts of the island, and the western coasts; the second seems to have been military, whose station was in the North, where he had a large body of troops garrisoned under his command, to defend those parts from the inroads of the Scots and Picts, and the third had the guard of the eastern and southern coasts, from the depredations of the Saxon pirates; for which purpose he had likewise a sufficient number of troops under his command, stationed in this part of Britain. The government of the honourable the Count of the Saxon Shore in Britain, extended over the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Sussex, Hampshire, and Kent, on the coasts of which, or at least near them, the forces under his command were stationed. Those

in the county of Kent were:

The commander of the Tungrian soldiers stationed at Dover.

The commander of the detachment of soldiers of Tournay, at Limne.

The commander of the first cohort of Vetascians, at Reculver.

The commander of the second legion, called Augusta, at Richborough.

44

The commander of the detachment of the Abulci, at Anderida.^a

The military force kept by the Romans in Britain was very considerable; from the time of Claudius to that of the emperor Vespasian, there were four legions constantly in this island, and afterwards three, till the Romans were forced to recall them, by degrees, to make head against their intestine enemies, and the Goths, and other barbarous nations, who extended their ravages to all parts of the empire.

There remains little more to be said of the Romans whilst in Britain, that concerns their transactions in this county, further than to take notice, that in order to facilitate their marches, and prepare an easy quick communication throughout the island, they made several highways from one end of it to the other; particularly in this county they made three public or consular ways, besides others of an inferior sort, and fixed their usual stations and mansions upon them. That in process of time, they built several watch-towers, forts, and castles, on the coast, as well to awe the Britons, and preserve a safe intercourse with the continent, as to guard against the insults of the Saxon pirates, all which will, in other parts of this work, be more particularly mentioned.

- - -

THE ROMANS having thus abandoned Britain, with an intention to return no more, the Scots and Picts no sooner heard of it, than landing in swarms from their leather vessels, they committed greater ravages than ever, destroying all with fire and sword. Next they resolved to attack the wall, which had been lately repaired, and soon made themselves masters of it, the

^a Notitia Pancirolli. See Seldon's Tit. of Hon. p. 327.

45

Britons betaking themselves to flight, and their enemies pursuing them, made a dreadful havoc of the fugitives, taking possession of their towns, which they found deserted by the inhabitants. As they met with no opposition, they overrun the whole country, making a general havoc and devastation, which bred a dreadful famine.^b

This was productive of new mischiefs, and a kind of civil war among the Britons themselves, who were obliged, for their support, to plunder and take from each other the little the common enemy had left them. At last, the famine became so general, that the Britons which remained were obliged to betake themselves to the woods, and subsist by hunting, and in

this deplorable condition they continued some years. The Britons had at this time kings of their own; but they raised such only to the throne as were remarkable for their rapine and cruelty, and these were frequently murdered, and worse men chosen in their room. — Thus at variance among themselves, and at the same time pressed with famine, and pursued by a merciless enemy, they had recourse once more to the Romans for assistance, writing to Ætius, who was then consul the third time, and governed the western empire, almost with absolute sway, in order to move him with compassion. But Ætius, who was then in Gaul, either could or would not afford them the least assistance; the emperor, Valentinian the Third, then being under great apprehension of a war with Attila, which threatened the whole western empire. The Britons, now despairing of any relief from the Romans, and reduced by their misfortunes to the utmost extremity, knew not what measures to take to free themselves from their unfortunate circumstances. Great numbers of them fled to Armorica, where those Britons who attended Maximus into Gaul are supposed to

/b Gildas, sect. 13 and 16. Flor. Worcest. p. 541.

46

have settled; others submitted to the Scots and Picts, purchasing a miserable subsistence with everlasting slavery; and some few, sallying out in parties from the woods and caves, fell upon the enemy while they were roving up and down the country, and cut many of them in pieces. The Picts, from the famine and misery of the country, had no inducement to continue longer in it, and therefore withdrew themselves to those parts about the wall, which were either abandoned by the Britons, or inhabited by such as had submitted to their new masters; and the Scots returned home. The Britons, having now some respite, began to cultivate their lands again, which produced an amazing plenty; but the luxury and ease attendant on it, plunged them into the utmost excesses of vice and debauchery; in the midst of which, these nations, returning with incredible fury, put all to the fire and sword, and soon again reduced this unhappy people to the utmost extremity./a

In their distresses, as the only possible remedy of their calamities, the Britons had, at a general assembly, elected Vortigern as their chief or superior monarch over the whole nation, as one who should manage the war for them, and direct the whole of their affairs against the common enemy. But the discord that now reigned between many of the states prevented any good effect that might happen from this choice; several of their great men, having fortified themselves in different parts, acted as kings; and all these petty tyrants, jealous of one another, far from acquiescing in the above election, sought only to destroy this monarch, in hopes of being chosen in his room. In this state of confusion it was impossible for any of them to subsist long. Vortigern, who had been thus chosen king, was a proud, covetous, debauched tyrant, regardless

/a H. Hunt. lib. i. Gild. sect. 14. Bede, lib. i, cap. 13 Flor. Worcester. Spelman, part ii, p. 148. Usher, p. 1104.

of the public welfare, though he was chosen merely for the purpose of promoting it. However, being at this time roused by the clamours of the people on all sides, and alarmed for his own preservation, he summoned a meeting of the chief men of the nation, to consult on the proper means of delivering the country from the calamities it then groaned under. In this assembly, the Britons, almost distracted and without hope at their distressed condition, resolved upon an expedient the most pernicious that could be imagined, and what in the end, proved the utter destruction of the nation. This was to invite the Saxons to come over to their succour, a people at that time famous for their piracies and cruelties, and dreaded, even by the Britons themselves, as death itself./b

The Saxons were, according to the most probable opinion, a colony of the Cimbrians, that is, of the inhabitants of the Cimbrian Chersonesus, now Jutland, who, finding their country overstocked with inhabitants, sent out, much about the same time, three numerous companies to seek new settlements. To one of these companies was afterwards given the name of Suevians, to another that of Franks, and to the third the name of Saxons. The Suevians took their route towards Italy, the Franks advanced to Belgic Gaul, and the Saxons possessed themselves of the whole country between the Rhine and the Elbe, and afterwards, by degrees, extended the conquests along the coasts of the German ocean, and when the Britons sent to implore their assistance, they were masters not only of the present Westphalia, Saxony, East and West Friesland, but likewise of Holland and Zealand. The first place these people settled in, on their leaving the Chersonesus, was the present duchy of Holstein, which is thence called the antient seat of the Saxons. Be=

/b W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1. H. Hunt. lib. i. Gildas sect. 17. Bede, lib. i. cap. 14, et seq. M. Westm. p. 81.

tween this country and the Chersonesus, or Jutland, dwelt a people known even in Tacitus's time, by the name of Angles. According to this account which is copied from Bede, the Angles inhabited that small province in the kingdom of Denmark and duchy of Sleswick, which is called at this day Angel, and of which the city of Flensburgh is the metropolis. — Hengist and Horsa came from this country of the Angles into Britain, which from thence was called Anglia./a

At the time the Saxons came out of the Chersonesus, in quest of new settlements, they were joined by the Angles, who, in process of time, became one nation with them. Hence they are, by most authors, comprised under the general name of Saxons, though they are distinguished by some by the compound name of Anglo-Saxons. Some time after the Saxons, Franks, and Suevians had left the Chersonesus, the Goths, having driven out the Cimbrians that were remaining, made themselves masters of that peninsula, which was thenceforth called Gothland, or Jutland, from its inhabitants the Goths, or Jutes. Great numbers of these

Giotæ, or Jutæ, mixing with the Saxons and Angles, came over with them from time to time, to share in their conquests, and settling with them, were esteemed afterwards as one and the same people; but being so few in number, they lost the name of Jutes, and together with the Angles, were compounded under the general name of Saxons; but they were not known to the Romans till the latter end of the fourth century; Eutrophius, Ammianus Marcellinus, and the poet Claudian being the first Roman writers who make mention of them. They were looked upon to be the most valiant of all the Germans, both for greatness of mind, strength of body, and a hardy constitution, The Romans dreaded them above all others, because

/a Tacitus de Mor. Germ. cap. 40. Bede, lib. i. cap. 15.

49

their motions were always sudden, and their courage and activity terrible to them. They were remarkable for their chastity, and in their persons for their tallness, symmetry of parts, and exactness of features. They wore their hair hanging down their shoulders; their cloaths were short close coats; and their armour long spears. When they stood, they leaned upon little shields, and wore a sort of knives hanging before. But earlier they used to shave their heads to the very skin, except a little above the crown, and wore a plate round their heads./b

This Sidonius Appollinaris plainly intimates in these verses, lib. viii. epist. 9.

Istic Saxona cærulū videmus
Adsuetum ante salo solum timere,
Cujus verticis extimas per oras
Non contenta suos tenere morsus
Altat lamina marginem comarum.
Et sic crinibus ad cutem rescissis,
Decrescit caput, additurque vultus.

Here 'twas we saw the purple Saxon stand,
Us'd to rough seas, yet shaking on the land.
The frozen plate, that on their crown they wear
In one great tuft drives up their bushy hair;
The rest they keep close shav'd; and thus their face
Appears still bigger, as their head grows less.

CAMD. BRITT. P. clxii.

They were admirably skilled in naval affairs, and by their long and continued piracies, had inured themselves so to the sea, that it might almost be said, they dreaded the land. They annoyed the coasts of Britain and France, even as far as Spain, to such a degree, that it was found necessary to guard the shores with officers and soldiers, appointed for this purpose, against

/b Zosimus Eccles. Hist. lib. i. Amm. Marcell. lib. xxviii. cap. 2.

50

any attempts they might make upon them, and these, for that reason, were called Counts of the Saxon shore. But notwithstanding this, by the help of their nimble fly-boats, called ciults, in English, keels or yawls, they contrived very frequently to plunder

our coasts. When they put to sea in these boats there were as many pirates as rowers; they were all at the same time both masters and servants, all taught and learned in this their trade of robbing. In short, the Saxon was the most terrible enemy that could be engaged. If he took you unawares, he was gone in a moment; he despised opposition, and certainly worsted you, if you were not well provided. If he pursued, he undoubtedly caught you; if he flew, he always escaped. Shipwrecks, so far from frightening him, hardened him. These people did not only understand the dangers of the seas, but were intimately acquainted with them. If they were pursued in a tempest, it gave them an opportunity of escaping; if they were pursuing, it secured them from being discovered at a distance. They readily ventured their lives among waves and rocks, if there were any hopes of surprising their enemy. It was their custom always, before they weighed anchor and set sail homewards, to take every tenth captive and put them to death, by equal and exquisite tortures, and this was owing to superstition; after those that were to die were got together, they pretended to temper the injustice of putting them to death by a seeming equity of lots.

The Saxons were so strangely superstitious, that whenever they had any weighty matters under debate, they were, besides their soothsaying, principally directed by the neighing of horses, which they looked on as the surest presage. To foretell events of war they used to take a captive of the nation against which their design was, and to oblige him to fight a single combat with some one of their own country: each

51

was to fight with the arms of his own nation, and by the issue of it they concluded which side would conquer./a

Their religion was much the same as that of the other northern nations. Among their chief gods were the Sun, the Moon, the celebrated Woden, his son Thor, his wife Friga, or Fræa, Tuisco, Theutates, Hesus, and Tharamis. These three last are mentioned by Lucan, as is Tuisco by Tacitus. To the Sun and Moon were consecrated the two first days of the week, called from them Sunday and Monday. Tuisco was the founder of the German nation, and to him was consecrated Tuesday. The next idol was Woden, whom they esteemed as their god of battle; his sacrifices were men, and the fourth day in the week was consecrated to him, and was from him called Wednesday. Several places in England take the original of their name from this idol, particularly Wodensborough, or Winsborough, in this county. Thor, the god of the air, who was thought to have storms, winds, showers, and fair weather at his disposal, had Thursday consecrated to him, and was of more estimation among them than most of the rest; they believed his power and might to be wonderful, and that there were no people throughout the whole world that were not subjected to him, and did not owe him divine honor and worship. Friga, the next, was the goddess of pleasure, who had the sixth day

allotted for her worship, and thence called, from her, Friday. The seventh day, or Saturday, was sacred to the idol Seator, otherwise called Crodo./b The Saxons had, besides these, several other deities, to whom they paid great veneration, and among others

/a Sidon. Apoll. lib. ix. epist. ad Numantium. See Camd. Brit. p. clxiii. et seq.

/b Lucan, lib. i, ver. 444. Tacitus de Morib. Germ. M. West. p. 82. Camd. p. clxiv. Verstegan, p. 77.

52

the goddess Eostre, to whom they sacrificed in April, which was thence by them stiled Easter Monath, or the Month of Eostre; and hence the Saxons retained the word Easter even after their conversion to the christian religion, appropriating it to the solemn festival, which we celebrate in commemoration of our Saviour's resurrection./a

The Angles, as we read in Tacitus, as well as the other neighbouring nations, worshipped Herthus, that is the mother earth, as believing she interested herself in the affairs of men and nations./b For a more particular account of the worship the Saxons paid to their gods, and the sacrifices they offered to them, the reader is referred to Wormius, Verstegan, Isaacus Pontanus, and other German and Danish writers. As to their government, the country subject to them was, according to Verstegan, divided into twelve provinces, each of which was governed by a chief, or head, accountable to the general assembly of the nation. By this assembly a general was chosen in time of war, who commanded with almost a sovereign power; but his authority ceased as soon as the war ended.

It is time now to resume the thread of our history, and return to the landing of the Saxons on this island.

The expedient of inviting the Saxons hither being approved of in the general assembly of the Britons, messengers were immediately dispatched into Germany, to offer them advantageous terms, provided they would come over to their assistance. The Saxons were highly pleased with their proposal, the more as they were foretold by their soothsayers, that they should plunder the country to which they were called, for the space of an hundred and fifty years,

/a Bede de rat. temp. cap. 13.

/b Camd. p. clxiv. Ant. Univ. Hist. vol. xix, p. 177.

53

and quietly possess it twice that time. Having therefore fitted out three long ships, called, in their language, chiules, they put to sea under the conduct of Hengist and Horsa, the sons of Wetgiffel, great-grandson of the celebrated Woden, from whom all the royal families of the Saxons derive their pedigrees./c These arriving at Ippedfleet, now called Ebbsfleet, in the Isle of Thanet, a little to the north of Richborough castle, about the year 449,/d were received there, both by the prince and people, with the greatest demonstrations of joy. A league was immediately concluded with them, by which they

were to defend the Britons against all foreign enemies, and were to have in return the Isle of Thanet allotted to them for their habitation, besides pay and maintenance, which event some place a few years sooner, others a few years later; Bede and Flor. Worcest. place it in 450, as does archbishop Usher. Historians have not told us what was the number of these Saxon auxiliaries, but it could not be above 1500, since they all came over in three ships, and it cannot well be supposed, that any of these ships carried more than 500 men. The Saxons being thus put in possession of the Isle of Thanet, King Vortigern did not suffer them to continue long there without employment, but led them against the Scots and Picts, who were advanced as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire, where a battle was fought, in which the latter were utterly routed, and forced to save themselves by a precipitate flight, leaving the Saxons in possession of the spoil and booty they had taken.^e After which they so constantly defeated the

^{/c} Bede, lib. i. cap. 15. Gild. sect. xxiii. Chron. Sax. Ethelwerd, p. 834. Flor. Worc. p. 542. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1. M. Westm. p. 81.

^{/d} Sax Chron. H. Huntingd. lib. ii. Lamb. per p. 101.

^{/e} Bede, lib. i. cap. 15. Hen. Huntingd. lib. ii. M. Westm. p. 82.

54

enemy, that being discouraged by these frequent overthrows, they abandoned their conquest by degrees, and retired into their own country, dreading nothing so much as meeting with the Saxons.^a The more Hengist saw of the fruitfulness and wealth of the island, the more he was captivated with it; and observing the inhabitants to be enervated with luxury, and addicted to ease and idleness, he began to entertain hopes of procuring a permanent settlement for his countrymen in Britain. Having therefore, artfully persuaded Vortigern of the danger he was in, not only from a fresh invasion of the Scots and Picts, but from the insolence of the Britons themselves, he advised him to secure himself from the impending storm, by sending for more Saxons, and strengthening himself with their numbers against all his enemies. This he readily consented to, and Hengist at the same time acquainted his countrymen with the fruitfulness of the island, and the effeminacy of the inhabitants, inviting them to share with him in his good success, of which he had not the least reason to doubt.^b

The Saxons readily complied with this invitation, and arriving in seventeen large ships, in the year 450, the year after Hengist landed, being as Hector Boethius says, 5000 in number, besides wives and children, made up, with their countrymen already in the island, a considerable army. With this supply came over Oesc, or Esk, Hengist's son, and, if Nennius is to be credited, Rowena, his daughter, with whose charms king Vortigern was so captivated, that, divorcing his lawful wife, he married her, after having, with much difficulty, obtained the consent of her father, who pretended to be much averse to the

/a Chron. Sax. W. Malmsb. lib. i. c. 1.

/b Bede, lib. i. cap. 15. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1. H. Hunt.
lib. ii. M. Westm. p. 82.

55

match, by investing him with the government of Kent./c Though Hengist had a good body of troops in Britain under his command, he did not think it sufficient for the execution of his determined object, the conquest of the whole kingdom. He therefore led the king, by degrees, to seek of his own accord the thing he wished for most himself, namely, the sending for a greater number of Saxon troops, by exaggerating the dangers that threatened him on all sides, particularly from the discontents of his own subjects, who freely vented their complaints against them both. This new reinforcement of Saxons, being the third, came over in forty ships, in the year 452, under the conduct of Octa and Ebusa, the son and nephew, or, as others will have it, the brother and nephew of Hengist. They arrived at the Orcaades, and having ravaged there, and all along the northern coast, the countries of the Scots and Picts, made themselves masters of several places beyond the Friths, and in the end, obtained leave of the king to settle in Northumberland, under the specious pretence of securing the northern parts, as Hengist did the southern; after which, encroaching still on the king's favor, Hengist sent by degrees for more men and ships, till the countries from whence they came were almost left without inhabitants. The numbers of the Saxons being by these means greatly increased, they began to quarrel with the Britons, demanding larger allowances of corn and other provisions, and threatening, if their demands were not complied with, to break the league and lay waste the whole country. The Britons were surprised at these menaces, and though they were fearful the Saxons were powerful enough to do what they threatened, yet they refused their demands, and desired them, if they

/c Nennius, cap. 36.

56

were not contented, to return home, since their numbers exceeded what they were able to maintain. – This answer, however just and reasonable, at the same time it provoked the Saxons, gave them the opportunity of putting their long wished-for design in execution; wherefore, having secretly concluded a peace with the Scots and Picts, they began to turn their arms against those they came to defend, and over-running the island destroyed every thing with fire and sword, wherever their fury led them. Most of the public as well as private buildings were leveled with the ground: cities were pillaged and burnt; priests slain at the altars, and people without distinction of age, sex, or condition, slaughtered in multitudes throughout the land. Some of the unhappy Britons, who escaped the fury of the Saxons, took refuge among the rocks and mountains in Wales and in Cornwall; great numbers of them either perished with hunger, or were forced by the extre=

mity of famine to abandon their asylum, and delivering themselves up, preserved their lives at the expense of their liberty; some, crossing the sea, took shelter among foreign nations, and those that remained at home suffered inexpressible calamities, in perpetual apprehensions, and want of necessaries./a – In the mean time, the Britons, looking on the partiality which king Vortigern had continually shewn the Saxons as the principal cause of their miseries, and provoked at his cowardice and inattention to their welfare, deposed him; for though they left him the title of king jointly with his son Vortimer, yet all the command and royal power was conferred on the latter, whom they thus raised to the throne; who being a brave and valiant youth, undertook the de=

/a Gild. sect xxiii. Bede, lib. i. cap. 15. H. Hunt. lib. ii. Ant. Unv. Hist. vol. xix. p. 180.

57

fence of his distressed country; this happened in the year 454./b

It was about five years after the first landing of the Saxons, that the Britons, under the command of Vortimer, began to make head against them. Several bloody battles and skirmishes were fought between them, as both the Saxon and British writers agree, though they differ greatly, as well as to the time of these engagements, as the success of them, as they stood affected to either side. Vortimer having assembled his forces, led them against the Saxons, and had his first encounter with them on the banks of the Darent, in this county; in which it seems probable the Saxons were worsted, as they retreated from their enemy, who followed them to Aylesford, where a bloody battle was fought between them, in the year 455, the success of which remained equal a long time, though at last the victory fell to the Britons. In this sharp engagement Horsa, brother to Hengist, and Catigern brother to Vortimer, fought hand to hand, and were both killed on the spot./c The former was buried on the eastern side of the Medway, at a place which from him still retains the name of Horsted; and Catigern still nearer to the field of battle, (from which it seems likely, that the Britons remained masters of it,) in the parish of Aylesford, where it is supposed that rude monument, somewhat in the manner of Stonehenge, was erected over him, which remains to this day, and is called Kitscoty-house, which is, as some interpret it, Catigerns-house. For some space round about the hill, near which this battle was fought, there are large stones dispersed over the lands, some standing upright, and others thrown down by time, which, no doubt, were placed

/b Matt. Westm. p. 83.

/c Hen. Huntingd. lib. ii. Matt. Westm. ad an. 455. Nennius, cap. 46. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1.

58

there in memory of some who fell in this noted encounter. Some have imagined these stones were brought from the quarry on the other side of the river Medway, at six miles distance; but there

was surely no occasion for this superfluous trouble, when there were quarries both at Sandling and Alington, within two miles of the spot. Others have imagined them to be the product of neither, but to be rather of the pebble kind, with which this part of the country abounds; one of this sort appears to lye in its natural bed of earth, at the top of Boxley-hill, close to the Maidstone road at this time.

Vortimer still followed the retreating Saxons, and coming up with them again on the sea-shore, near Folkestone, fought a third battle with them, between that place and Hythe; and, gaining a complete victory, drove them into the isle of Thanet. There is much difference among writers as to the place where this battle was fought; some asserting it to have been at Wippedesflete, now Ebbsfleet, in Thanet; but as the Britons drove the Saxons, after this battle, into that island, the field of battle could not be in it. Nennius and others say, it was fought in a field on the shore of the Gallic sea, where stood the Lapis Tituli, which Camden and Usher take to be Stonar, in the isle of Thanet; but Somner and Stillingfleet, instead of Lapis Tituli, read Lapis Populi, that is, Folkestone, where this battle was fought. What adds strength to this last conjecture, are the two vast heaps of skulls and bones piled up in two vaults under the churches of Folkestone and Hythe; which, from the number of them, could not but be from some battle. They appear, by their whiteness, to have been all bleached, by lying some time on the sea shore. Probably, those at Hythe, were of the Britons, and those at Folkestone of the Saxons. It happened in the

59

year 456; and the year following Vortimer died./a By these continued scenes of slaughter, both sides were so much weakened, that for some time after neither invaded each others territories.

The Saxons having thus withdrawn themselves to the country that had been granted them by Vortigern, that is, to Kent and Northumberland, remained quiet there till after the decease of Vortimer; who died, as our historians tell us, after a short reign of less than five years; and they add, that upon his death-bed, he desired to be buried near the place where the Saxons used to land, being persuaded, that his bones would deter them from making any attempts there for the future; but they buried him elsewhere: Matthew of Westminster says, at London; Nennius and others say, at Lincoln. Hengist was no sooner informed of his death, than he returned with a numerous body of Saxons; and landing, in spite of all opposition, fought several battles with the Britons, under the command of Vortigern; who, upon the death of his son, Vortimer, had been restored to the throne. In one of these battles, which was fought in the year 457, at Crecanford, now called Crayford, in this county, the Britons were overthrown, with the loss of four thousand men, which obliged them to abandon Kent, and to retire to London; from which time only Hengist is said, by some, to have taken on himself the title of King of Kent, eight years after the first arrival of the Saxons in Bri-

tain./b The only circumstance that could have saved the Britons, proved, through their unreasonable factions and animosities, their utter ruin. For Aurelius Ambrosius, second son of Constantine, having landed with a considerable body of forces from Armorica,

/a Hen. Hunt. lib. ii. Nennius, cap. 46.

/b Ethelwerd, p. 834. Flor. Worcest. p. 543. Hen. Huntingd. lib. ii.

60

through the favor of Aldroen, king of that country, Vortigern and his party, considering him as an usurper, who was come to seize the crown under colour of defending it, raised all the forces they could, and determined to carry on the war against him, as a more dangerous enemy, if possible, than the Saxons themselves. Both sides having at length wrought themselves up into the utmost fury, a civil war ensued, which lasted seven or eight years;/a and thus the miserable Britons, always a prey to their intestine divisions, instead of uniting against the common enemy, destroyed one another. At length, the wisest of both parties, considering these dissensions would be the cause of their common ruin, put an end to them by parting the kingdom. Vortigern had the eastern, and Ambrosius the western part of Britain, excepting those parts in the possession of and inhabited by the Saxons; which divisions were separated from each other by the Roman highway, called afterwards Watling-street.

The civil dissensions among the Britons having been thus appeased, both parties united against their common enemy, the Saxons. This war was carried on with various success, till both parties, wearied out with continual losses, without the advantage or prospect of conquest on either side, began to shew inclinations for peace, which was very soon concluded between them, probably upon the terms that each should keep the country they already possessed. Hengist, who had from time to time entertained hopes of possessing the whole island of Britain, was now forced, after a twenty years war, to give them up, and to sit down in appearance contented with Kent, and some few other small districts. Not that he really was so; he still continued a prey to his unbounded ambition, and resolved in his mind to compass by fraud and

/a Gildæ Epist. Bede, lib. i. cap. 16, 22.

61

treachery, what he could not attain openly by force of arms. For which purpose, every thing he did seemed to shew his sincere intention of living in perfect union with the Britons, and to keep up a good understanding between the two nations. The princes had frequent intercourse with each other; and as a mark of his peaceable and contented disposition, he invited Vortigern, whose attachment to pleasure he was well acquainted with, to a splendid entertainment. Vortigern went thither, attended by three hundred of his prime nobility, and unarmed, as not suspecting any treachery; but towards the end of the feast a quarrel being design=

edly raised by Hengist, the Saxons starting up at a signal given, dispatched each of them his next man with daggers, or short swords, which they had concealed for this purpose. Vortigern alone was spared, as Hengist had commanded, and being detained as a prisoner, was forced, as a ransom for his liberty, to surrender up to the Saxons a large tract of land bordering upon Kent, which Hengist added to his former territories. This was afterwards divided into three provinces, and peopled with Saxons; that part which was planted eastward with regard to the rest they named East-sexa, or Seaxe, now Essex; that which was south of the same, Suth-seaxe, or Sussex; and that which was in the middle between them, Middel-seaxe, now Middlesex. From this time there will be no occasion to follow the Saxons in their several motions through the other parts of Britain, nor to take notice of the calamities and distractions which prevailed in them for some years. It is sufficient to mention, that henceforward the Saxons spread themselves more and more over the whole face of Britain, and made hasty advances towards that firm establishment in it, which they had been so many years contending for, and that whenever there are any transactions

/b Nennius, cap. 47.

62

between them and the Britons, in which the kingdom of Kent is concerned, they will be taken notice of below, in the account of the reigns of the several Kentish monarchs.

KINGS OF KENT.

I. HENGIST. ANNO 455.

ALTHOUGH Hengist had thus established himself in the kingdom of Kent, yet the Britons still kept possession of a considerable part of the three provinces he had so unjustly extorted from Vortigern. The natives every where shewed the greatest detestation of the Saxons, and a resolution not to submit to their government till the last extremity. This exceedingly perplexed Hengist; he plainly saw the Britons would never submit to him, except by force, and he was fearful of using that, lest the country should be dispeopled by it, and the lands lying waste and uncultivated, his new dominions would be of little or no use to him. In this situation he resolved to send into Germany, and invite some more of his countrymen over; and offered, as an inducement, to divide these provinces among them. He was convinced the Saxons already with him in Britain, were not more than sufficient to people Kent, and to supply the forces he was obliged to keep up, to oppose the Britons from time to time, and by thus settling the Saxons in the country around him, which could not otherwise be of any use to him, and must remain in the hands of his inveterate enemies, it would be a kind of barrier against them, and their cause being mutual, the Saxons would always unite to oppose

the Britons; by which means he would have no cause to fear any attack they might make upon him, and he should further, by this means, be the only one in all probability which he could take, secure the succession of the kingdom of Kent to his posterity.

Hengist's invitation was joyfully accepted of by Ella, a Saxon general, of the posterity of Woden, who, with his three sons, Cymen, Wlencing, and Cissa, and a large company of Saxons, embarked for Britain. They landed in Sussex, at a place, from Ella's eldest son, afterwards called Cymen's Shore, not without great opposition from the Britons. The Saxons, though they were tall, strong, and vigorous, met with a warm reception from the Britons, and after a long contest, at last gained possession of the shore, and drove the Britons as far as the forest of Andredsweald, now the weald or woody part of Sussex and Kent, to the place supposed to be now called Wittering in Sussex. After this retreat of the Britons, the Saxons possessed themselves of all the sea-coast of Sussex, and continued to extend their dominions more and more towards the Thames, though not without frequent battles with the natives, which obliged them to send continually for fresh supplies out of their own country; however, in the end, they maintained their ground, and being possessed of the southern shore, were called from thence Suth, or South Saxons, and their country, Sussex. Hengist, thus powerfully strengthened by the arrival of his countrymen, gave as many of his Saxons, as desired it, leave to return into Germany, as the Britons were so much harassed by continual wars, in which they were for the most part worsted, particularly at Wippedsfleet in 465, and in another battle in 473,^a that they were in no condition to make head against him. They were indeed,

^a Flor. Worcest. p. 544. H. Hunt. lib. ii. Alford ad an. 465. Ethelwerd, lib. i. Alford ad hunc an.

grieved to see the Saxons so firmly settled in Britain; but their weakness prevented the most distant hopes of dispossessing them.^a Hengist died about twelve years after the arrival of Ella, in the year 488, thirty-nine years after his first landing in Britain, and thirty-three years since his taking upon himself the title of King of Kent. Though Hengist must have been allowed by every one to have been a brave and gallant soldier, yet his character was sullied by a continual scene of bloodshed, and the most inhuman cruelties, to which, and to his fraud and treachery, he owed most of his success; in particular, the murder of the British lords, mentioned above, will always remain an indelible stain on his memory.

The wapen, or arms of Hengist, according to Verstegan, were a leaping white horse, or hengit, in a red field; similar to which are the present arms of this county, the only difference being the colour of the field; which, in the latter, is blue.

He was succeeded in the kingdom of Kent by his son Escus; or, as some write him, Oisc, who be-

gan his reign in the year 488, from whom the inhabitants of Kent were sometimes called Eskins, and Oiscingians. He had likewise a son, named Audocer, who staid behind in Germany; and a daughter, Rowena, married, as is said, to Vortigern, king of Kent; all of whom were born before Hengist's first landing in Britain; at which time, indeed, Rowena was marriageable, which shews he must have died in a good old age.

II. ESCUS. – ANNO 488.

WHEN his father died, Escus was in the northern parts of Britain, where he had been sent the year before to assist against the Britons; but as soon

/a Chron. Sax. ad an. 477. M. Westm. ibid. Flor. Worcest. lb.

65

as he had notice of it, he hastened into Kent, to take possession of the kingdom. As he had not the valour or abilities of his father, he seems rather to have defended than enlarged his kingdom, preferring his ease to the fatigues of war. For the three first years of his reign, there was a general truce between the Saxons and Britons, at the end of which Ella, having received a strong reinforcement out of Germany, went and besieged the ancient station of Anderida, or Andredceaster, situated, as some think, within the bounds of Kent, at Newenden; and others, in the near neighbourhood of it, in Sussex, at Pevensey or Hastings. However this may be, the Britons assembled in multitudes to raise the siege, and harrassed the Saxons in such a manner, that they were forced to break up from before the town, and by skirmishes with the Britons to drive them by battle into the woods. Notwithstanding which, they returned again upon them, which obliged the Saxons to divide their army into two parts, with one of which they kept the Britons off, and, at the same time, with the other they carried on the siege. At length, after a vigorous defence, the city was taken by storm; but the Saxons were so enraged at the losses and fatigues it had occasioned them, that they put all the inhabitants to the sword, burnt the city, and rased all the walls and places of defence to the ground. Immediately after this, Ella assumed the title of King of Sussex, or the South Saxons, which he durst not do whilst Hengist was alive./a This was the second Saxon kingdom, and contained the present counties of Sussex and Surry. Ella was also elected chief or general, of the Saxons in Britain, in the room of Hengist; for they, like the Britons, always chose one of their princes, whom they invested

/a Ethelward, an. 492. H. Hunt. lib. ii. Chron. Sax. ad an. 490. Flor. Worcest. p. 545. Matt. Westm. ad an. 492.

66

with the supreme power, to conduct their affairs during a war, who was accountable only to the states, and was a kind of monarch, or head, over the other kings.

In the year 495, Cerdic, a noble Saxon general, arrived in Britain with a large body of Saxons;/a he

was illustrious not only on account of his own conquests, but for his descent, being sprung from Woden, the root of all the principal Saxon families; from him the kings of England, down to king Edward the Confessor, in the male line, were descended; and in the female, down to his present Majesty of Great-Britain. He was also famous as founder of a kingdom, to which all the rest in the end became subject; and, consequently, he must be esteemed as one of the first founders of the English monarchy. This warlike prince, having acquired great reputation in Germany, and finding no farther employment there, resolved, after the example of his countrymen, to seek his fortune in Britain. Wherefore, embarking with his men in five ships, he landed at a place called, from thence, Cerdic's Ora; but as his encounters with the Britons were in the further parts of Britain, it will not be within the compass of my design to follow him thither. I shall, therefore, return to Escus, king of Kent, of whom nothing remarkable is related by our historians. He died, after a reign of twenty-two years, in 512, leaving the kingdom of Kent to his son Octa, who became third king thereof.

III. OCTA. ANNO 512.

TWO years after king Octa's accession to the throne of Kent, Ella, king of Sussex, died, and the monarchy of the Saxons was conferred on Cerdic

/a Ethelwerd, an. 495. Flor. Worcest. p. 546. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 2. H. Hunt. lib. ii. Matt. Westm. ad an. 494.

67

above-mentioned, who, after many bloody battles, gaining a signal victory over the Britons in the year 519, took possession of the present counties of Hampshire and Somersetshire, where he founded the kingdom of Wessex, or the West Saxons, so called, because it lay west of Kent and Sussex, this being the third kingdom of the Saxons in Britain. From the time Hengist had peopled Essex and Middlesex with Saxons, those provinces had been governed by a præfect, or deputy, under the king of Kent; but in the year 527, Erchenwin, a descendant of Woden, who then held that post under Octa, taking advantage of that king's weakness, engaged the people to acknowledge him as king, which was the foundation of the kingdom of the East Saxons, being the fourth erected by that nation in Britain.

Octa, third king of Kent, after an inactive reign of twenty-two years, died in the year 534; and was succeeded by his son Hermenric.

IV. HERMENRIC. ANNO 534.

DURING whose reign, that is, in 547, Ida, a famous chief, an Angle by nation, and a descendant of Woden, arrived in Britain with a number of his countrymen. They landed at Flamborough, in Yorkshire, then in the possession of the Northumbrian Saxons, who received them as friends. The Northumbrians, so called from their inhabiting north of the Humber, had maintained themselves in that

country ever since the time of Hengist, and had been always in some dependence on the kings of Kent; but being so far from them, the distance prevented their receiving any assistance, or indeed having any intercourse with them, which made them tired of their subjection, and Ida found them ready to receive him, and the numerous company of Angles that he brought with him, and they acknowledged him as king of

68

Northumberland;^a which was the foundation of the fifth Saxon kingdom in Britain, which proved a very powerful one, for it comprehended all Yorkshire, Lancashire, Durham, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Northumberland, with part of Scotland, as far as Edinburgh Frith. At this time, those parts of the country, which remained in the hands of the Britons, were parcelled out into little independent states, who weakened each other by the discord that reigned among their respective princes. The British historians give such a character of these petty sovereigns, that the nation in general could have but small hopes of assistance from any one, or all of them together. They were remarkable for vice and tyranny, rapine and violence; these sovereigns were divided among themselves, and as they had no confidence in each other, they could never agree upon proper measures to free themselves from the impending calamities, so that each pursuing his own separate interest, the Saxons, their common enemy, were left at liberty to establish themselves upon their ruin.

As to Hermenric, king of Kent, we have nothing left relating to him worth mentioning, excepting that in the year 561, he admitted his son Ethelbert partner with him in the kingdom, though the latter was then but a youth. Hermenric died in 564, leaving a daughter, named Rickell, who married Sledda, second king of the East Saxons; and Ethelbert, his son and partner in the kingdom above-mentioned, who succeeded to the entire possession of it on his father's death, and became one of the most celebrated monarchs, not only of Kent, but of the whole heptarchy.^a

V. ETHELBERT. ANNO 564.

THOUGH Ethelbert, when he ascended the throne, was but young, yet he had a great and ambi-

^a In 547. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. iii. ^b Flor. Worcest. p. 552.

69

ring genius, and beheld, with regret, the loss of that superiority which Hengist, as monarch, had over all the Saxons settled in Britain. To regain this, he resolved to revive his pretensions to this dignity by force of arms, and for that purpose declared war against Ceaulin, king of the West Saxons, who then possessed it. This occasioned the first civil war among the Saxons in Britain since their arrival in it. When Ethelbert took this resolution, he did not consider the disproportion between his forces and those of his enemy, which he soon was but too sensible of; for Ceaulin, disdainful to wait to be attacked by so young a prince, and one of no reputation, marched to meet

Ethelbert, and meeting him at Wibbandune, now Wimbledon, in Surry, entirely routed him, Oslace and Cnebba, two sons of Ethelbert's chief commanders, being slain; and being defeated again a second time, Ethelbert was forced to sue for peace. His vexation, at so unexpected a disappointment, was increased by the mockery he received from the other princes, for his presumption. Indeed, he had occasion for this mortifying lesson, to teach him, that courage alone is not sufficient for success, unless accompanied with prudence and strength. However, he improved so much by it, that he afterwards became one of the wisest and most illustrious princes of his nation. Not long after this, that is about the year 575, began, as is supposed (for the year is not mentioned in the Saxon Annals, or any other antient history) the kingdom of the East Angles, comprising the counties we now call Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, and the isle of Ely, being the sixth Saxon kingdom in Britain; it was founded by Uffa, the eighth from Woden, from whom the succeeding kings were called Uffingæ. The Saxons were now become so numerous and powerful over the whole country, that they began afresh to harass the Britons, and in a few years drove them out from every part of

70

the island, now known by the name of England. During the time of the war between the two nations, that is, in the year 585, the seventh kingdom of the Saxons in Britain was founded by Crida, a of the race of Woden, who had landed with a numerous body of Angles, his countrymen, in a fleet the most considerable of any that had come from Germany. This was called the kingdom of the Middle Saxons, and afterwards the kingdom of Mercia. This, though the last erected, was one of the largest of the English Saxon kingdoms, and one of the last that was conquered by the West Saxons. It comprehended seven-

teen counties; to wit –
Gloucestershire
Herefordshire
Worcestershire
Warwickshire
Leicestershire
Rutlandshire
Northamptonshire
Lincolnshire
Huntingdonshire
Bedfordshire
Buckinghamshire
Oxfordshire
Staffordshire
Shropshire
Nottinghamshire
Derbyshire
Cheshire, and part
of Hertfordshire.

The Britons were now confined within very narrow bounds; for having abandoned their ancient seats, they took shelter amongst the craggy and mountainous places in the west of the island, which the

Latins called Cambria; and the English, after the German custom, Wales, whither their merciless enemies could not easily pursue them. This first civil war among the Saxons/b was followed by many more, caused by the restlessness and ambition of their princes. As soon as they were out of danger from the Britons, they quarrelled among themselves, with such animosity, that if the Britons had had an able and courageous monarch to have led them forward, they might have recovered all they had lost.

/a Ethelwerd, lib. i. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. i. Hen. Hunt. lib. ii. and Matt. West. ad an. 568; Alford ad an. 575, 586; Matt. West. ad hunc an.

/b Alford ad an. 568, 569; Hen. Hunt. lib. ii.

71

Ceaulin, king of the West Saxons, was so elated with his success against Ethelbert, that he looked upon the neighbouring princes as his subjects and vassals; in all likelihood they would have soon been really so, had not death snatched him away in the midst of his ambitious projects./c After Ceaulin's death, Ethelbert was elected monarch of the Anglo-Saxons; and though in the beginning of his reign his ill success had brought on him the scorn and contempt of the neighbouring princes, insomuch that he could scarce defend his own territories, yet now being of riper years and more experienced, he soon brought under his subjection all the nations of the Anglo-Saxons, except the Northumbrians, who alone found means to keep themselves independent. The rest chose rather to submit than to contend with him.

Ethelbert, besides his being formidable to his neighbours for his personal accomplishments, had, moreover, the advantage of being allied to France. by means of his marriage with Bertha, daughter of Charibert, king of Paris; a circumstance which procured him great respect from all of them. Though the haughtiness with which Ethelbert treated the rest of the princes, made them very uneasy, yet they had still a much greater reason to be alarmed, when, on the death of Crida, king of Mercia, he seized on that kingdom, notwithstanding the deceased king had left a son of fit age to succeed him. In this he exactly imitated Ceaulin, though he had himself stirred up the other kings against that monarch, on account of his ambition. Ethelbert, it seems, pretended that he had a right, as monarch and descendant of Hengist, to succeed to all the vacant thrones in the heptarchy. Alarmed at this, they began to take measures to put a stop to so open an usurpation. But

/c Saxon Chron. in 593. Bede, lib. i. cap. 25. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1; Thorne, Col. 1759; Parker, Eccles. Brit. p. 61.

72

Ethelbert, dreading lest they should all join in a league against him, and treat him in the same manner they did Ceaulin, would not expose himself to the same danger. Therefore, to make them easy, he restored the kingdom of Mercia to Wibba, the son of Crida, reserving, however, such an authority over him, that he durst not undertake any thing without his permis=

sion. The English princes seemed satisfied with this, and laying aside all thoughts of a war, turned their thoughts to their own domestic concerns. Nothing more remarkable happened during the rest of Ethelbert's reign, except what relates to religion. It was about the year 597, that king Ethelbert embraced the Christian faith, and was baptised by saint Augustine, the first archbishop of Canterbury, to which his queen, Bertha, had prepared the way, which example was followed by great numbers of his subjects; and so great was the respect and esteem which the king entertained for Augustine, and the profession which he had embraced, that he gave him his royal palace at Canterbury, as an habitation for himself and his disciples; and retiring to Reculver, about eight miles distant from thence, built another palace there, out of the ruins of the old Roman buildings at that place. In the year 604, king Ethelbert and his queen kept their Christmas at Canterbury, during which the king endowed the monastery he had erected there, at the request of Augustine, with great revenues and immunities, and dedicated it to the apostles, saint Peter and saint Paul. The laws which the king made with the advice of his Wittenagemot, or Great Council, are still extant in the Saxon language, and are printed, with those of the rest of the Saxon kings, in the edition of the Textus Roffensis, in Dr. Hickeys's Thesaurus, in Archaionomia, and in bishop Wilkins's Leges Anglo Saxonicae; which as they are the most antient of our Saxon laws, so they shew the plainness and simplicity of the times.

73

Ethelbert had two wives: the first was Bertha, of France, by whom he had Eadbald, his successor, and Ethelburga, married to Edwin, king of Northumberland. The name of his second wife is unknown. He died in 616, having reigned fifty-three years, and was buried in the porch of saint Martin, within the church of the abovementioned abbey, just by his royal consort, queen Bertha, who died some years before.

VI. EADBALD. ANNO 616.

HE was succeeded by his son Eadbald, who became the sixth king of Kent. A man very unlike his father; for as soon as he became his own master, he forsook the Christian religion, and became again a heathen, and is even said to have married the queen, his mother-in-law./a

His vices rendering him slothful and inactive, all the English kings cast off the yoke they had worn during the life of Ethelbert; and among the rest, the king of Mercia freed himself from the servitude Ethelbert had kept him in; and Eadbald had neither courage nor power to maintain what the king his father had, as he thought, so firmly established. However, at last he was brought to a sense of his errors, and again embracing Christianity, he spent the remainder of his days in the practice of its precepts, and dying in the year 640,^b was buried, near his father, in the same abbey, in a chapel there, which he himself had built. By Emma, daughter of the king of France, he left two sons, Ermenfride and Ercom-

bert; and a daughter named Eanswith, who became a nun, and was foundress, under his patronage, of the nunnery at Folkestone, in this county. His sister, Ethelburga, called Tate, who had been married to Edwine, king of Northumberland, and baptised by Paulinus, with great numbers of people in those

/a Bede, lib. ii. cap. v. Chron. Sax. ad an. 616. Flor. Worcest. p. 556; Bede, lib. cap. 5; Chron Sax. ad an. 640.

74

parts, upon her husband's death; and a persecution thereupon arising against the Christians, fled to Eadwald for protection, who received her and her children, and gave her a portion of land at Liminge, where she founded a church, and was afterwards buried./a

VII. ERCOMBERT.

ERCOMBERT, though the younger of king Eadwald's sons, found means to ascend the throne in prejudice of his elder brother, as some say, by the appointment of his father. This prince was a zealous Christian, and ordered the heathen temples to be razed to the ground, and the idols to be broken in pieces, lest they should hereafter prove a snare to the people./b On his brother Ermenfride's being seized with a distemper which brought him to the grave, Ercombert promised to leave the crown, which of right belonged to him, to his children, but he was not so good as his word. Ermenfride left issue by his wife Oslava, two sons, Ethelred and Ethelbrit; and two daughters, Ermenburga and Ermengiva; the former of whom, who was also called Domneva, had issue by her husband Merwald, son of Penda, king of Mercia; one son, Merefine; and three daughters, Milburg, Mildred, and Milgith, who were all four sainted./c

Ercombert died in 664, and was buried in saint Augustine's monastery, being much esteemed, as well for his piety as love to his country. By Sexburga, the daughter of Anna, king of the East Saxons, he had two sons, Egbert and Lothair; and two daughters, Ermenilda, wife of Wulpher, king of Mercia: and Ermengotha, a nun.

/a Thorne, Col. 1906; Parker, Eccles. Brit. p. 78.

/b W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. i. Thorne, Col. 1769; M. Westm. ad an. 640.

/c Flor. Worcest. p. 558, 564; Thorne, Col. 1906; M. Westm. ad an. 676.

75

VIII. EGBERT.

EGBERT succeeded his father in the kingdom of Kent, and became a great encourager of learning and the liberal arts; which then, under the endeavours of archbishop Theodore, began to make their appearance in England. He was a kind patron of the ministers of the gospel, receiving and entertaining them with much generosity. But these actions were much sullied by the murder of his two nephews, Ethelred and Ethelbrit; whom, at the instigation of

one Thunor, a flattering sycophant, he caused to be put to death, lest they should disturb him in the possession of the crown. To expiate this guilt, according to the custom of those times, he gave Domneva, their sister, a sufficient quantity of land in the isle of Thanet to found a monastery on. He gave also to one Bassa, in the year 669, the palace and lands of Reculver, in Kent, (where, from the time of king Ethelbert, had been the palace of the kings of Kent) to build another monastery there, as a farther atonement for his crime. He died, according to the best authorities, in the year 673, leaving two sons, Edric and Widred, who were both set aside, to make way for their uncle Lothair, who usurped the throne on his brother Egbert's death./d

IX. LOTHAIR.

LOTHAIR did not reign long unmolested;/e his first thoughts were employed in securing the succession of the crown to his posterity; for which purpose he made his son Richard, by his wife, daughter of

/d Bede, lib. iv. cap. 2; W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1; and lib. ii. cap. 13; H. Hunt. lib. iii. Thorne, Col. 1096; Chron. Sax. Flor. Worcest. p. 563.

/e Bede, lib. iv. cap. 12; H. Hunt. lib. ii. Chron. Abb. S. Petri de Burgo, an. 677.

76

Sigerus, king of the East Saxons, and sister to king Offa, partner with him in the government. This obliged his nephew, Edric, to withdraw from court, and apply to Adelwalch, king of Sussex, for assistance, who kindly received him, and supplied him with a considerable force. This involved the country in a dreadful scene of war and bloodshed. At length, after several engagements, with various success, Lothair was vanquished, and died of the wounds he received in battle; and was buried in saint Augustine's monastery, near king Ercombert.

X. EDRIC.

AFTER this victory, Edric was crowned without opposition, about the year 68ç. His short reign was a continued scene of warfare with his subjects, by whom he was slain, within the space of two years, leaving the kingdom of Kent so weakened and embroiled, that it became a prey to the several usurpers who attempted the conquest of it.

XI. WIDRED AND SWABERT.

HE was succeeded by his brother Widred, but as he had not the general approbation of the people, he was obliged to admit one Swabert as partner in the kingdom. Soon after which Cedwalla, king of the West Saxons, imagining the intestine divisions of Kent would render the kingdom an easy conquest, sent an army into it, under the command of his brother Mollo, who over-ran and wasted great part of the country, carrying off great quantities of spoil. This roused in the Kentishmen their wonted courage, and uniting together in a considerable body, they put Mollo and his troops to flight. This prince, per-

ceiving he was closely pursued, took shelter, with twelve others, in a house, which they valiantly defended for some time; but the Kentish soldiers setting fire to it, they all miserably perished in the flames.

77

Cedwalla, irritated at the fate of his brother, whom he tenderly loved, resolved to revenge his death. For which purpose he entered Kent with a formidable army, and never quitted it till he had wasted the whole country with fire and sword, which reduced it to such a state, that this kingdom never afterwards made any great figure in the heptarchy.

The two kings, Widred and Swabert, enjoyed no repose till the year 691; when, having got rid of some other petty princes, who pretended a right to part of their territories, they divided the government between them, and the country was again reduced to a state of peace and quietness within itself. Cedwalla was not content with the revenge he had taken, on account of his brother's death; he strongly recommended the pursuit of it to his successor, Ina; who, in 694, made great preparations to invade this kingdom, and having actually marched hither, put the whole country in a consternation. The Kentishmen, after having tried every means to persuade him to relinquish so cruel a design, found money the only prevailing argument; on which they offered him thirty thousand marks of gold, which he accepted, and immediately returned home. Soon after this, Swabert dying, Widred reigned alone in Kent, and continued in peace to the time of his death, which happened in the year 725.^{/a} This prince was a great patron of the church, and favourer of the clergy. He called the famous council of Becancelde, in 694, wherein he confirmed several immunities and privileges to them.

He was buried near the body of saint Augustine, in the south part of the porch of our Lady's chapel, built by king Eadbald. He had been twice married; his first wife's name being Werburga, and the other

^{/a} Bede, lib. iv. cap. 26; Flor. Worcest. p. 566; W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1; Thorne, Col. 1770; Chron. Sax. ad an. 687; H. Hunt. lib. iv. Bromton, Col. 742, 758.

78

Kyngytha; and he left three sons, Ethelbert, Eadbert, and Aldric; though the Saxon Chronicle names them Eadbert, Ethelbert, and Edmund, and says, they succeeded in turn to the crown.

XII. ETHELBERT.

ETHELBERT succeeded his father Widred in the year 725, taking, according to some writers, his two brothers, Eadbert and Aldric, as partners with him in the government. But as this kingdom now made no great figure, historians have made little or no mention of it, or of the several princes who reigned over it.^{/a} In the year 748 Eadbert died; after whose death Ethelbert associated with him Ardulph, his son, as partner in the government; and some letters are still extant, which these princes wrote to Boniface, archbishop of Metz. It appears also,

from the evidences of Christ church, Canterbury, in the Decem Scriptorum, that this Ardulphus gave some land at Berghamsted, in this county, to Eadbert, abbot of Reculver. King Ethelbert died in the year 760, having survived his brother Eadbert about twelve years. He was buried, as some write, at Reculver; but according to others, with his predecessors in saint Augustine's monastery, in Canterbury.

About this time there was one Sigeward, king of a part of Kent, if any credit is to be given to one of his grants, extant in the Textus Roffensis, in which he styles himself, Rex dimidiæ partis provinciæ Cantuariorum. It seems highly probable, that this kingdom had, for some time before this, been subdivided into several governments, and this might be one reason that no mention is made of them in our histories, as being too inconsiderable to be noticed, in comparison of the other princes of the heptarchy.

/a Bede, lib. v. cap. 24; Flor. Worcest. p. 572; Spelm. Councils, lib. i. f. 189; Bede; Flor. Worcest. H. Hunt. lib. Chr. Ab. sci Petri de Burgo.

79

XIII. ALDRIC.

ARDULPH died before his father, king Ethelbert, so that Aldric, the third, and only surviving son of Widred, succeeded to the crown. This prince was frequently attacked by his neighbours, who, perceiving the weak state of the kingdom, thought it a fair opportunity to subdue it. Of these Offa, king of Mercia, was one of the most forward. In the year 774, Offa invaded Kent, and fought a famous battle with Aldric, at Otford in this county, where the former gained the victory, after a great slaughter on both sides. This sunk the affairs of Aldric exceeding low, and had not Offa been diverted from pursuing the fruits of his success, by the invasion of his own kingdom by the Welsh, he would then, in all likelihood, have united Kent to Mercia. Aldric had associated his son Alcmund as partner with him on the throne; but this prince died before his father, and neither leaving any heirs, with them ended the right line of the Saxon kings of Kent, of the race of Hengist./a

XIV. EADBERT-PREN.

AFTER the death of Aldric, Eadbert, or Edilbert, surnamed Pren, took possession of the throne, but Cenulph, king of Mercia, did not suffer him to enjoy it long in peace; for taking advantage of the weak state the kingdom was in, he ravaged it from one end to the other. At last, having defeated Eadbert, he carried him into Mercia, where he ordered his eyes to be put out. and his hands to be cut off.

XV. CUDRED.

AFTER this, Cenulph placed one Cudred on the throne, who was in absolute dependence on him. He

/a Chron. Sax. Flor. Worcest. p. 573; Alf. Ann. Text. Roff. p. 74; W. Malmsh. lib. i. cap. 1. H. Hunt. lib. iv.

80

began his reign about the year 797, and having reigned obscurely about eight years, died in the year 805. Five of his coins in silver, are described in Hicces's Dissertations and Epistles, p. 168, pl. iv.

XVI. BALDRED.

BALDRED succeeded Cudred in the kingdom of Kent, and after a reign of eighteen years, in which time nothing memorable is recorded of him, was driven out of his kingdom by the victorious Egbert, king of the West Saxons, and the first sole monarch of that nation in Britain; who, sending Ethelwulf his son, Bishop Ealstan, and his præfect, Wulfear, with a great army, reduced this kingdom to his obedience, and drove Baldred across the Thames into the northern parts; on which the South and East Saxons, and the people of Surry likewise submitted themselves to his government, and owned his sovereignty. And thus, in the year 823,^a ended the kingdom of Kent, properly so called, whilst it had a distinct king of its own, after having continued in that state about 368 years.

Egbert, who began his reign over the West Saxons in the year 800, did not finish his conquests till 827, or 828, from which time his title of king of England is to be dated, as well as the dissolution of the Saxon heptarchy. Notwithstanding which, this prince was only in actual possession of the antient kingdoms of Wessex, Sussex, Kent, and Essex, peopled by the Saxons. As for the other three kingdoms, whose inhabitants were Angles, he was contented with reserving to himself the sovereignty over them, permitting them to be governed by kings who were his vassals and tributaries, and for several successions held their former usual titles.

^a Ethelwerd, lib. iii. c. 1, 2. S. Dunelm, Col. 11; Flor. Worc. ibid. W. Malmsb. lib. i. cap. 1. Matt. Westm. Alford's Ann. In gulphus, Brady, p. 111.

81

- - -

SCARCE was the kingdom of Kent free from the miseries of civil war and intestine squabbles, and the consequence of them, before a new source of evil broke out, which ceased not till it had overwhelmed the whole nation. This was the invasion of the Danes, an antient and numerous people, whom the Saxon Chronicle makes the same with the NORTHMANNI, or Normans, and Crantzius says, from the earliest times, were mortal enemies to the Saxons. These seem to have come from the Scandia of Ptolemy, and thence to have flocked into the Cimbrica Chersonesus, where they overpowered the Angles that remained in it.

There is no mention made of the Danes before the time of the emperor Justinian, about the year 570, but then they began to invade France. The Latin writers of the history of England give them the name of Wiccingi, from the Saxon WICcingi, a pirate; for piracy was their first and chief employment; they likewise termed them PAGANI, or Pagans, because at that time they were not converted to the christian religion.^b Though the Danes had, for some years before the accession of Egbert to the English monarchy, harassed the coasts of Britain, their first landing be=

ing, according to Chron. Sax. and Flor. Worc. in 787, when they landed with three ships in the West of England, being the first that ever had been seen here of that nation, yet the county of Kent remained free from their piracies till the year 832, when they invaded it with a numerous fleet, landing in the isle of Shepey, where they met with no opposition, for Egbert having reigned more than seven years in the peaceable possession of his conquests, had disbanded his army. As the Danes had no design to make conquests, they contented themselves with plundering the

/b Camden, p. ccv. Chorographica Daniæ Descriptio, by J. Isaac Pontanus, p. 639. See Mod. Univ. Hist. vol. xxxii. p. 2. Chron. Sax. an. 832. Camd. p. ccvi.

82

island and neighbouring country, and then returned again to their ships. From this time they continually made descents in different parts of England, making havoc of every thing, plundering and destroying the cities, burning the churches, and wasting the lands, with a most barbarous cruelty. After which they murdered the kings of the Mercians and East Angles, and then took possession of their kingdoms, with great part of that of Northumberland.

Under Egbert's successors, Kent now become part of the kingdom of England, remained without any material alterations, especially after the several distributions of it were finally settled under king Alfred the Great. From its situation it was more particularly exposed to the piracies and depredations of the Danes, and came successively under the power and government of four of their kings, namely, Sweyn, Edmund Ironside, Canute, and Hardicanute. From the time of Egbert, even to the Norman conquest, this country was miserably harrassed by them; particularly, in the year 838 they landed in Lincolnshire, East Anglia, and Kent, with an army, killing abundance of people in each, and extending their ravages as far as Canterbury, Rochester, and even London itself, and having plundered those cities, and committed unheard-of cruelties in them, they returned to their ships. In 851 they landed in Essex, and being beaten, from thence, retired to the isle of Thanet, where they wintered. But king Ethelstan giving them battle at Sandwich, both by sea and land, defeated their army, and took nine of their ships. Notwithstanding which, the next spring they came into the mouth of the Thames with three hundred and fifty ships, and landing in Kent, took and pillaged Lundenburg and Canterbury. After which they marched into Mercia, and overthrew the

/a Chron. Sax. Ethelwerd, lib. iii. cap. 2 Flor. Worcest. p. 580. Camd. p. ccvi.

83

forces that were sent to oppose them, and, in all likelihood, they would have over-run all England, had not the news of king Ethelwulf and Athelstan's intention of intercepting them obliged them to return and repass the Thames, with a design to encounter the two kings, who were encamped at Okley in Surry. Here a bloody battle was fought, wherein

the English made so terrible a slaughter of the Danes, that very few escaped. This ill success did not in the least discourage these indefatigable thieves, for in the next year, 853, they invaded the isle of Thanet, with a considerable force, and being attacked by earl Alcher, or Ealhere, with the Kentishmen, and earl Huda with those of Surry, an obstinate battle was fought, in which the English at first got some advantage. Great numbers were killed and drowned on both sides, and the two English generals at length lost their lives.

The next year the Danes wintered in the Isle of Shepey, and king Ethelwulf, in hopes of obtaining the divine assistance against these dreadful enemies, granted to the church the tythes, or tenth part of the land throughout his dominions, discharging it from all taxes and tribute. After this Kent remained unmolested by them for some years; but in the autumn of the year 865, in the reign of king Ethelbert, grandson of Egbert, they landed again in the isle of Thanet, where they wintered, in order to begin their incursions in the spring. The Kentishmen, who dreaded nothing more than their cruelty and oppression, thought to divert this storm by offering them a large sum of money to go off quietly, which as soon as these treacherous robbers had received, they rushed into Kent and destroyed all the eastern parts of it with fire and sword. King Ethelbert, though he was not then in a condition to be revenged of them, learned, however, by this treachery, that nothing but force could free the country from them. He therefore immediately made preparations for levying an

84

army, to intercept them in their retreat, and prevent them from carrying off their booty. This alarm terrified them so much, that they embarked hastily with their plunder, before the king was in readiness to use any possible means to prevent them. During the reign of king Ethelred, the younger brother and successor of Ethelbert, the Danes carried on a continued war in this kingdom, and notwithstanding the great bravery of king Ethelred, who in one year fought nine pitched battles with them, yet by the numerous succours they received from their own country, and the dissensions among the English, they found means to extend their conquests more and more every year, and on the death of that monarch, in 871, they were become masters of Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland, with which, however, they were not contented, and could not forbear looking upon the remaining four kingdoms with a greedy eye.

Alfred, afterwards, for his noble and virtuous actions, surnamed the Great, succeeded his brother Ethelred in the throne of England, at a time when the Danes were pressing forward with all their forces to gain possession of the remaining parts of his kingdom, and they pursued the war with such success, that the king being abandoned by his troops, was forced to lie hid in a cottage in the isle of Athelney, in Somersetshire, till some lucky and unexpected turn in his affairs might put him in a condition to recover his dominions. His good fortune soon brought this to pass, and placed him at the head of an army

sufficient to give the Danes battle, over whom he gained a complete victory, and by it arrived at the height of his wishes; his enemies were driven out and he recovered his kingdom; his subjects, whom fear had dispersed or constrained to submit to the Danes, continually flocking to him. The few Danes that escaped the carnage of this battle betook themselves to a castle, where they were immediately besieged. Al-

85

fred, taking advantage of their consternation, pursued it so briskly that they soon capitulated, and he generously granted them such terms as they had no hopes to expect; for he gave up the lands of East Anglia to such of them as were willing to turn Christians, and required the rest immediately to quit the island, and never more to set foot in it again; and at the same time, he invested the Danish general, Guthurm, with the title of king of East Anglia, in which Alfred did nothing more than confirm to them the possession of that kingdom, where they were already very powerful, by granting them a governor of their own nation, who was to be his vassal./a

There were in England at this time two sorts of Danes; those that were already settled, and those who were endeavouring to procure themselves habitations; with these last it was that Alfred principally treated. – As for the others, reflecting on what had happened to their brethren, they most of them, thought themselves happy in the enjoyment of their possessions, and chose rather to sit down contented and acknowledge Alfred for their sovereign, than to run the risk of losing their all by continuing the war. Accordingly the Danes, settled in the three kingdoms of the Angles, submitted, and swore allegiance to him. But as many of them were inwardly much dissatisfied with the terms of this treaty, and had accepted of them through necessity, and with the design of returning to their old course of life, the first favorable opportunity that offered, it was not long before the most considerable among them, headed by one Hastings, earnestly solicited Guthurm to renew the war, and on his refusal they put to sea, and went and ravaged the coasts of Flanders, and shortly after another no less numerous troop of them,

/a Chron. Sax. Ethelwerd. Flor. Worst. p. 582. Asser. an. et. de vit. Alf. Sim. Dunelm. Col. 139. Ingulph. p. 17. W. Malsmb. lib. ii. cap. 3. Rog. Hovenden, p. 417.

86

induced by the report of their plunder, shipped themselves off to join them. These two bands, thus united, over-ran that whole country, and committed unheard-of cruelties. After which they agreed to sail back to England, in hopes of plundering the country, where they imagined they should come unexpected. For this purpose, they separated their numerous fleet into two divisions, one of which went towards the east, and the other, at the same time, sailed up the River Medway to Rochester, in hopes of surprising that city; but failing in this design, they straitly besieged it, casting up a mount, in order to over-top the walls and destroy the works. But the citizens made a brave defence against

them, till such time as king Alfred, who, contrary to their expectation, had his army in readiness, and on the first notice of the arrival of the Danes, was marching towards them, came to the relief of the city; on whose approach they instantly fled to their ships, leaving their plunder behind them; they then returned to France, and after some time rejoined their companions, and continued their devastations in that country. Alfred, sensible that a powerful fleet was the best security to protect the coasts from the continual invasions and plunder of the Danes, took the opportunity of the peace he then enjoyed to equip a considerable one, which putting to sea, had orders to cruise along the coasts, and to destroy these rovers wherever they could be met with. Having thus secured the sea-coasts, Alfred diligently fortified the rest of the kingdom with castles and walled towns, which he stood in great need of; these served equally to defend it against the foreign Danes, and to keep those in awe that were settled in the island, who seeing such wise precautions taken by the king, were the more disposed to continue in a quiet submission to him.

The happy calm of peace that succeeded these troubles lasted eight years, when it was again interrupted by fresh invasions; for the Danes, who in the mean

87

time, under the conduct of Hastings, had been ravaging France and the Low Countries, and, according to the custom of pirates, had prodigally squandered away the fruits of their robberies, being distressed for subsistence turned their thoughts towards England, and resolved to return and plunder the island. For this purpose, in the year 893, they fitted out a great number of ships, which they divided into two fleets; with one of these, consisting of two hundred and fifty sail, they came into the mouth of the river Limene, or Rother, in this county, and going up about four miles from the mouth of the haven, they attacked and took a small fort, situated in the marshes, which had not been quite finished, and was but ill defended. From whence sailing up as high as Appledore, they intrenched themselves there, and built a strong fort for their defence. The other division, which was under the command of Hastings, entered the Thames mouth, and landed at Middleton (Milton) near Sittingbourn, in this county. Here the Danes built a castle, the scite of which, now called the Castle-ruff, is still visible at Kemsley-downs, about a quarter of a mile north-east beyond the church there, and on the other side of the creek from Kemsley-downs are the remains of some stone-work and ditches, being part of the fortifications made by Alfred against the Danes; the place is now called Baford-castle, and is in the parish of Sittingbourn, but at what time they were made is uncertain; after which they ravaged and plundered the adjoining country in a merciless manner. — King Alfred, who was at this time in East Anglia, on receiving intelligence of these invasions, thought it prudent to take a new oath of fidelity from the East Anglian Danes, who, however, when they were no longer restrained by his presence, went and joined Hastings and their countrymen, in order to partake of the plunder. The king, having drawn together what forces

he could, marched towards Kent; but being informed that another body of Danes had entered Wessex, he

88

was obliged to alter his course, and advance towards them as the most dangerous enemy.^{/a} He soon found these pirates a many-headed monster, which it would be almost impossible for him to subdue; for there were several bands of them, ravaging England, and roving about in distant parts of it at the same time, and whenever any of them received intelligence of his being near them, that party hastily withdrew and vented their fury in some other place; therefore, after having harassed his army for some time in fruitless endeavours to come up with them, he was forced to content himself with encamping in a place where he could prevent their joining from all parts in one grand body. England was now reduced by these cruel enemies, who spread desolation over the whole face of it, to the most deplorable extremity, when it was at once freed from them, by what in this case may be called a fortunate event: this was the plague, which then began to rage, and swept off great numbers of Danes as well as English. This dreadful distemper drove them over again into France, in 894. though not till they had plundered the country in such a manner, that there was little left for them to pillage. To keep these enemies from the coasts for the future, king Alfred had invented a sort of galley, by which he afterwards destroyed great numbers as they attempted to land; soon after which the Danes that were settled here submitted to him, and acknowledged him for sovereign of all England.

King Alfred enjoyed this tranquility but a few years, for he died in the year 901, leaving behind him the character of a just, learned, and religious prince, a lover of his people, and an indefatigable promoter of their welfare and the good of his country. To him we owe at this time the principal part of our present excellent constitution of English government. The

^{/a} Asser. et de vit. Alf. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. iv. Sim. Durnelm, Col. 129, and Bromton, Col. 112. Chron. Sax. H. Hunt. lib. v.

89

death of Alfred brought on fresh troubles to this country; for his son Edward, surnamed the Elder, having succeeded him, Ethelward, eldest son of Ethelbert, king Alfred's elder brother, resolved to dispute the crown with him. To accomplish this purpose, he took refuge with the Danes, who were already up in arms, and espousing his cause, proclaimed him king of England, pretending, as they were in possession of one half of the kingdom, they had as much right to make a king as the West Saxons. This brought on a civil war, in which Ethelward was assisted by the Danes in general, and by a large body of Normans which he had obtained from France. In the year 902, a battle was fought between the Kentishmen and the Danes, at a place called Holme, or Holmewood, in Sussex, in which the latter were worsted. But three years after this the Kentishmen, who composed part of king Edward's army, in their return from pursuing the Danes,

happening to stay too far behind, were surrounded by their enemies, whereupon an obstinate and bloody engagement ensued, in which several were killed on both sides; on one side Ethelward himself was slain; and on the other, duke Sigulf, earl Sigelm, and many other noblemen; but in the end the Danes remained masters of the field of battle. Soon after this the Danes sued for peace; king Edward was acknowledged by them as their sovereign, and the Danes returned home.

This peace could not hold long between the two nations, so exasperated against each other; accordingly, after three years the war was renewed between them. In the interim of which, king Edward had provided a hundred sail of ships on the Kentish coast, and was himself there to see them fitted out. In the subsequent wars with king Edward, the Danes were continually worsted; and the king so well improved every advantage he gained over them, that some time before his death, he had compelled them once more to submit and acknowledge him for their sovereign. Notwith-

90

standing which, those Danes settled in England gave the succeeding monarchs of it frequent troubles, making the kingdom for some time a dismal scene of war and bloodshed; yet each reign reduced them more and more to a state of subjection to the West Saxon monarchs; and when Ethelred the Second succeeded to the crown in 978,^a England had enjoyed a domestic tranquillity for some years; the precautions and good management of his predecessors had secured the country from foreign invasions, and had he followed their steps, he might, in all probability, have enjoyed a happy and peaceful reign; but his natural cowardice, joined to a sluggish disposition, an insatiable avarice, and other failings, soon convinced his enemies they had nothing to fear from him: accordingly, it was not long before he found himself attacked by the old inveterate enemies of his country, the foreign Danes. For sixty years past these pirates had, in appearance, laid aside all thoughts of England; and the English, on their side, had lost all remembrance of the calamities they had suffered from the hands of those cruel enemies. Though many of the English Danes, during this period, seemed to have contracted the same affection for this their adopted country as the natives themselves; yet, no sooner did their foreign countrymen appear; but, resuming their old behaviour, they joined them, in hopes of improving the present opportunity of freeing themselves from the dominion of the English. To describe at length every transaction which happened between the two nations after this, would be inconsistent with the design of this history: I shall, therefore, confine myself chiefly to the recital of those matters which more particularly relate to this county. In the year 980, the foreign Danes made their first attempt

^a Chron. Sax. Asser. in vit. Alfo. Flor. Worcest. p. 595; S. Dunelm. Col. 151; Hen. Hunt. lib. v. cap. 4. Ethelwerd, lib. iv. cap. 2. Bromton, Col. 831 et seq. M. Westm. R. Hoveden, p. 421 et seq.

91

on Southampton, where they arrived with seven ships; and after plundering the town, and the adjacent country, they sailed to the isle of Thanet, and wasted the whole island; whilst others of them landed in other parts of England, and committed the like outrages wherever they came. These frequent descents in different parts distressed the English exceedingly; they knew not where to assemble or expect the enemy; if at any time they could come up with them, and gained the advantage, they only recovered the plunder; but if they were worsted, the country was assuredly exposed to all imaginable cruelties, before another force could be drawn together. In 991, a time when almost all parts of this realm felt the fury of the Danes, the parish of Stone, in this county, was entirely spoiled and burnt by them; and the next year a band of them, having landed and plundered several parts of Kent, Essex, and Suffolk, penetrated still farther into the country, king Ethelred being without an army, and unable to stop their progress, when Siricius, archbishop of Canterbury, and other nobles, persuaded him to give them ten thousand pounds (a large sum of money at that time) to quit the kingdom. This advice proved afterwards fatal to England. The present given to these robbers served only to allure others, who, no less greedy of money, thought they had an equal right to make the same advantage of the weakness of the English. It even tempted Sweyn, king of Denmark, and Olaus, king of Norway, to fit out a numerous fleet, in hopes of sharing the same good success. These princes, in the year 993, came to Sandwich, with a fleet of ninety-three ships, and having plundered it, and the coast of Kent, returned with their booty. The next year they entered the Thames, and having in vain attempted to become masters of London, they ravaged the coasts of Kent, Hampshire, Essex, and Sussex, threatening to lay waste the whole kingdom, unless they had a large sum of money given them to desist. Ethel-

92

red, who had no more conduct than courage, not knowing how to put a stop to these plunderers, bound himself by treaty to pay them no less a sum than sixteen thousand pounds, within a limited time; whereupon the two foreign kings caused all hostilities to cease, and retired to Southampton, where they wintered. King Sweyn did not long remain quiet; for, under pretence of the stipulated sum not being paid within the time agreed on, he renewed the war again, and destroyed the western parts of England with great cruelty. At last, finding nothing more to plunder there, he put to sea again; and in the year 998, sailing up the river Medway, landed at Rochester; the inhabitants, by endeavouring to resist him, increased his fury, and being overpowered, were treated with the utmost barbarity. After which the Danes again pillaged the western parts of the county.

King Ethelred, in the mean time, equipped a fleet, in hopes of meeting with them at sea; but this was rendered useless, through the dissensions and unskillfulness of the commanders, and the fleet did not appear till the Danes were departed home; whence, however, they soon returned with double fury, and spread such a

scene of misery over the whole kingdom, as it had hardly ever felt before; their plunders, murders, fires, and devastations being universal over the whole face of it. The king himself was seized with such a terror, that he durst not venture in person against them; and the English Danes not only refused to fight against their countrymen, but joined with these pirates to destroy the country.^{/a} In this extremity, Ethelred, irresolute and timorous, and far from imitating the firmness of his ancestors, who were never daunted by misfortunes, with the advice of his council, yielded to pay the Danes

^{/a} W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 10; Flor. Worcest. p. 608; S. Du=nelm. Col. 161; Bromton, Col. 877; R. Hoveden, p. 427; and M. Westm. an. 980; Chron. Sax. Hen. Hunt. lib. v. R. Hove=den, p. 428.

93

a large sum of money, as the only means of preventing the continuance of these miseries in which the nation was involved. The sum stipulated was twenty-four thousand pounds (a very considerable one in those days) which was levied by a tax, called Danegeld, being twelve pence on every hide of land throughout Eng=land. A tax which was severely burthensome to the nation, even after the Danes had quitted England, and was so fatal a precedent to the succeeding monarchs, that it may be said to be felt by the English even at this time. The Danes, satisfied with this, ceased their ravages, and most of them returned home. Many, however, staid behind, and lived among the English; who, dispirited by their past calamities, were fearful of giving the least umbrage, which might cause a renewal of the war, which made them exceedingly insolent. They abounded in wealth and ease, whilst the miserable English were forced to labour and toil incessantly, to satisfy the avarice of their new masters. The burthen of this yoke was so insupportable to the whole king=dom, that it inspired the king with the fatal resolution of destroying the Danes by a general massacre. To exe=cute this project, orders were sent so privately throug=hout the kingdom, that in one night, November 13, 1002, they were all slain. This expedient, instead of throwing off the yoke, served only to make it more heavy and insupportable. King Sweyn, having re=ceived the news of this massacre, swore solemnly he would never rest till he had taken revenge for so bloody an outrage. His next expedition was not undertaken, therefore, with an intent to plunder only, but to de=stroy the whole country and people in it. This he en=deavoured to execute with great cruelty for some years, until a famine, which happened in 1005, obliged him to return to Denmark for want of subsistence. But the very next year, as soon as ever the famine had ceased, he again sailed for England, and arrived at Sandwich, and immediately laid waste the neighbouring country.

94

King Ethelred levied an army as soon as possible, in hopes of giving the Danes battle; but they retired to the isle of Thanet, where it was out of the power of his forces to attack them; and winter coming on, the English returned to their homes. Then the Danes,

issuing from their retreat, renewed their ravages, well assured they should meet with no opposition; and the king, in order to stop their progress, which threatened the ruin of the whole kingdom, had recourse to that fatal palliative, so much wished for and expected by his enemies, the giving them a sum of money, thirty-six thousand pounds; on which they returned home again. Hardly had a year passed since the above treaty, when the Danes again demanded that sum, pretending it to be a yearly tribute due to them by contract with king Ethelred, and this demand was accompanied with threats of destroying the whole kingdom, if the money was not immediately paid. This the king was obliged to comply with. However, these new pretensions, convincing him, there was no possibility of ever contenting their insatiable avarice, he determined to equip a fleet capable of defending the kingdom against them. Necessity caused the king's orders to be directly put in practice; and he quickly had ready for service the largest and best fleet England had ever seen, the rendezvous of which was at Sandwich. These measures obliged the Danes, who wished to avoid a sea engagement with the English, to retire, and wait for a more convenient opportunity, which soon after happened; for this great equipment, by the treachery and dissensions among the principal commanders of it, was rendered of no use; part of it was destroyed by pirates; another part of it was lost in a violent tempest; and the remainder, insufficient to cope with the enemy, sailed up to London. In the mean time the Danes were preparing to take advantage of these disorders. The next spring (anno 1009) they set sail, in two fleets, for Eng-

95

land; one of which arrived in East Anglia, under Turkill, and the other in the isle of Thanet, under Heming and Anlaff; from the former of whom several places in this county still retain the name of Heming's Dane. These leaders joining their forces in Kent, plundered the country, and then laid siege to Canterbury, which would certainly have fallen into their hands if the inhabitants had not purchased a peace with the sum of three thousand pounds./a

Whilst the Danes were pillaging different parts of the country, king Ethelred was drawing an army together, with which he designed to prevent their embarking again, and carrying off their booty; and, in all probability, this would have been attended with the wished-for success, had not the king listened to the treacherous advice of one of his nobles; in compliance of which, he suffered them to march by him with all their plunder unmolested. But instead of sailing for Denmark, as was expected, these robbers threw themselves into the isle of Thanet, where they wintered, and subsisted themselves by the incursions they continually made in the neighbouring country, and on each side of the Thames; they even made several attempts upon the city of London, but without success. In the following spring they refitted their ships in Kent; and after various expeditions into different parts of England, they crossed the Thames in 1010, and marching into the marshes of Kent, burnt and destroyed whatever they met with, according to their usual custom.

Shortly after this they extended their conquests over a great part of England. They had subdued Kent, Essex, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, Northamptonshire, Surry, Sussex, Hampshire,

Wiltshire, and Devonshire, whilst king Ethelred, who had scarce any thing left, kept himself shut up in London, without a possibility of stopping their progress. In all the above-mentioned counties, London and Canterbury were the only places of strength left in the king's power; to the latter the Danes quickly marched, and having besieged it vigorously for twenty days, took it by the treachery of one Elmar. Among the prisoners were Elphege the archbishop, Elfword the king's præfect, Godwine, bishop of Rochester, and Leofruna, abbess of saint Mildred's monastery, in Thanet; besides numbers of religious, both men and women. They then plundered and reduced the city to ashes; and as for the inhabitants they decimated them, destroying nine parts in ten of them, so that only four monks and about eight hundred laymen were left alive. After which they returned to their fleet, which lay in the Thames, at Greenwich; carrying with them the archbishop, whom they afterwards barbarously murdered there.

96

England being now reduced to this most deplorable state, the king and his nobles found, by experience, that the Danes would not be satisfied, except they had a large sum of money paid them to return home; to this expedient they were forced to submit, and as soon as the Danes had received it they departed with their booty. Though this retreat cost England dear, yet the people thought themselves happy in being once more freed from these dreadful enemies; but they had hardly enjoyed a year's peace, before they received the news of Sweyn's having arrived at Sandwich with a numerous fleet, and a resolution of making a conquest of England; from thence he sailed northwards towards the mouth of the Humber and Trent, threatening the whole kingdom with desolation and ruin. In short, the country being in a defenceless state, he soon made himself master of all the counties lying north of Watling-street; and advancing southwards, on a sudden laid

siege to London, where king Ethelred remained shut up; but this unfortunate prince, dreading to fall into the hands of these barbarians, hastily fled with his family into Normandy; upon which the Londoners submitted to the king of Denmark, to whom all the rest of the kingdom was now subject. Presently after he was proclaimed king of England, no one daring to shew the least opposition to it. On king Sweyn's death, which happened within twelve months after this, his son Canute was proclaimed king of England by the Danes; but Ethelred was recalled by the English, who again

97

siege to London, where king Ethelred remained shut up; but this unfortunate prince, dreading to fall into the hands of these barbarians, hastily fled with his family into Normandy; upon which the Londoners submitted to the king of Denmark, to whom all the rest of the kingdom was now subject. Presently after he was proclaimed king of England, no one daring to shew the least opposition to it. On king Sweyn's death, which happened within twelve months after this, his son Canute was proclaimed king of England by the Danes; but Ethelred was recalled by the English, who again

swore fealty to him, and promised to support him against the Danes, whose government was already become insupportable to them. By their eagerness to flock to him he soon found himself at the head of a considerable army, with which he prepared to march and fight his enemies. But Canute having in the mean time received news from Denmark, that Harold, his younger brother, had seized on that kingdom for himself, was obliged to embark his troops, and set sail thither immediately; but before his departure he set the hostages, which had been given to king Sweyn his father, on shore at Sandwich, having, in a most barbarous and cruel manner, cut off their hands, noses, and ears. Canute, having settled his affairs in Denmark, returned the next year (anno 1015) to England, and arrived at Sandwich with a numerous fleet and army. However, he staid there but a short time; when, sailing round Kent to the western parts of the kingdom, he quickly subdued them, and soon saw himself in a condition to complete the conquest of all England./a

In the midst of this scene of misery Ethelred died, in the year 1016, upon which the city of London, and all the lords there, proclaimed his son Edmund, sur=

/a Flor. Worcest. p. 613; H. Hunt. lib. vi. S. Dunelm, Col. 167; Bromton, lb. R. Hoveden, p. 431; Alf. Ann. W. Malm. lib. ii. cap. 10.

98

named Ironside, who had already given signal proofs of his courage and conduct, king of England: but the Danes, and all the counties in their possession, declared for Canute, whereupon, the bishops and nobles of that party, went to Southampton, where they abjured the race of Ethelred, at the same time they chose Canute for their king, and swore fealty to him. This occasioned many engagements, which were attended with various success, and served only to prolong the war. London being a great support of king Edmund, the Danish king thought the depriving him of it would, in a great measure, put a speedy end to the war; with this view he approached that city, and forming the siege of it, carried it on vigorously; but the brave resistance of the citizens giving Edmond time to throw in succours, Canute was not only obliged to raise the siege, but to sail down the Thames with his fleet, and thence up the Medway, in order to secure his navy. In the mean time, king Edmund, passing the Thames with his army, marched after Canute through Surry into Kent, and encountered the Danes at Otford, in this county, where he gained a victory over them, and, making a great slaughter, pursued them as far as Aylesford in their rout to the isle of Shepey; and had he not desisted from the pursuit there, by the treacherous advice of his son-in-law, Edric, he would, in all probability, within the compass of that day, have made the victory complete over their whole army. He afterwards passed the Thames into Essex after them, and various battles were fought between them in different parts of England, which in the end produced a treaty, by which they divided the kingdom between them. King Edmund did not long survive this peace; he died in the year 1017, and Canute remained sole monarch

of England, and all the lords, both English and Danish, soon swore allegiance to him.

After the death of Canute, and of his son, king Harold, without issue, in the year 1039, his brother Har-

99

dicanute, who was then at Bruges, in Flanders, with queen Emma his mother, coming over to England, to claim the crown, arrived with a fleet of forty ships, about Midsummer, at Sandwich, where he landed; and was afterwards received with great demonstrations of joy, both by the English and Danes. He was succeeded by king Edward the Confessor, in whose reign some Danish pirates, in the year 1046, putting to sea with twenty-five ships, arrived unexpectedly at Sandwich, and having plundered the neighbouring country, carried off their booty, not without great slaughter of the inhabitants. Then sailing for Essex, they carried away with them great numbers of both sexes, and of all conditions; and though the English were at first much terrified, yet the nobles took such vigorous measures, that the Danes hastily retired, and carried their ravages elsewhere. After which, to the time of the Norman conquest, which happened in the year 1066, no transactions of the Danes occur, which have any particular relation to the county of Kent./a

- - -

THOUGH the Saxons had divided England into seven different kingdoms, yet they were all one, in effect, as to their manners, laws, and language, in so much that the breaking of their government into many kingdoms, or the reuniting of these again into a monarchy, wrought little or no change among them, as to the laws by which they were governed; for though we read of the West Saxon law, the Mercian law, and the Dane law, subsisting, as many contend, in the several parts of Britain at the same time, yet they all held a uniformity of substance, differing rather in the quality of fines and amerciements than in the course

/a Flor. Worcest. p. 616. W. Malmsb. and H. Hunt. S. Dunelm. Col. 171. Bromton, Col. 903. M. Westm. an. 1016.

100

and frame of justice Therefore, when all these kingdoms grew into one monarchy, as under Egbert, Alfred, and his successors, it bred no innovation in any of them; the king had no new laws to impose on his new subjects, nor were they unacquainted with his form of government, having always lived according to it; so that when king Edward the Confessor took away the small differences that were between these laws, he did it, even in those fickle and inconstant times, without any tumult, making his alteration, rather by giving a new name to his code than furnishing it with new matter, for abolishing all former names, he ordered it to be called, The Common Law of England; by which from thenceforth the whole kingdom should be governed./a

The temporal government was divided into principalities, or dukedoms, which contained in them divers counties; the county into divers laths, or trithings, every lath, or trithing, into divers hundreds, or wapen-

takes, every hundred into divers towns, or lordships, shortly after called baronies, and the government of all these was committed to their several heads, viz. towns, or manors, to the lord thereof, whom the Saxons called things, or thanes, afterwards barons, hundreds to the Lords of the Hundreds, trithings, or laths, to their trithingreves, counties to their Earls, or Aldermen, and the larger principalities to their Dukes, or chief princes. All of whom had subordinate authority, one under the other, and within the precinct of their own territories, administered justice to their subjects and dependants. For in the Saxon times there were, strictly speaking, only these degrees among the laity; viz. the earl and the husbandman, the thane of the greater sort, called the king's thane, and the thane of the lesser sort, called the theoden, or under thane, as for the bondmen, they were not accounted members of the

/a Spelm. Posth. Works, part ii. p. 49. Bromton, Col. 956, 957. Pol. Virg. p. 139.

101

commonwealth, but parcels of their master's goods and substance. As to lands, there were only two sorts of it among the Saxons; Bockland, which was free and hereditary, and passed by deed with livery and seizin, which was made and given by taking of a turf from the land, and delivering it with the deed; or passed by will, unless the first purchaser had prohibited it. This sort of land was possessed by the Thaners, or nobler sort. It is the same as allodium in Domesday, and was descendable to all the sons. — Folkland was terra vulgi, land of the folk, or common people, who had no estate therein, but held the same, according to agreement, at the will only of the lord, or thane; therefore it was not put in writing, but accounted *prædium rusticum et ignobile*.

The Thane, or Lord, of the town (whom the Normans afterwards called a Baron) had, of old, jurisdiction over them of his own town (being, as it were, his colony) and, as Cornelius Tacitus saith, *Agricolis suis jus dicebat*; for those, whom we now call tenants, were, in those antient times, but husbandmen dwelling upon the soil of the lord, and manuring the same, on such conditions as the lord assigned; or else such as were his followers in the wars, and had portions of land given to them in respect of that service, which portion was thereupon called a knight's fee, from him, who being a servant in the war, whom the Saxons called a knight, had it allotted to him, as the fee and wages of his service. These fees at first were but at the lord's pleasure, or for a limited time, and, therefore, both military and husbandmen were in that situation, as to the lands they occupied, at the will of their lord, who set them laws and customs, how and in what manner they should possess them, and whenever any controversy arose about them, the lord used to assemble the rest of his followers, and with their assistance and

/b Spelm. part ii. p. 11. Chauncy's Hertf. p. 6.

102

advice judged it. Out of which usage the court barons took their beginning, and the lords of towns and ma=

nors gained the privilege of holding plea and jurisdiction within such territories over their tenants and followers, who, from thence, are at this time called sectatores, or suitors of the court, but the Saxons themselves called this jurisdiction *sacha* and *soca*, or *sac* and *soc*. And in this manner the lords of towns, as from the custom of the realm, came to have jurisdiction over their tenants and followers, and to hold plea of all things touching land, but they did not take cognizance in criminal matters, or otherwise meddle with them, but by the king's charters.

As to the keeping of the king's peace, every hundred was divided into many freeburgs, or tithings, consisting of ten families, who stood all bound one for another, and among themselves punished small matters in their court, held for that purpose, called the *lete*; which was, at its first institution, exercised by peculiar officers, but for no long time, being soon, by the king's charter, granted over to the lords of manors. But matters of great account were, notwithstanding, carried from thence into the hundred courts, so that both the streams of civil and criminal justice met there, and were decided by the hundreds, &c. as by superior judges both to the court baron and court *lete*.^{/a}

The lord of the hundred, therefore, had jurisdiction over all the towns of the hundred, as well in criminal matters as in civil, and they that failed of their right in the courts baron, tithings or *letes*, might prosecute it there, before the lord of the hundred, and his followers, called the suitors of the hundred, who were the lords and owners of lands within that hundred, who were bound to be there at every court, which, as appears by the laws of Henry I. cap. 8. was to be holden twelve times in the year, that is, once every

^{/a} Spelm. Posth. Works, part ii. p. 51.

103

month; but a full appearance was required twice in the year especially; in memory whereof, the suitors are at this day called to it, at the Lady-day and Michaelmas courts, by the steward of the hundred.

King Alfred further decreed, that every freeman should be settled in some hundred, and appointed to some freeborg, or tithing (as did king Canute afterwards) and that the heads of these freeborgs, or tithings (now called *capitales plegii*) should judge the smaller matters, as in *leets*, &c. but should reserve the greater for the hundred court, and those of most difficulty to the alderman and sheriff, in the county court, and king Ethelred decreed, that in the hundred court, twelve men of the elder sort, together with the *reve* of the hundred, should, holding their hands upon some holy thing, take their oath not to condemn any man that was innocent, or acquit him when guilty.

The *thrithingreve* or *leidgreve* was an officer who had authority over the third or larger district of the county, or over three or more hundreds, or *wapentakes*, whose territory was thereupon called a *trything*; in some counties a *leid*, or *lath*, as in the county of Kent; a *rape*, as in Sussex; and a *riding*, as in Yorkshire. Those matters, therefore, that could not be determined in the hundred courts, either through diffi-

culty or miscarriage thereof, were from thence brought into the court of the trithing, or lath, where all the principal men of the three or more hundreds being assembled, debated and determined the same, or if they could not, it was then sent up to the county court, to be there decided, as in parliament, by the whole body of the county. And it is probable, that the course we now use for the taking of a jury out of many hundreds in a county, for the trial of a cause arising in one hundred, took its beginning from the trial in the court of the trithing or lath, which latter thereupon grew out of use.

104

The alderman, or earl of the county, was in parallel equal with the bishop, and as such both their estimations were valued alike, in the laws of Ethelstane, at eight thousand thrymses (a thrymsa was the third part of a shilling). He was to be a man learned in the laws, and had the government of the whole shire, and cognizance over all inferior courts, and persons, both in civil and criminal matters. For which purpose he held his ordinary court, called the county court, by the shreve, once every month; and there resorted as suitors, and bound by duty all the lords of manors and principal men of the county, with the rest of the freeholders, who were not only assistants, but judges with him, of all matters there depending, whether arising originally there, or by appeal from inferior courts. As the bishop had twice a year two general synods, wherein the whole clergy of his diocese were bound to resort for matters concerning the church, so also was there, twice in the year, a general assembly of all the shire, called by the Saxons, the shyre-gemot, or sheriff's tourn, for matters concerning the common-wealth, wherein, without exception, all kinds of estates were required to be present; dukes, earls, barons, and so downwards of the laity, and especially the bishop of the diocese among the clergy; for in those days the temporal lords often sat in synod with the bishops, and the bishops, in like manner, in the courts of the temporality, and were therein not only necessary, but principal judges themselves. The one to teach the laws of God, and the other, the laws of the land. The sheriff's tourn being in a manner the general court leet, as the county court was the general court baron of the whole county.

The county court is at this time constantly held at the county house on Pinenden-heath, by the clerk of the county court, from Wednesday to Wednesday four weeks, for civil actions, when a jury of the neighbouring residents is impanelled, for the trying of the same, but all matters of any consequence are usually removed

105

from thence to the upper courts, by writs of recordari. The shyre gemot or sheriff's tourn, is grown entirely obsolete, not having been held in the memory of any one now living.

The title and dignity of earl was certainly taken from the ancient constitution of the Romans, from whom it was transmitted to the Saxons by the Germans, their ancestors; for when the Roman empire was grown to its full strength, the emperors had a certain privy

council, which they consulted as well in the time of war as in peace, called *Cæsaris comitatus*, and the members thereof had the title of *comites*; but when Constantine the Great altered the constitution of the empire by new distinctions, and endeavoured to oblige the people to him by large gifts and great honors, he made the title of *comes*, or count, as the Normans termed it, a title of dignity without any function or government, and annexed to it several privileges about the person himself. At length, he granted to these *comites* other dignities with authority and government, and such were the *Comes Britanniarum*, or Count of Britain; and the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, or Count of the Saxon Shore, under the government of the Romans in Britain. These *comites* had fees annexed to them during the emperor's pleasure, which at first were temporary, and afterwards for life, but about the declension of the empire they became hereditary, and when it was rent into many kingdoms, this title still remained. The Saxons named them in their own language, *ealdormen*, though they still termed them in Latin *comites*, and *consules*; and when they divided this land into provinces, called in Saxon shires, and in Latin *comitatus*, they constituted these *comites*, or *ealdormen*, to govern them, and for the more ready dispatch of justice, king Alfred allowed these counts to make deputies, who

/a Selden's *Tit. of Hon.* p. 604. *Spelm. Posth. Works*, part ii. p. 53. *Seld. Ib.* p. 331. *Dugd. Warwicksh.* p. 298.

106

were called *vice-comites* or *viscounts*, and in their own tongue, *sheriffs*; i.e. the *shyre-reeve*, from the Saxon word, *gerefa*, or *gereva*, a provost, *præfect*, or steward, to distribute justice to the people in their provincial, or county courts. This dignity of *ealdorman*, or count, was generally officary and temporary, during the pleasure of the prince; for, before the year 900, king Alfred granted and revoked it, as he thought best, so that when he accused several of them of ignorance, with threats to remove them, if they did not learn and improve themselves in the knowledge of matters belonging to their office, they, frightened with these menaces, earnestly applied themselves to this study, that they might discharge the duty of their office, and keep their places. When the Danes prevailed against the Saxons, and obtained the government of this land, they called these *ealdormen*, or counts, *eorlas*, that is, honourable, from which name, somewhat mollified, sprung that of our modern earl. These earls had, it seems, jurisdiction in their earldoms, or territories, from whence they were denominated, and not, as at present, merely titular, men taking their titles now according to their own fancy, sometimes of places where they have no property, and sometimes of an old extinct family, with whom perhaps they never had any alliance or connection. The earl had sometimes the government of several counties, sometimes only of one, and sometimes of only parcels of counties, which entirely depended upon the king's pleasure. As to the profits accruing to him, if the whole territory was his own, then those of the courts held, and of the jurisdiction, such as the pleas, fines, and foreign emoluments, were

to his own use and benefit, but if he did not own the same, but only some particular revenue in it belonging to his dignity, then, it seems, the profits of his jurisdiction and courts (except perhaps in his own possessions) were held by him for the king's use and benefit, in the same manner the sheriffs do at present, and they had the

107

third penny arising therefrom for their fees, and the other two parts were paid into the king's exchequer, according to the laws of king Edward the Confessor.

When William the Norman conquerer had possessed the government of this kingdom, earls began to be feudal, hereditary, and patrimonial, and these, as appears from Domesday, were stiled simply earls, without any addition, as – Earl Hugh, Earl Alan, Earl Roger, &c. Afterwards, as appears by antient records, earls were created with an addition of the name of the place over which they had jurisdiction, or of the principal seat where they resided, and they had, as had been customary, the third penny of the county assigned them for their support. Soon after the conquest they began to be created by charter, but without any further ceremony than the delivery of it.^{/a} King John is the first who is mentioned to have used the girding of the sword, when they were said to be invested with this honour, *per cincturam, cingulo comitatus*; whereupon the sheriff had command to make livery unto them of the *tertium denarium de placitis comitatus, ut sit inde comes* (as were the usual words of the precept) i. e. the third penny of the pleas of the county, that thereupon he might be Earl thereof,^{/b} though Selden intimates, that Richard I. used this ceremony, and that it was then spoken of as a custom of that age, formerly enough known.^{/b} After which the earl had a certain sum only allowed him out of the profits of his county, as expressed in the patent, for his better support and dignity, and sometimes great possessions in lands were given to the same purpose.

In the following age there was an additional ceremony of putting on a cap with a golden circle, now changed into a coronet with rays and pearls, and a robe

^{/a} Chauncy's Hist Hert. p. 18. Camd. Brit. p. ccxxxvi. Seld. Tit. Hon. p. 606. Brady's Hist. of Eng. p. 81. Camd. Brit. p. cxxxvii. Dugd. Warw. p. 298; Seld. lb. p. 614, 636, 638, 647, et seq. ^{/b} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. Præf. p. 3. Selden, p. 677.

108

of estate, which three, namely, the sword and belt, the cap with a coronet, and the robe of estate, are at present carried by three several earls before him who is to be created, and then he is introduced to the king upon his throne, between two earls in their robes of estate, and himself in a surcoat, where kneeling down, the instrument of his creation is read to him: the king then puts on him the robe, hangs a sword at his neck, puts a cap with a coronet upon his head, and delivers into his hand the instrument of his creation.^{/a} The government of counties, under the officary earls, ceased in the reign of king Edward III. since which this dignity has been merely titular, and the sheriff, who was before only a deputy, and subordinate to the earl, as the

earl was to the king, is now become the king's immediate officer in his respective county.

The military government of antient Britain, as we learn from Cæsar, was in his time divided into several petty states or governments. In this county, he says, there were four governors or chiefs, namely, Cingetrix, Carvilius, Taximagalus, and Segonax, whom, with his usual pomp, he stiles kings. These, at that time of common danger, were, as well as the rest of the chiefs of the island, under the government and direction of Cassivelaun, king of the Trinobantes, who had been chosen by the Britons their chief, or generalissimo, to conduct their affairs during their war with the Romans, under Cæsar, in his second expedition hither, as has been already mentioned. Whether Kent was equally divided between these four reguli, or in what proportion their shares of it were to each other, is not known. The same kind of government seems to have continued in Britain to the time of the arrival of the Saxons here. Indeed, the monarchs chosen by the several chiefs as their generalissimo from time to time, from the frequency of danger and continuance of the wars, appear to have usurped a much greater power

/a Camd. Brit Præf. p. ccxxxviii.

109

over the rest than in Cæsar's time. When Hengist, with the Saxons, arrived in Britain, in the year 449, Kent was under the government of one Gorongus, who, as well as the rest of the princes, or chiefs of the island, were subordinate to Vortigern, who had been chosen monarch in Britain at a general assembly of them. Hengist the next year, as it is said, obtained from king Vortigern, in recompence for his daughter Rowena, the gift of the county of Kent, which was transacted so privately between them, that Gorongus was dispossessed before he could take any measures to oppose it. It appears that Hengist received the gift of this province from the king, on condition of his holding it subordinate to him as his deputy or chief governor of it, or, as Ethelwerd calls it, primus consul. It was about five years after the first landing of Hengist, that the Britons, provoked at the insolence of the Saxons, whose numbers, by the frequent arrival of large bodies of them from their own country, were greatly increased, began to make head against them, under the command of king Vortimer, whom they had chosen for their monarch, jointly with his father Vortigern. Several bloody battles and skirmishes were fought between them, with various success; in one of them, which was fought in the year 457, at Crayford, in this county, the Britons were overthrown with great slaughter, insomuch, that they were necessitated to abandon this county, and retire to London; upon which Hengist, throwing off all subordination to the British monarch, erected the province of Kent into a sovereignty, this being the first kingdom established by the Saxons in this island.

The history of the several kings, successors of Hengist, who reigned in Kent during the Saxon heptarchy, has been already given. They too, like the Britons, chose a chief or monarch, from among themselves,

whom they invested with a general power over the rest, the common welfare of the heptarchy. Among these

110

Ethelbert, who succeeded to the entire possession of the kingdom of Kent in 564, was, on the death of Ceaulin, king of the West Saxons, in 593, chosen, by the rest of the Saxon princes, monarch in his room. In this manner Kent continued as a separate kingdom, under the government and jurisdiction of its own kings, till the general dissolution of the Saxon heptarchy, when the victorious Egbert, king of the West Saxons, having, in the year 823, drove king Baldred out of it, united it to the rest of his dominions, and assumed to himself the title of King of England, being the first sole monarch of it. From this time Kent was governed, under him and the succeeding princes, as to its civil jurisdiction, by the Eolderman, or Earl, as had been mentioned before, who was frequently invested with the military power also. However this be, whoever possessed the chief military dignity of the county was stiled, in Saxon, heretogas, and in Latin, dux, or general; a which accounts for one and the same person being frequently, in our histories, called by both these titles.

- - -

DUKES AND EARLS OF KENT./b

ALCHER, EALCHER, or AUCHER, was the first EARL OF KENT that I have seen any mention of, who had also the title of DUKE, from his being at the same time intrusted with the military power of the county. He is eminent in history for his bravery shewn in a battle with the Danes, in the year 853. These pirates, having landed with a considera-

/a Ethelwerd, an. 597; Seld. Tit. of Hon. p. 334, 558.

/b Dug. Bar. col. i. p. 12. Among Harl. MSS. is a book of Genealogies, and in it, Linea comitum Kancie, No. 465, 17. – Comites Kantie (Grey) No. 806, 30. List of the Earls from Godwin to Hen. Grey, an. 1572. – No. 6124, 6.

111

ble force that year in the isle of Thanet, were attacked by earl Alcher, with the Kentishmen, and earl Huda, with those of Surry, when an obstinate battle was fought, in which the English at first gained some advantage. Great numbers were killed and drowned on both sides, and the two English generals at length lost their lives.

CEOLMUND was in the year 897, at which time king Alfred appointed several men of eminence guardians of the realm, in different parts of it, to withstand the incursions of the Danes, who greatly infested the coasts, made duke, or chief general, of this county for that purpose, and Matthew of Westminster stiles him primicerius, which signifies a chieftain, or person of eminent degree./c

GODWYNE was, in the year 1020, for his great bravery and services to king Canute, created Earl of Kent./d He was of a noble extraction, and brother to the great Edric Streon, earl of Mercia, in the reign of king Ethelred II. In 1019, king Canute

finding the whole kingdom in profound tranquility, resolved on an expedition to Denmark; at the same time he embarked with him the flower of the English army, under the command of Godwyne, who, being a person of great courage and experience, soon signa= lised himself by his bravery in this war,/e and, on his return the king, as a reward for his service, created him Earl of Kent, Sussex, and Surry, and gave him in marriage Thyra, his sister, or, according to some, his daughter. Earl Godwyne, on the death of king Canute, in 1036, directed all things with such an ab= solute sway, that he caused the late king's youngest son, Hardicanute, then in Denmark, to be proclaimed

/c Flor. Worcest. p. 597. Alford's Ann. 1020.

/d See his Life. Biog. Brit. vol. iv. p. 2219, 2217. Vol. i. p. 59.

/e Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 12. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 11. H. Hunt. lib. vi. M. West. ann. 1024.

112

king of Wessex (or of the West Saxons) leaving the Mercians free to acknowledge Harold for their king; who, soon afterwards, finding means to gain the Earl over to his interest, the latter, suddenly, before any measures could be taken to obstruct his design, on pre= tence that Hardicanute neglected to come to Eng= land, with the assistance of some other lords, procured Harold to be acknowledged king likewise by the in= habitants of Wessex./a It ought to be observed here, that the country north of the Thames was called by the general name of Mercia, and was chiefly inhabi= ted by those of Danish extraction; on the contrary, Wessex, or the country south of the Thames, was mostly inhabited by the English. Their forces being nearly equal, it is no wonder they were jealous of one another, each wishing to have that prince for sove= reign, whom they imagined would prove most favour= able to themselves. This equality of forces prevented the war, which this division would most probably have otherwise occasioned, and both parties conti= nued in peace./b Harold, though possessed of the crown, thought himself by no means secure whilst the two Saxons princes, sons of king Ethelred, remained alive; with the advice of earl Godwyne therefore, he determined to get them in his power, and for this pur= pose forged a letter in the name of their mother, queen Emma, earnestly inviting them to come to England. Accordingly Alfred, the eldest, who was then with his brother in Normandy, sailed for England, with a few ships and a small number of Normans, but they were no sooner landed, than they fell into the hands of earl Godwyne, who went himself to meet the young prince and his attendants, and falling upon them took Alfred prisoner, and sent him into the isle of Ely, where, after his eyes were put out, he was shut up in the monastery there, and died some few days after. After

/a Malmsb. and Huntingd. lb. Brom. Col. 932. /b Ingulph.

113

this, earl Godwyne continued in great favour with king Harold, and by his power entirely governed the af= fairs of the kingdom. He had raised himself to that heighth of fortune, that it would hardly admit of any

addition. He was of a genius much superior to the rest of the nobility, and not only his merit, but his birth and alliances distinguished him beyond the rest. King Harold had raised him to the dignity of Duke of Wessex, and had made him his high treasurer, and the government of the counties of Oxford and Hereford were in the hands of his eldest son. In this exalted situation was Godwyne at the time of the king's death, without heirs, when the Earl joined with the great men of the nation, and unanimously made an offer of the crown to the deceased king's brother, Hardicanute, then with the queen his mother, at Bruges, in Flanders. Hardicanute, on his arrival at Sandwich, was received with great demonstrations of joy, especially by the Earl, who was one of the foremost to do him homage. The king began his reign with an uncommon act of revenge on the corps of Harold, for he ordered Godwyne, with some others, to dig it up, after which they cut off his head, and threw it with the body into the Thames. When the king had thus made use of Godwyne, in a service which, from the ingratitude of it, made him more detestable in the eyes of every one, he shewed him continued marks of his displeasure. Godwyne plainly saw this, and to appease the king, he made him a present of a ship, gilt with gold, and tackling suitable, in which were fourscore soldiers in gilt armour, each of them having two bracelets of gold on their arms, weighing sixteen ounces, as also harbegions, or coats of defence, of gold, gilt hemlets, swords with gilt hilts, girt to their loins, and a Danish axe of gold hanging on their left shoulders, each bearing in his hand a target with gilt bosses and nails, and in his right a lance, called in English a tegar. By this ex-

114

traordinary present he, in great measure, qualified the king's displeasure, and to palliate the murder of young Alfred, he laid the fault wholly on king Harold, and affirmed, that he was compelled by him to do it./a How great soever the resentments were which the king bore the Earl, he was such an enemy to business, that he left the whole management of his affairs to him, and Godwyne knew so well how to improve these favourable junctures, that his power far exceeded that of all the other English lords. In this zenith of his good fortune Hardicanute died, in 1041, without issue, and Edward, son of king Ethelred II. and Emma of Normandy, was the only prince then in England that had any pretensions to the crown. Edward soon found means to gain the Earl's friendship, so necessary for his purpose, who however, before he engaged in Edward's cause, stipulated the performance of certain conditions, one of which was, that the young prince should marry his daughter Editha. The prince was necessitated to comply with these terms, to which he bound himself by oath, notwithstanding the inward reluctance he must have to marry the daughter of a man, whom he could but look on as the murderer of his brother Alfred. As soon as Godwyne had received from Edward the assurances he demanded, he convened a general assembly, where, by his management, that prince was acknowledged

and proclaimed king./b King Edward had not ability sufficient to govern so large a kingdom, which gave the nobles an opportunity of assuming almost a sovereign power. Earl Godwyne especially usurped, by

/a Flor. Worcest. p. 623. S. Dunelm, Col. 180. Bromton, Col. 936. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. xii. Hoveden, p. 438. M. Westm. an. 1036.

/b The historians differ much in their accounts of this proceeding of earl Godwyne, of which the reader may see farther in Ingulph. p. 295. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. xiii. S. Dunelm. Col. 179. Bromton, Col. 934 et seq. H. Hunt. lib. vi.

115

degrees, so great an authority, that he had almost the same deference paid him as the king himself. How fair soever the king carried it towards Godwyne, he secretly hated him and his whole family, and deferred his marriage with Editha as long as he could. But as he stood in fear of the Earl, he durst not break his word with him, and, therefore, after two years, on various pretences, he espoused her according to his promise. But his aversion was so great, that he never consummated the marriage, and the queen, who was a person of strict virtue, and endowed with a peculiar greatness of soul, never made the least complaint of this neglect, but diverted her thoughts with acts of piety and devotion. Ingulphus tells us, she was most beautiful, chaste, and humble, and exceedingly learned, and further says, she had nothing of her father in her, whence this verse:

Sicut spina rosam genuit Godwynus Edytham.

The king however did not venture to divorce her, least the Earl, by whose interest he had mounted the throne, might still have it in his power to depose him. He concealed his aversion, and even continued to heap favours on him, in hopes of meeting with a proper opportunity of shewing his resentment. Godwyne wisely improved this appearance of the king's favour, and became every day more formidable by the great number of friends he acquired. About this time Swane, the earl's eldest son, in the year 1047, having deflowered an abbess, fled to Denmark, and finding no hopes of obtaining a pardon, made open war upon the English. Soon after which he committed a brutal action, which seemed to put his reconciliation at a still greater distance, for imagining that earl Beorn (who had interceded with the king for him, and was come to acquaint him with the terms of his pardon) was come to betray him, he slew him with his own

116

hand, and threw his body into the sea./a Notwithstanding which the king soon after, fearing, if he continued inflexible, Godwyne would revenge it, granted Swane his pardon. In 1051 an accident happened, which brought Godwyne to the brink of destruction, and gave the king an opportunity of discovering his enmity to him. Eustace, earl of Boulouge (who had married Goda, the king's sister) being come to visit king Edward, some of his attendants, who were sent before to provide lodgings at Dover, insisted upon

having them in a house there, against the will of the owner, whereupon a quarrel arose, and a townsman was slain, which so exasperated the inhabitants, that they immediately fell upon the Earl's retinue, killing several, and wounding many more, earl Eustace himself, who had entered the town in the midst of the tumult, hardly escaping their fury. The Earl, who was then governor of Dover-castle,^b enraged at this affront; hastened with his complaint to the king, then at Gloucester, who sent for Godwyne, and commanded him to march with his power, and vindicate this injury done to the earl of Boulonge in his government. But he, excusing the fact, and adding, in a haughty tone, some severe reflections on the insults of foreigners, so highly provoked the king, that after his departure, at the persuasion of Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, and the rest of the Normans about him, the king determined to punish him for his insolence. But the Earl having had notice of it, immediately put himself in a condition to resist the king and his enemies, and under colour of restraining the incursions of the Welsh, who were then in arms in Herefordshire, he raised some forces out of Kent, Suthsex, and Wessex, as his eldest son Swane did those of his earldom, viz. Oxford, Gloucester,

^a W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 13. H. Hunt. lib. vi. Bromton, Col. 939. S. Dunelm, Col. 183. Higden, p. 278.

^b MSS. Bib. Cott. Vespas. A. 5.

117

Hereford, Somerset, and Berks; and Harold, his other son, those of his, viz. Essex, East-Anglia, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire; to oppose which the king, with the assistance of his nobles, raised a large army out of Mercia and Northumbria.^c After this Godwyne marched into Gloucestershire, and sent messengers to the king, requiring him to deliver up earl Eustace and all his followers (then in Dover castle for their security) threatening, in case of refusal, to declare open war against him. But the Earl, discerning that the king's army was not inferior to his, submitted to end the quarrel by a treaty. Upon which the king required him to come to him, with only Harold his son, and twelve of his retinue unarmed, which the Earl excused himself from for various reasons. In the mean time, the king observing Godwyne's army deserted in great numbers, caused open proclamation to be made, that the earl should appear at court, as required, or depart the realm within five days, upon which he saw himself on a sudden abandoned by his principal adherents, and was compelled to fly in the night to Thorney island, with his wife and three of his sons, Swane, Tosti, and Gyrth, and soon after into Flanders, to earl Baldwin, whose daughter Judith, Tosti had married; his other two sons, Harold and Leofwyne, fled to Bristol, and from thence to Ireland. The king having now no reason to fear any thing from Godwyne or his family, shut up the queen in the nunnery of Wharwel, with a design never to take her again, and to deprive the Earl and his sons of all hopes of returning, the king disposed of all their posts, the chief whereof were con=

ferred on Alfgar, son of Leofric. In the mean time Godwyne took measures to reinstate himself by force of arms, and having made every hostile preparation,

/c Flor. Worc. p. 627. S. Dun. Col. 184. Brom. Col. 942. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. c. xiii. R. Hoved. p. 441. W. Westm. an. 1051.

118

he returned to England, his sons, Harold and Leofwyne, joining him from Ireland, they entered together the mouth of the Severn, and made great spoil in those parts. From thence the Earl sailed to the Kentish coast, and seized the vessels, and levied all the power he could in this county and the neighbouring parts, but being pursued by the royal navy, then at Sandwich, he retired to the isle of Wight. After which he sailed up the Thames, and entering Southwark, by fair promises, induced many of the Londoners to join him, and finding no resistance at the bridge, he got higher up with his boats. At the return of the tide, the Earl steered towards the north part of the river, as though he intended to surround the king's fleet, which lay on that side; king Edward had a numerous body of foot, as well as Godwyne, yet both sides, consisting entirely of English, paused from the attack, as unwilling to embroil their hands in the blood of their countrymen. Upon which the nobles instantly interposed, and Godwyne was persuaded to sue for pardon, and five persons being chosen on each side, they settled all differences, the armies were disbanded, and Earl Godwyne, his wife, and all his sons, except Swane, were restored to their honours and estates, and the king honourably received the queen his wife again. The same year (1052) Swane, Godwyne's son, died on a pilgrimage, which he had undertaken to Jerusalem. The late disgrace of earl Godwyne, contrary to the expectation of his enemies, tended only to render him more powerful and formidable than ever. The height of it would probably have proved of dangerous consequence, had not death freed the king from so formidable a subject. The Earl's death was attended with extraordi-

/a The story of his singular death is related by Ingulph. p. 898. H. Hunt. lib. vi. Dec. Script. Col. 944. H. Knighton, Col. 2333. R. Higden, p. 280. M. Westm. an. 1054.

119

nary circumstances, if we believe the Norman monks, who were his enemies; but according to the best authorities, earl Godwyne was taken speechless as he sat at table with the king, then celebrating the feast of Easter at Winchester, and being carried into the king's chamber by his sons, he lay there in a languishing condition four days, and died on the 5th, being the 15th of April, 1053, and was buried in the old monastery at Winchester. His possessions were many and great; an account of some of them may be gathered from the general survey of Domesday, in which are mentioned, as once belonging to him, fourteen lordships in Herefordshire, one in Kent, forty-four in Sussex, one in Surry, and eleven in Hampshire. He had two wives, the first Thyra, Canute's sister, or, according to some, his daughter, by whom he had only

one son, who, carelessly riding a horse into the river Thames, was there drowned. His second wife was Gytha, sister to Swayne, king of Denmark, by whom he had seven sons, of whom authors by no means agree as to their seniority, almost every one placing them in a different succession; however, I shall place them as follows, viz. Swane, who was earl of the counties of Oxford, Gloucester, Hereford, Somerset, and Berks, and died abroad, on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Harold, the second son, was the first earl of the East Saxons, East Angles, and the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, and on the death of his father, of the West Saxons and of Kent. Vulnoth, the third son, with Hacon (the son of Swane) his uncle, was sent into Normandy, as an hostage, upon his father's restoration from banishment, where he continued during the whole reign of king Edward; after the Norman conquest he was brought back into England, and kept prisoner at Salisbury till his death. Tostan, the fourth son, married Judith, daughter of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, by whom he left no issue. Upon the death of Siward, earl of

120

Northumberland, he had that earldom bestowed upon him, after which his turbulent and haughty spirit continually involved him in a series of mischievous practices, and the perpetrating of the most shocking barbarities. He was slain with the king of Norway, after a sharp and bloody conflict, fought at Stanfords-bridge, in Yorkshire, against king Harold his brother.^{/a} Gyrth, the fifth son, was slain with his brother Harold, in the battle fought with William the Conqueror, at his landing at Hastings. It appears he was an earl, though of what county is not known; and he is said to have been a young man of knowledge and virtue, far above his years. The sixth, Leoswyne, was slain in battle with his brothers at Hastings, at the time above-mentioned. He was an earl, but of what county is not mentioned. By the record of Domesday he was possessed, in the time of king Edward, of nine lordships in Kent, and fourteen in other counties.^{/b} Elfgare, the seventh son, was a monk at Rheims, in France. Earl Godwyne's daughter, by his second wife, was Edytha, who became wife of king Edward the Confessor, whose sufferings and character have been already related. She died after the conquest, in 1074, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.^{/c}

The common received story of the Godwyne sands, opposite to the town of Deal, and supposed to be so called from their having been once the estate of this Earl, and, as a judgment for his crimes, at once swallowed up by the sea, has been long exploded, as is that of their once being an island, called Lomea. The most probable opinion of our best antiquaries being, that instead of these sands having been occasioned by

^{/a} See an Account of Tostan, Biog. Brit. vol. iv. p. 222.

^{/b} Floren. Worc. p. 628. S. Dunelm. Col. 187. R. Hoveden, p. 443. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 5 et seq. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 13. R. Higden, p. 281. H. Knighton, Col. 2333. Brom. Col. 934.

^{/c} Strype's Stow's Survey, book vi. p. 14.

an inundation of the sea, they were rather caused by the sea's leaving them, at the time of that terrible inundation in the reign of king William Rufus, or king Henry I.'s reign, which drowned so great a part of Flanders and the Low Countries, by which this part of the channel, which had before a sufficient depth of water at all times to cover it, the channel being as navigable there as elsewhere, became a large tract of sand, dry at low water, and but barely covered with the waves at other times, and as such of the most dangerous consequence to mariners, as the continual shipwrecks on it sufficiently prove. This desertion of the sea in these parts might have been further increased by following inundations in other places, especially that upon the parts of Zealand, which consisting antiently of fifteen islands, eight of them were swallowed up in king Henry II.'s time.^d

HAROLD, second son of earl Godwyne, though his own earldoms were given away by the king, succeeded his father as Duke of Wessex, and Earl of Kent, and Governor of Dover-castle. Dugdale takes no notice of his having been earl of Kent, and others make a doubt of it, however, the generality of writers affirm him to have been so.^e He was of a temper more courteous and pliable than his father, carrying himself with much less pride, and with a more respectful and submissive behaviour to the king. This did not remove the king's inveterate hatred to his family; perhaps, indeed, Edward had not so great an aversion to him as he had to his father, but he feared him as much, and perhaps very justly. Harold had as great parts and abilities as Godwyne, and a much greater principle of honour; he was very liberal, which joined to a civil and obliging behaviour, firmly attached both the nobles and people to his interest. And the

^d Somn. Rom. Ports, p. 26. Lamb. Peremb. p. 105.

^e Seld. Titles of Honour, p. 618.

same reasons which induced the king to conceal his real sentiments towards the father, now obliged him to do the same towards the son, for he was become too great a favourite with the nation to hazard a rupture with him. Though Harold had married the daughter of Alfgar, duke of Mercia, that nobleman, envying his greatness, behaved with great coolness towards him. Alfgar being of a restless spirit, entered into a conspiracy with Griffin, prince of Wales, for which he was accused of treason, and condemned to banishment, upon which he retired into Wales to that prince, with whom, soon after, making an inroad into Herefordshire, they were met by earl Harold, who had levied an army in his governments, and putting them to the rout, compelled them to retire into Wales.^a After this Harold, by his interest, having obtained Alfgar's pardon, the duke was restored to his honours and estate. Harold acquired great reputation by this expedition, and his generosity to Alfgar, and it began to be the public discourse, that as the king had no heirs, none was more worthy to succeed him. This very sensibly touched king Ed=

ward, who all along had waited for an occasion to ruin him. Whatever thoughts he might have had before, of leaving the crown to the duke of Normandy, he now found it would be impossible for a foreign prince to succeed against an English earl of such power and credit, and so entirely beloved by the people. This most probably obliged him to turn his thoughts towards his nephew, Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, then in Hungary; accordingly he dispatched Aldred, bishop of Worcester, to fetch him home. The arrival of this prince, son of a king of England, whose memory was dear to the na-

/a MSS. Bibl. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, 22. Flor. Worc. p. 628. Ingulp. p. 898. S. Dunelm, Col. 187. Brom. Col. 945. H. Hunt. lib. vi. Hov. p. 443. M. West. an. 1055 et seq. W. Malms. lib. ii. c. 13.

123

tion, could not but be exceedingly acceptable to the English, and he was henceforward considered by them as the king's presumptive heir, their esteem for Harold giving place to their affection for a descendant of the antient royal family of England, and he would have undoubtedly succeeded his uncle, had not his death put an end to all their hopes, soon after his arrival in England. He left one son, Edgar, surnamed Atheling. Earl Harold's ambition and hopes were revived by prince Edward's death; his son, indeed, inherited all his rights, but he was then so young, that it was no hard matter to supplant him, and he might possibly die before the king. Accordingly Harold resolved to improve the present favourable conjuncture, but before he openly discovered his designs, he thought it requisite to try to get out of the hands of the duke of Normandy, Vulnoth, his brother, and Hacune his nephew, whom Godwyne, his father, had given as hostages to the king. Though the Earl demanded them very urgently, yet the king constantly replied, that as they were not in his power, but in the duke of Normandy's, his application must be made to him. At last the Earl, finding he should never obtain his desire, requested leave to go and solicit the Duke for their deliverance, and soon afterwards embarked for Roan; but a violent tempest arising, he was drove towards Picardy, and compelled to put into one of the ports of the earl of Ponthieu, Eadmer, S. Dunelm, Bromton, H. Huntingdon, Hoveden, and some others agree in the above circumstances of it. William of Malmsbury, Matthew of Westminster, and others say, that Harold being at his manor of Bosenham in Sussex, went out in a fishing boat for his diversion, but sailing further than he was aware of, a tempest arose and drove him as above, where he was immediately seised, and it would have been difficult for him to have regained his liberty, had not the duke of Normandy demanded the prisoner

124

of the earl of Ponthieu, who not daring to dispute this matter, Harold was set at liberty, and immediately went on to Roan, where he was honourably entertained. After some days the Duke told him, that king Edward, whilst at his court, had promised if

ever he came to the crown of England, he would settle the inheritance of it on him; and he added, that if he, Harold, would give him his assistance in this matter, and deliver to him the castle of Dover, with the well of water in it, and promise to send his sister over to be married to one of the Duke's nobles, and himself to marry the Duke's daughter, he would in recompence restore his nephew Hacun, and when he became to be king of England, he should have his brother Vulnoth safely delivered up to him, and every thing granted to him that he could in reason ask or desire. Harold, perceiving he had but one course to take to get out of the Duke's power, readily consented to whatever was desired, upon which the Duke bound him by oath to the performance of his promises, and especially, that he would never attempt the throne of England; after which he dismissed Harold, loaded with presents, who quickly returned to England, with his nephew Hacune. Harold had no sooner got beyond the reach of the Duke's power, than looking on the oath he had made as extorted from him, he resolved to take every measure to frustrate his designs, and henceforward used all his diligence to secure in his interest all the great lords of the kingdom, that by thus strengthening his party, he might put it out of the power of the king or the duke to lay any obstacles in his way. After this, in the year 1063, the Welsh renewing their incursions under the conduct of Griffin their king, Harold and his brother Toston, earl of Northumberland, joined their forces to repulse them. They were so fortunate in this expedition, that they compelled them to dethrone Griffin, and become tributary to England; nay, on

125

the renewing of the war, Harold marched towards their frontiers, and struck such a terror into the Welsh, that they sent him the head of their king. Soon after this Harold's brother Tostan, earl of Northumberland, treated the Northumbrians with such severity, that not able to bear his oppressions any longer, they took up arms against him, and expelled him from the province, upon which Harold was ordered to chastise them, and restore his brother. On his approach the Northumbrians sent messengers to inform him, that they had no design of withdrawing their obedience from the king, but only to free themselves from the tyrannical power of an unjust and cruel governor, to whom they were resolved never to submit again, and promising farther, provided the king would set over them one who would govern them according to the laws and customs of their country, an unshaken fidelity for the future. Harold finding this affair related chiefly to Toston's ill conduct, rather than to any disaffection to the king, sent an impartial account of it to the court, and at the same time interceded for the Northumbrians, and not only obtained their pardon, but procured them Morkard, son of Alfgar, duke of Mercia, for their governor. Whilst Harold was endeavouring to secure the crown, Edward did not seem to trouble himself about the succession, which he had so exceedingly perplexed by his engagement with the duke of Normandy, but em=

ployed his whole attention on religious matters, and the structure of the church and monastery, which he had begun at Westminster, at the dedication of which, not long after, he was seized with a sudden illness, which proved fatal to him. Harold was at this time

/a Sim. Dunelm. Col. 196. Bromton, Col. 947. Eadm. p. 5. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 13. R. Hoveden, p. 446. M. Paris, p. 1. Flor. Worcest. p. 632. Ingulphus, p. 899. H. Hunt. lib. vi. M. Westm. an. 1064. H. Knighton, Col. 2337. R. Higden, p. 283.

126

by no means inattentive to his own interest: he found means, according to Florence of Worcester, and others of our English historians, to induce the king to declare him his successor. Those who favoured the duke of Normandy's title assert, Edward bequeathed the kingdom by will to the duke; and others write, that he recommended to the nobles, then assembled in a body, to choose the person they thought most worthy to rule over them. He died soon after, on January the 3d, 1066. Earl Harold's succeeding to the crown is thus variously related by our historians, as they wished to espouse the cause of one or other of the competitors to it, and they differ as much in the manner of his obtaining it after king Edward's death. Several affirm, he was elected with one common voice, freely by the wittenagemot then assembled, and crowned the day after the election by the archbishop of York. Others say, he usurped the crown, by compelling the great council to elect him, and there are some who look on his election as a fiction, affirming, that Harold, without troubling himself about the consent of the nobles or people, extorted fealty from them, and set the crown upon his own head without farther ceremony. After Harold was crowned, there was not a person in the kingdom but what owned him for sovereign, and paid him obedience; but though he found no opposition at home, it was otherwise abroad, for, besides the duke of Normandy, who, enraged at Harold's breach of faith, was secretly preparing to claim the crown by force of arms, earl Tostan was likewise making preparations to disturb him in the possession of his new dignity. Accordingly, having got together some ships, he infested the English coasts, plundered the isle of Wight, and afterwards entering the Humber, made a descent on Yorkshire, and ravaged the country. After which he entered into a treaty with Harold Harfager, king of Norway, and with him invaded England with a large

127

fleet, with design to conquer his brother Harold, who met them at Stanford-bridge, upon the river Derwent, in Yorkshire, and after a sharp contest, in which both Tostan and the king of Norway were slain, obtained a complete victory./a In the mean time the duke of Normandy was taking every measure to wrest a crown from Harold which he had been so long in expectation of, and to which he thought he had a much superior right. After having long waited for a wind at Saint Valery, he set sail from thence with his forces, and landed at Pevensey, near Hastings, in

Sussex. Harold, on receiving the news of the descent of the Normans, by hasty marches came up to London, and having drawn all his forces together, advanced towards the Normans, and coming up with them near Hastings, a most bloody battle was fought between them, on Saturday, October 14, 1066, a day memorable for one of the greatest events that ever happened to this kingdom. Without entering into the particular circumstances of this battle, so fully described by all our historians, I shall content myself with observing, that in this engagement the Kentishmen were in the front of the English army, a privilege they had long enjoyed, and that the conflict continued, with doubtful success, from six in the morning till night parted the two armies, and that the next morning, in a furious attack made by the Normans, Harold was slain, by an arrow shot through his brains, on which his troops betook themselves to flight, and the Normans gained a complete victory. Thus fell Harold, courageously fighting in defence not only of his own, but of his country's cause, against the am=

/a Flor. Worcest. p. 433. S. Dunelm. Col. 193. and H. Knighton, Col. 2339. R. Hoveden, p. 447. R. de Diceto, p. 479. W. Malmsb. lib. ii. cap. 13. H. Hunt. lib. vi. M. Paris, p. 2. W. Westm. an. 1066. Ingulph. p. 900. Bromton, Col. 958.

/b Bromton, H. Hunt. M. Paris, Knighton, and some others. Flor. Worcest. and S. Dunelm say, on October 22d.

128

bition of the duke of Normandy. With him were slain his two brothers, Gyrth and Leofwine. His death put an end to the empire of the Anglo-Saxons in England, which had continued upwards of six hundred years, from the time of Hengist's first taking the title of King of Kent. Harold's body, so covered with wounds that it was hard to be known, was sent by duke William to his mother, without any ransom, though she is said to have offered him for it its weight in gold: she buried it at Waltham-abbey, in Essex, a monastery which the king himself had founded. – Harold was twice married: by his first wife, whose name is unknown, he had three sons, Godwyne, Edmund, and Ulfe, the two former of whom, in the second year of the Conqueror's reign, landing with some forces out of Ireland, made great spoil in the western parts of England, and returned there again safely with their booty. Ulfe being afterwards prisoner in Normandy with Duncan, son of Malcome, king of Scots, was with him set at liberty, and knighted by Robert, eldest son of the Conqueror, when he returned thither on his father's death./a He had also two daughters, of whom Gunild, the eldest, falling blind, passed her days in a nunnery, and the youngest, whose Christian name is not known, married Waldemar, king of Russia, by whom she had a daughter, who was mother to Waldemar, king of Denmark, from whom the Danish kings, for many ages after proceeded. His second wife was Alditha, by some called Algytha, daughter of Alfgar, duke of Mercia, and widow of Griffin, prince of Wales. – The lands which earl Harold possessed in king Edward the Confessor's time were very great, in different counties,

/a W. Malmsb. lib. iii. cap. 1. H. Hunt. lib. vi. M. Westm. an. 1066. Flor. Worcest. p. 633. S. Dunelm, Col. 195. and Brom=ton, Col. 960. Knighton, Col. 2343. M. Paris, p. 3. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 21.

129

as appears by the Conqueror's survey. He had the following lordships: in –

Yorkshire	4
Wiltshire	12
Dorsetshire	4
Somersetshire	11
Cornwall	3
Devonshire	17
Shropshire	1
Essex	15
Kent	2
Sussex	9
Berkshire	5
Hertfordshire	10
Buckinghamsh.	3
Glocestershire	4
Worcestersh.	1
Herefordshire	40
Surry	8
Hampshire	8
Staffordshire	1
Oxfordshire	3
Cambridgesh.	1
Norfolk	2
Leicestershire	3
Lincolnshire	8

In all one hundred and seventy-five lordships.

After the duke of Normandy had, by his signal vic= tory at Hastings, subjected this realm to his abso= lute power, it cannot be doubted, but he would use every means for the establishing himself in his future dominion. To this end he advanced those to the chiefest trust and command, who had hazarded their lives with him in this expedition; but among these, his nearest relations were more especially preferred to the most important posts both of honour and profit.

ODO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX, in Normandy, and his half-brother, had attended him in his expedition hi= ther, and though an ecclesiastic, in consideration of his kindred to him, was raised to the Earldom of Kent, being the first place of power and trust, which after the victory at Hastings king William conferred upon any one. At the same time he had the castle of Dover (called, from its strength and importance, Clavis et repagulum totius regni, i. e. the lock and key of the whole kingdom) and this whole county com= mitted to his charge; soon after which he was joined with William Fitz Osberne, commander in the Con= queror's army, in the generalship or chief command of all the military forces of the whole realm./a Odo was likewise a count palatine, which title was given to him,

/a Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 20.

130

not as he was earl of Kent, or a local earl (for this

earldom was not palatine) but as he had a personal office in the court under the king, or a general power of lieutenancy, created in the court, but extended through the kingdom, in consequence of which he gave laws as king, having power over all other earls and great men of the land./a He was also one of the barons of the king's exchequer, and Justiciarius Angliæ, that is, the principal person under the king for administering of justice throughout the whole nation, which high and eminent office after him continued till towards the latter end of king Henry III.'s reign, Odo at that time being reputed the wisest man in England. In Lent, after the coronation, the king going into Normandy, left Odo, together with William Fitz Osberne, guardians of the kingdom in his absence, with directions to build castles throughout the land, wherever they thought fit. Upon this Odo seated himself in Kent, and became so powerful, that no man durst oppose him; he even seized several lordships belonging to the archbishop of Canterbury, which being made known to Lanfranc, when he was advanced to that see, in the fifth year of that reign, he immediately made his complaint to the king, who commanded, that the whole county of Kent, especially those who had most knowledge of the antient usages and customs there should, without delay, assemble and do right therein. Meeting therefore on Pinden-heath, Geffrey, bishop of Constance, sat in the king's stead as chief judge, and, after much dispute, passed sentence in favour of the archbishop, that he should enjoy the lands belonging to his church, as freely as the king himself did his own demesne lands./b But the extraordinary power and wealth which Odo

/a Seld. Tit. of Hon. p. 686.

/b Mad. Excheq. p. 743. Dugd. Orig. p. 20. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 23. See more of this meeting under Boxley.

131

had amassed by pillaging the English, made him so forgetful of himself, that he grew both violent, oppressive, and ambitious. Nay, he became so highly elated, that he determined to employ his money in purchasing the papacy. To that end he bought a stately palace at Rome, and filled it with costly furniture, where he designed to reside, and to convey all his treasures thither, that he might be ready, on the pope's death, to put his design in execution./c In the mean time, as he wished to conceal his intentions, he took the opportunity of the king his brother's absence in Normandy to begin his journey to Rome, and having allured, by the promise of large gifts, Hugh earl of Chester, and a great band of choice soldiers, to follow him into Italy, he went, accompanied by them, to the isle of Wight, where his ships lay ready for him, but contrary winds preventing his embarking so soon as he expected, he was forced to remain some time there. This broke all his measures; for the king, having intelligence of his design, came over hastily and surprized him, just as he was setting sail, and ordered him to be seized immediately, but as he was a bishop no one dared to touch him; whereupon the king himself laid hands on him, Odo at the same time

crying out, that he was a clerk, and as such could not be sentenced by any but the pope; to which the king replied, that he neither sentenced any clerk, or bishop, but his own earl, whom he had made vicegerent in his kingdom; to which method the king was advised by archbishop Lanfranc, which Odo never forgave, but ever afterwards bore an implacable hatred to him, and the king, resolving that he should give an account of that trust, commanded him to be carried into Normandy, where he was kept a prisoner, in the castle of Roan, the remaining four years of the Conqueror's reign. Odo, quickly after his seizure,

/c Alford's Annals, 1077.

132

being convicted of numberless extortions, his effects and lands were all confiscated to the king's use./a Whilst the king was in his last sickness, among other prisoners of state, he refused to release his brother Odo,/b however, on William Rufus's accession to the throne, anno 1087, he was set at liberty, and coming over to England, was confirmed in the possession of his earldom of Kent, and was much favoured by the King, but when Odo found he had not the whole sway and disposal of every thing, as formerly, he fell off from his allegiance, and seduced many others to do the same; inciting them to advance Robert Curthose, (eldest son of the king, to whom he had left the dukedom of Normandy,) to the throne of England, and in order thereto, he began an insurrection in Kent, where he burnt several towns belonging to the king and archbishop Lanfranc, to which latter he bore an implacable hatred, attributing all the misfortunes which had befallen him in the former reign to his advice and counsel. Odo carried all his plunder to Rochester, of which he had the custody, from whence he marched to his castle of Pevensey, in Sussex, where he was in hopes he might hold out a siege till the duke of Normandy could come to his relief; but at the end of six weeks he was forced, for want of food, to surrender it up to the king, and to promise, on oath, to quit the realm, and never to return to it until the king should command him. Besides, he bound himself to deliver up, before his departure, the castle of Rochester, where many gallant men, and the chief of the Norman lords, were shut up under the command of Eustace, earl of Boulogne. For this purpose he was conducted to the gates of Rochester, where he feigned to persuade the governor to deliver up the city; but Eustace, guessing at his meaning, detained him, and the soldiers who conducted him,

/a Alford's Annals, 1083. /b Ibid. 1087.

133

prisoners. Upon this the king immediately marched with his army to Rochester, and besieged the city so vigorously, that those in it were at last compelled to surrender themselves, and Odo losing all his honours, for ever abjured the kingdom, and went into Normandy, where he was received by duke Robert, and had the whole care of that province committed to him./c The character given in general of Odo, by

historians is very great; Ordericus Vitalis sums it up as follows: he was eloquent and magnanimous, courtly and courageous; he honoured religious men much, and stoutly defended his clergy, as well with his tongue as his sword. In his youth, in regard to his kindred, he was advanced to the bishopric of Bayeux, in which he sat more than fifty years. The church of our Lady at Bayeux he built from the ground, and furnished it with costly vestments, and different ornaments of gold and silver. In the church of Saint Vigor (formerly bishop of Bayeux) which is situate near the wall of the city, he placed monks, and made it a cell to the abbey of Dijon. He sent young scholars to Liege, and other cities, where he knew the study of philosophy flourished, and gave them large exhibitions for their support in learning. Of those educated by him were Thomas, archbishop of York, and Sampson his brother, bishop of Worcester; William de Ros, abbot of Fischamp, in Normandy; Thurston, abbot of Glastonbury, and many others. Thus, notwithstanding he was much entangled with worldly cares, he did many laudable things, bestowing his wealth, however indirectly gotten, on the church and poor. To conclude the life of this great man; being at length tired of the world, he undertook a journey to Rome with duke Robert his nephew, but died at Palermo, in Sicily, in the year 1096, and was buried in the church of our Lady there. He left a na-

/c Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 23. Rapin, p. 183. Alf. Ann. 1088.

134

tural son, named John, who was afterwards, for his eloquence and ingenuity, of great esteem in the court of king Henry I. The lands and possessions which Odo had in England were wonderfully great, all which were given him by the bounty of king William, his brother. In Kent he had no less than one hundred and eighty-four lordships, or the greatest part of them, and in other counties two hundred and fifty-five more. The seal of Odo is not only extremely rare, but very singular, in respect to the figures represented thereon. On the one side of it he appears as an earl mounted on his war horse, clad in armour, and holding a sword in his right hand; but on the reverse, he appears in his character of a bishop, dressed in his pontifical habit, and as pronouncing the benediction. He is said to have borne for his coat armour, Gules a lion rampant argent, surmounted by a bishop's crozier in bend sinister or./a The monks of Saint Andrew's priory in Rochester used to celebrate his anniversary, by saying mass at the lesser altar, and displaying three flags on the lesser tower./b

WILLIAM DE IPRE/c was the next earl of Kent, concerning whose parentage there is much difference among authors, some affirming him to be an illegitimate son of Philip, earl of Ipre, in Flanders, by the daughter of William Laon, viscount of Ipre, second son to Robert le Frison, earl of Flanders; others, that he was son of Robert, marquis of those parts of Picardy. After having given great proofs of his courage in Flanders and Normandy, as well during the latter part of king Henry I.'s reign, as the beginning

of king Stephen's, he took part with the latter against Maud the empress, and did that prince several signal pieces of service, as well in Normandy as in England, for which he was created Earl of Kent by king Ste=

/a Guill. p. 286. /b Custumal. Roff. Harris, p. 419.
/c Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 611.

135

phen, in the sixth year of his reign. Before the end of that year the king meeting with his adversaries at Lincolne, gave them battle, in which encounter this earl had a chief command, and behaved with great courage, notwithstanding which the king's forces were routed, king Stephen himself, with the chief of his friends, made prisoners, and his enemies obtained the victory, and the earl, seeing all was lost, saved him= self and his men by a seasonable retreat. After this victory the empress was immediately acknowledged as sovereign in all parts of the realm except in Kent, where the queen and this earl had great power. Soon after which the former, observing that the empress had lost the affections of the people by her haughty be= haviour, took the advantage of it, and by the assis= tance of this earl, and other nobles, raised another army, which soon after, by that signal victory ob= tained at Gloucester, turned the scale, so that the king was set at liberty. It is reported of this earl, that in the times of hostility between Maud the em= press and king Stephen, he burnt the abbey of Wher= welle, in Hampshire, because the nuns of that house harboured some of the empress's followers. But when the times grew more calm and quiet, he made suf= ficient recompence, by founding the abbey at Boxley, in this county, for Cistercian monks, in the year 1146. Earl William is said by Camden to have fortified the town of Rye, in Sussex, and to have built a tower there, which, in memory of him, was called Ipre's tower; he likewise obtained several immunities and privileges for it, in common with the rest of the cinque ports. On the death of king Stephen, this earl, with the rest of the Flemish, of which he was principal, was forced to depart the kingdom; after which, betaking himself to a monastic life,/d he died a

/d Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 611, 612. Tan. Mon. p. 213. Rapin, vol. i. p. 206. 223. Camd. Brit. p. 211.

136

monk, in the abbey of Laon, in Flanders, in 1162. He is said by York herald to have borne for his arms, Girony of ten or, and azure, an escutcheon gules, over all a baton sinister humette argent,/a though it plainly appears by the quarterings borne by the Derings of Surrenden, in which this of Ipre is the fourth, that he bore ar= gent, two bars vaire azure and gules. Normannus Fitz Dering, ancestor to the present family of Dering, of Surrenden, in this county, is said to have married Ma= tilda, only sister and heir of this William de Ipre, earl of Kent. In the reign of king Henry II. his son, whom he had caused to be crowned likewise king, having a design to raise a rebellion against his fa= ther, did, upon that account, give the title of Earl of Kent to Philip, earl of Flanders, but he was earl

of Kent no otherwise than by bare title and promise; for as Gervas of Dover tells us, this Philip promised his utmost assistance to the young king, binding himself to homage by oath. In return for which the king promised him revenues of one thousand pounds, with all Kent, the castle of Rochester, and the castle of Dover./b

HUBERT DE BURGH was the next earl of Kent, the chief of whose family, (according to our best genealogists) was William Fitz Adelme, steward to king Henry II. and governor of Wexford, in Ireland, whose younger brother John, was father of Hubert de Burgh above-mentioned, who was in such estimation with king John, that in the third year of his reign, being chamberlain of his household, he was constituted warden of the marches of Wales, and governor of Dover castle. The next year, when Philip, king of France, had possessed himself of all Normandy, he, with the bishop of Ely, was sent ambassador to treat with him for the restitution of it. From the 4th to

/a York's Heraldry, p. 174.

/b Camd. p. 259. Lel. Itin. vol. vii. p. 131. Coll. vol. i. p. 287.

137

the 15th year of king John he executed the office of sheriff of several counties, and in the 16th year he was seneschal of Poictu, and the next ensuing year, when the barons rose in arms against the king, he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with them at Runimede, near Stanes, where the king granted to the people, what had been so eagerly contended for by those barons, in the two famous charters of liberty, called Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta, and for the great estimation the king had of his merits, he advanced him to that eminent office of Justice of England. Soon after which he was constituted sheriff of Kent and Surry, governor of the castle of Canterbury, and constable of Dover-castle; besides which he had other trusts conferred on him. At the latter end of the same year, he obtained a grant of the lordship and hundred of Hoo, and was again appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Richard, earl of Clare, and others, on the part of the barons, in the church at Erith, in this county, concerning a peace between the king and them. In the 18th year of the same reign, upon the landing of Lewis of France, whom the barons had then called in, having the castle of Dover still in his charge, he stoutly defended it against him. And as he stood firm to king John in his great distresses, so he did to Henry III. his son and successor, then of tender age; for when Lewis again besieged Dover-castle, and desiring to speak to him, tried to persuade him, that king John being dead, he was under no obligation to hold it against him, promising, if he would deliver it up, to enrich him with great honours, and advance him to be the chief of his council. He boldly answered, that though the king his master was dead, he had left both sons and daughters, who ought to succeed him, and that he would say more to him, when he had spoke with his fellow soldiers in the castle, which he soon did, absolutely refusing, by so doing, to incur

the guilt of treason. Upon which Lewis quitted the siege, and returned to London.^{/a} Soon after this, when Eustace le Moyne, an eminent person in France, with ten more lords, came with a great fleet in aid of Lewis, Hubert, having but eight ships, encountered him at sea, took him prisoner, and cut off his head. In the 4th year of king Henry III. upon the death of W. Mareschal, earl of Pembroke, who had been governor of the king and kingdom, (the king being then but fourteen years of age,) he succeeded him in that trust. The next year he suppressed a great and dangerous insurrection in London, and in the 8th year of that reign, was constituted governor of the castles of Arundel and Rochester. Hubert having executed the office of sheriff of Kent, from the beginning of the third, to the end of the eleventh year of that reign, he was, upon the 11th of February that year advanced to the dignity of Earl of Kent, *gladio comitatus Cantii accinctus*, as M. Paris writes; and upon the same day he obtained a grant of the manors of Estbrigg and Ospringe in this county, as he did, soon after, of several other manors and lands in different counties: and a confirmation of others, purchased by him, among which were all the lands of Baldwin, earl of Guisnes, in Newington, near Hyth, and the manor of Tunstal, purchased from Robert Arsic; and in consideration of his eminent services, as well to the king as his father, by the advice of the peers of the whole realm, he had a grant of that great office of justice of England, to hold during his life, as also of the castle and port of Dover, with the revenues of that haven, and of the castles of Rochester and Canterbury, during his life, with the fee of one thousand marks per annum for the custody of them. — Having been created earl of Kent, as before-mentioned, he obtained a grant in the 13th year of king Henry III. of fifty pounds sterling per annum, in

^{/a} Madox's Exchequer, p. 25. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 693.

lieu of the third penny of this county, to be received yearly from the sheriff, at which time he had the further grant of several honors, manors, and lands in different parts of the realm, and upon the collection of the scutage of Kerry at that time, he answered for one hundred and thirty-eight knights fees and upwards. In the 16th year of that reign, increasing in his interest with the king, he procured a special charter of privileges, that in case of sickness, or absence, he should have power to assign a substitute, to be approved of by the king, in that high office of justice of England. Soon after which he obtained a grant of the office of justice of Ireland for life; he had also the custody of the tower of London, with the castles of Odyham and Windsor, and the wardenship of that forest, being the greatest and richest subject at that time in Europe. — Soon after this the king's favour towards him declined apace, for the same year, through the instigation of Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester, who then began to bear the chief sway at court, he was first totally displaced from his office of justice of England, as well as from the custody of the castles of Dover, Can=

terbury, Rochester, Windsor, Odyham, Hertford, Colchester, and the tower of London, Stephen de Segrave succeeded him in all these trusts: at the same time he was strictly required to give account of all the king's treasures, with which he had at any time meddled, of the different receipts of the king's debts, revenues, public and private, and of whatsoever else had been lost through his negligence; but these were but trivial matters, in comparison of what his enemies afterwards objected against him of treason in most of the negotiations and transactions with foreign princes, in which he had been concerned. The scene being thus changed, he was forsaken by all, except the archbishop of Dublin, who, with tears, earnestly interceded for him in vain, for Hubert was thrown into prison, and treated with many indignities and much hard usage, which

140

moved his stedfast friend, the archbishop, to intercede again for him, who at last prevailed so far, that he had his choice, either to abjure the realm for ever, or to submit to perpetual imprisonment, or else openly to acknowledge himself a traitor.^{/a} To these hard proposals he answered, knowing he had done nothing to deserve them, that he was content to quit the kingdom, but not to abjure it for ever. In the mean time the king was told, that Hubert had deposited great treasures in the new Temple London; upon which he sent his treasurer, together with the justices of the exchequer, to Hubert, who had surrendered himself, and was then in fetters in the Tower, to demand them of him, who freely submitted himself to the king's pleasure, and directed the templars to deliver up the keys to the king. Great store of plate, both gold and silver, much money, and many jewels of great value, were found deposited by Hubert in the Temple, all which the king caused to be carried to his treasury. Soon after this the king, out of compassion to him, permitted him to enjoy for his necessary support all the lands which he had been possessed of, either by grant from king John, or by his own acquisition. Hubert, not long after this, was bailed from his strict imprisonment by Richard, earl of Cornwall, the king's brother, and other great men, and sent to the castle of Devises; during his stay there, the king relenting, granted him a full and free pardon for his flight and outlawry, and that his heirs should freely enjoy all the lands of his own inheritance; but as for such as he had otherwise obtained, he should trust to the king's favour, who retained all those of his own demesne, which through his bounty he had bestowed on him, as well as the castle of Montgomery, and other castles in England and Wales. After which, by a special grant, Hubert quitted his title to the office of justice of England, in consideration of which he had res=

^{/a} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 696. Fox's Martyrs, vol. i. p. 312.

141

titution of a vast proportion of lands in different counties, some of which were of his own inheritance, others part of the lands of his former wife, Beatrix de Waren, and others granted to him by different persons, which grant of the king's bears date in the 18th year

of his reign. But the greatest part of these, under pretence of making restitution to those whom Hubert had oppressed, were again taken from him, by which means he was left in a very necessitous condition. Hubert being still a prisoner in the castle of Devises, the bishop of Winchester solicited the king to appoint him governor of it, that he might have a fitter opportunity to murder him; but Hubert having private intimation of this, escaped over the castle wall, in the night, to the parish church, and there took refuge at the high altar; but this was of no advantage to him, for the sheriff had orders to besiege him there, and starve him to death.^b In this desperate condition some of the soldiers had compassion on him, and took him thence to some of his friends, who putting a military habit on him, conveyed him into Wales. Here Hubert remained till the conclusion of the peace between king Henry and Leoline, prince of Wales, the first condition of which was a reconciliation between the king and all his nobles, who having adhered to Leoline had been banished the realm; whereupon this earl, among others, was then at Gloucester, received in favour. The king, soon after, in his 21st year, grew highly offended with him again, on account of Richard earl of Gloucester, a minor, having clandestinely married Margaret, the earl's daughter, without licence, the king having designed to marry him to a near relation of his own, but being satisfied this had been transacted without the knowledge of Hubert, he was at length pacified with the promise of a sum of money; and though Hubert after this remained faithful to the king at a time so many others deserted him, ne-

^b Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 698. Fox, vol. i. p. 313. to 317.

142

vertheless, in expectation of extorting more money from him, the king again charged him with many crimes, to satisfy whom, he was adjudged, in the 24th year of that reign, to give up four of his chiefest castles; to which, being wholly worn out with trouble and sorrows, he quietly submitted, on condition that he might enjoy the rest of his possessions in peace, and that he, and Margaret his wife, and the survivor of them, should enjoy all his other lands. He survived this calm but a few years, for he died at Banstede in Surry, on the 12th of May, in the twenty-seventh year of that reign, and his corpse being brought to London, was there honorably interred within the church of the Friars Preachers, commonly called the Black Friars, in Holborne, to which convent he had been a large benefactor, having among other things, bestowed on it his palace at Westminster, afterwards purchased by the archbishop of York, and called Whitehall. His works of piety were many to several religious houses, according to the custom of the times he lived in: particularly he gave to the canons of Bradsole, alias St. Radigunds, near Dover, the church of Porteslade; he founded the hospital of our Lady in Dover, and the church of the Maison Dieu in that town. As to his wives, he first married Joan, daughter of William de Vernun, earl of Devonshire, and widow of William de Briwer, with whom he had in marriage the whole isle of Wight, and other possessions; secondly, Beatrix, daughter of William de Warren, of

Wirmegay in Norfolk, and widow of Dodo Bardolph; thirdly, Isabell, third daughter and coheir of William, earl of Gloucester, widow of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, whom king John had first repudiated; and fourthly, Margaret, daughter of William, king of Scotland, whom, the court being then, anno 5 Henry III. at York, he there solemnly married, the king himself, with many of the nobility, being present at the ceremony, the archbishop of Canterbury joined their hands together. He left by his last wife two sons, John and

143

Hubert, and two daughters, Margaret and Magot; of whom Margaret was married to Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, as has been before mentioned. Of the sons, John, the eldest, sided with the rebellious barons, and his lands were seized, but he succeeded as his father's heir. Hubert, the younger son, was ancestor to Thomas Burgh, of Sterborough castle, in the county of Surry, who, in the third year of king Henry VII. was created lord Borough; but neither of these sons enjoyed the title of earl of Kent.^{/a} He bore for his coat armour, Gules seven lozenges vaire, three, three and one.^{/b} Camden saith of this great man, that he was an entire lover of his country, and amidst the storms of adversity, discharged all the duties that it could demand from the best of subjects.^{/c}

EDMUND, second son of king Edward I. by Margaret, his second wife, was the next Earl of Kent. He was surnamed, of Woodstock, from his birth at that place in Oxfordshire, anno 1301, being the twenty-ninth of his father's reign. In the 13th year of king Edward II. he was in the wars of Scotland, and the same year obtained of the king, his brother, several lordships, lands, and rents in different counties; all which were granted to him, in part of the performance of what his father had by his testament appointed, viz. that his son, king Edward II. should settle upon this Edmund his brother, as he expected his blessing, lands to the value of two thousand marks per annum. The next year he had several privileges granted for several of his lordships, and was also summoned to parliament as baron of Woodstock; and the year after, he was upon the 28th day of July created earl of Kent, per cincturam gladii, by which title he was then summoned to

^{/a} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 694, 699, 700. Strype's Stow's Survey, vol. ii. p. 72. Sandford's Gen. Hist. p. 49.

^{/b} York's Heraldry, p. 175.

^{/c} Camd. Brit. p. 261.

144

parliament, the lords of which, with their numerous attendants, were at this time entertained at the king's charge. The provisions for this purpose were sent up from the several counties, in consequence of writs sent to the several sheriffs. Thus the sheriff of Kent, by writ as 6 Edward II. was commanded to provide one hundred quarters of corn, one hundred quarters of malt, two hundred of oats, forty oxen, one hundred muttoms, and forty hogs, the costs of which was to be allowed him in his accounts.^{/a} The earl of Kent at the same time had a grant of the castle of Okham in the county

of Rutland, and in farther supplement of the above-mentioned two thousand marks per annum, a grant of the manor of Kingsbury in the county of Somerset. In this year also he was constituted governor of Tonebrigge castle in this county, and upon that insurrection then made by Thomas, earl of Lancaster, was one of those to whom the king granted commission to pursue and take him, and for that purpose to lay siege to his castle of Pontefract; upon the taking of that earl afterwards at Burrowbrigg, he was one of the chief persons that gave sentence of death upon him. In the 1st year of king Edward III. he was in an expedition made into Scotland, and the same year obtained a grant of the town, castle, and honor of Arundel in Sussex, the manor of Swanscombe in this county, and several other lordships and lands. To this earl the care of king Edward III. during his minority, was principally committed, and with him were joined in this important trust, Henry, earl of Lincoln, and Roger, lord Mortimer of Wigmore. In consideration of his good and acceptable services, and in part of his father's bequest to him, he obtained the next year several lordships and lands, and had afterwards the important post of constable of Dover-castle conferred on him. In the third year of king Edward III. he had possession granted of the dowry of

/a Dugd. Orig. p. 18. Rym. Fœd. vol. iii. p. 418.

145

Margaret his wife, (widow of John Comin, of Badenagh,) lying in Tyndale, which Margaret was daughter of John, and sister and heir of Thomas, lord Wake. — The occasion of his death is variously related; however, the general opinion is, it was for plotting the restoration of king Edward II. his brother, who, he had been informed, had escaped that cruel murder in Berkley-castle, which was generally believed to have been acted upon him, and which, indeed was but too true, that prince having been murdered near twelve months before./b Being accused of treason, he was arrested at a council held at Winchester, in the 4th year of king Edward III. upon which, having made his confession, he submitted to mercy; but by the malice of queen Isabel, who governed all during the minority of her son, and of Roger, lord Mortimer, her minion, he was not only adjudged to die for high treason, for plotting the delivery of the late king, but was led forth to execution at Winchester that very day; where he staid on the scaffold from noon till five o'clock in the evening, expecting the fatal stroke, which no one would give him till a malefactor out of the Marshalsea, being promised his life as a reward, beheaded him. Immediately after which, proclamations were dispersed throughout England to inform the people of the reason of his being put to death. In the king's letter to the pope, concerning this earl's execution, he was accused of having consulted an evil spirit, who had assured him, king Edward II. was yet alive, though the earl himself had attended his funeral. The lands and rents of which he died possessed were very great; among others were several manors and estates in this county, besides the yearly rent of thirty pounds, payable out of the profits of the county, by the hands of the sheriff of it for the time

/b Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 92, 93. Cott. Libr. Vespasian. A. 5, 21.

146

being./a Several of these lordships and rents were assigned, shortly after, to Margaret his widow, for her dowry. By her the earl had two sons, Edmund and John, successively earls of Kent, of whom hereafter, and a daughter, Joane, first married to sir Thomas Holand, knight, next to William de Montague, earl of Salisbury, and lastly to Edward, prince of Wales, commonly called the Black Prince. He bore for his arms, Gules, three lions passant guardant or, a bordure argent. The arms of Margaret Wake, his wife, were, or two bars gules, three torteauxes in chief, which coat stands impaled with earl Edmond's, in a window in Chesterfield church in the county of Derby./b The above coat of this earl, viz. three lions within a bordure is carved on the roof of the cloysters of the cathedral church of Canterbury, and on the roof of the southern part of that church; it was depicted in the windows of Wickham-brews church, and remained a few years ago on some small antique tiles in South-fleet church.

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, eldest son of the last earl, was, upon his petition in the parliament held that year, restored to the Earldom of Kent, his father's attainder being reversed; but he died the next year the king's ward, and without issue, leaving his brother John to succeed him. He bore the same arms as his father.

JOHN PLANTAGENET, brother to the last earl, succeeded him in the Earldom of Kent, and making proof of his age in the 25th year of king Edward III. had possession granted of all his lands, his mother being then dead, in which year he sat in parliament, by the title of earl of Kent;/c but he did not long survive, for he died on St. Stephen's day in the year following, anno 26 Edward III. and was buried in the church of the Friars Minors, at Winchester. He married Elizh,

/a Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 424. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 94. Sandf. Gen. Hist. p. 213. Rot. Esch.

/b Sandf. Gen. Hist. p. 213.

/c Cott. Records, p. 77. Dugd. Bar. *ibid.*

147

daughter of the duke of Juliers, she survived him, and afterwards took upon her the habit of a nun in the abbey of Waverley, after which, quitting her profession, she clandestinely married Eustace Dabridgecourt, second son of the lord Dabridgecourt of Henault, in the chapel of the mansion-house of Robert de Brome, a canon in the collegiate church of Wingham, without licence from the archbishop of Canterbury, for which both she and her husband were sentenced to a severe but most ridiculous penance. She died 12 Henry IV. and by her will ordered her body to be buried in the church of the Friars Minors at Winchester, in the tomb of her late husband, John earl of Kent, who had no issue by her;/d upon which Joane her sister, then the wife of sir Thomas Holand, knight, was found to be his next heir. He died possessed of money and lands in this and several other counties, and of the yearly fee, as earl of Kent, of thirty pounds, payable out of the pro=

fits of this county by the hands of the sheriff for the time being. The arms of this John, and Elizh his wife, were painted in a window of the cathedral church of Litchfield, being the same as his brother's, impaled with Juliers, or a lion rampant sable./e

JOANE PLANTAGENET, sister and heir of the last-mentioned John earl of Kent, and called for her admirable beauty, the Fair Maid of Kent, was at that time the wife of sir Thomas Holand, knight, second son of sir Robert Holand of Lancashire, by Maud his wife, daughter of Alan de la Zouch. Sir Thomas Holand signalised himself greatly in the wars of France, especially at the famous battle of Cressi, where he had a chief command in the van of prince Edward's army. These exploits gained him such a high reputation for courage and military skill, that in the 24th year of king Edward III. he was elected into the most noble order

/d Dugd. Bar. ibid. Lel. Itin. vol. iii. p. 75.

/e Inquis post Mort. anno 27 Edward III.

148

of the garter, at that time founded by the king. Before which, being steward of the household to William Montague, earl of Salisbury, he fell deeply in love with Joane Plantagenet above-mentioned, and having contracted himself to her, had knowledge of her, but being called abroad before he could solemnize his marriage, the earl of Salisbury took advantage of his absence, and inticed her to make a second contract with him, and at sir Thomas Holand's return unjustly detained her from him; but upon an appeal to the pope, he, upon hearing the merits of the cause, gave sentence in favor of sir Thomas, who, in consequence thereof, possessed her, and the earl of Salisbury acquiescing afterwards, married another woman. After which, anno 26 Edward III. sir Thomas Holand, obtained a grant of one hundred marks per annum for the better support of Joane his wife, during her life, and having issue by her two years afterwards, and doing his homage, he had possession granted of the lands of her inheritance, excepting the dowry of Elizh, widow of John, late earl of Kent. Next year, being made lieutenant and captain-general in the dukedom of Brittany, and parts of Poictou adjacent, as well as in other places belonging to John, Duke of Brittany, then in his minority, he had for his support in that service assignation of the whole revenues of that dukedom. In the 30th year of king Edward III. he was constituted governor of the isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Alderney, and the next year governor of the fort of Cruyk, in Normandy, and the year after that, of the castle and fort of St. Saviour le Viscount, &c. He had summons to parliament from the 27th to the 31st of this reign, among the barons of this realm, by the title of Thomas de Holand, chevalier. In the 34th year of that reign he assumed the title of Earl of Kent, in right of his wife, for it does not appear that he had ever any creation to that dignity; by which title he had

149

summons to parliament that year./a But before the end of it he died, being then possessed of several manors

and lands in this county among others. By Joane, his wife, he left three sons, Thomas, Edmund, and John; which John was afterwards created duke of Exeter, and married Elizabeth, second daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by whom he had three sons and a daughter, Constance, married first to Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, by whom she had no issue; and secondly to John, lord Gray of Ruthin, from whom all the earls of Kent of that family derived their descent. After his death his widow still retained so much beauty and elegance of person, that she attracted the admiration of that martial prince, and heir apparent to the crown of England, Edward, surnamed the Black Prince, who became so enamoured of her, that, after he had refused several illustrious matches, he, in the twenty-sixth year of his father's reign, made choice of her for his wife; but by reason of their consanguinity (for she was cousin-german to his father,) they were obliged to have a dispensation from the pope. She outlived prince Edward, her third husband, having had issue by him king Richard II. in the 9th year of whose reign, anno 1385, she died, at Wallingford-castle, of grief, as it is said, because the king denied her earnest request for the pardon of her son, and his half-brother, John Holand, who had slain Ralph, son and heir of Hugh, earl Stafford. Her corpse, embalmed and wrapt in lead, was ordered to be honourably entombed in the church of the Friars Minors, at Stamford. Sir Thomas Holand bore for his coat armour, azure semi de lize, and a lion rampant guardant or. The lady Joane, his wife, during his life-time, bore per pale Holand and Kent. Her arms, impaled with those of prince Edward, her Husband, are carved upon the north side of the tomb of queen Phillippa in Westminster-abbey, and were

/a Cott. Records, p. 5. and Rym. Fœd. vol. vi. p. 213.

150

also painted in a window in Christ church, Newgate-street. In the church of Wickham-brews, in this county, in the windows, were depicted the arms of prince Edward, France and England, a label of three points; another shield, the like coat, impaling Holand; and a third, the prince of Wales's device, three ostriches feathers, each with a scrole on it, ich dien.

THOMAS, the eldest son of Thomas Holand, earl of Kent above-mentioned, by Joane his wife, succeeded his father, as Earl of Kent, and lord Wake of Lydel. In the 40th year of Edward III. having been knighted by the Black Prince, who had married his mother, he bravely supported him in the battle fought that year with Henry, king of Castile. In regard to his near alliance to the king, he obtained, for the better support of his state, in the first year of king Richard II. a grant of two hundred pounds per ann. out of the exchequer, and was constituted general warden of all the forests south of Trent, and had afterwards other posts of trust conferred on him. Two years afterwards he obtained, in farther augmentation of his revenue, a grant of several rents for the increase of the above-mentioned sum to one thousand pounds per annum, and the same year he was appointed marshal of England./a In the 4th year of that reign, in which year, and to the 20th of it, he had sum=

mons to parliament as earl of Kent, in the former of which years he was one of the ambassadors sent into Flanders, to treat of a marriage for king Richard with Anne, sister to the emperor; in the 8th year he was made general of Cherburgh, and in the 9th year of it, upon the death of Joane, princess of Wales, his mother, doing his homage, he obtained a special possession and grant of the lands of her inheritance, though all the inquisitions taken after her death, were not then returned into chancery, and among other possessions which she then held in dower in different counties, was the hun-

/a Sandford's Gen. Hist. p. 215. York's Honor, p. 176.

151

dred of Wachelstone in this county; she also died possessed in her demesne as of fee, in other manors and lands; this Thomas de Holand, earl of Kent, being found her son and heir; and in the 13th year of that reign he was made constable of the tower of London. In the 20th year of it having declared his testament by the title of earl of Kent, and lord Wake, he appointed to be buried in the abbey of Brune, and bequeathed to Alice his wife, and Thomas his son, all his goods and chattles. He died on the 25th of April, being then possessed, among others, of the manor of Wickham-brews in this county. He had by Alice his wife, daughter of Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel whom he married in the 34th of king Edw. III. four sons and six daughters; viz. Thomas, who succeeded him in titles; Edmund, who succeeded his brother; and John, and Richard, who died young./b Of the daughters, Eleanor married, first, Roger Mortimer, earl of March; and secondly, Edward Charlton, lord Powis. Margaret was twice married; first to John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, afterwards to Thomas, duke of Clarence, and lies buried, with both her husbands, in Canterbury cathedral. Eleanor, the younger of that name, was the wife of Thomas Montague, earl of Salisbury. Joane was first wife of Edmund Langley, duke of York, and afterwards of sir Henry Bromflete./c She next married Henry le Scroope, of Masham, and lastly William de Willoughby, of Eresby. Elizabeth married John, lord Nevill, son and heir of the earl of Westmoreland; and Bridget was a nun at Barking. He had also by Constance, only daughter of Edmund de Langley, duke of York, a natural daughter, afterwards married to James Touchet, lord Audley./d In a charter in French, dated at London Feb. 8th, anno 11 Richard II. 1387, the above Thomas

/b Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 75. 76. Sands. Gen. Hist. p. 216.

/c See Dugd. Bar vol. i. p. 659. vol. ii. p. 84.

/d See Sandford's Gen. Hist. p. 216.

152

stiles himself, Thomas de Holand, comte de Kent, and seigneur de Wake. His seal is appendant to it, upon which is represented, a hind lodged under a tree, gorged with a ducal coronet, which was the device of his mother, the countess Joane; and upon a shield, hanging about the neck of her hind, her arms, being Gules three lions passant guardant or, a bordure argent; which coat this earl Thomas assumed, discontinuing the paternal coat of his family. These arms are in two

places on the roof of Canterbury cloisters.

THOMAS HOLAND, eldest son of the last mentioned earl, by Alice his wife, succeeded him as Earl of Kent and lord Wake of Lydel, shortly after which, doing his homage, he had possession granted of his lands; and upon the attainder of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, had a grant of much of his lands, and the same year he had the title of Duke of Surry conferred on him, the king then sitting in parliament, crowned. It is observed, that in the ceremony of his creation, and others at that time, the *virga aurea* was first used in the investiture.^{/a} In which year he was appointed Marshal of England, and made a knight of the order of the Garter, and obtained a grant from the king of the curious pieces of arras hangings at Warwick castle, on which was richly depicted the story of Guy earl of Warwick, and by the forfeiture of Thomas earl of Warwick, then in the crown.^{/b} About this time the duke founded the priory of Carthusians at Montgrace, in Yorkshire,^{/c} and in the 22d year of that reign he was made lieutenant of Ireland, and obtained a grant of the barony of Norrhage in that kingdom, and was made governor of the castles of Leverpole and Cletherow. The next year he went into Ireland with king Richard, and when the unwelcome news of Henry

^{/a} Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 76. Cotton's Records, p. 366 et seq.

^{/b} Dugd. Warwicksh. p. 323. Chauncy's Hertf. p. 204. York's Honour, p. 177. ^{/c} Burt. Mon. p. 258.

153

duke of Lancaster's arrival in England came, this duke returned back with him. The resignation and deposition of king Richard soon after taking place, the duke, in a parliament, held in the 1st year of king Henry IV. was doomed to lose his title, in regard he had been one of the prosecutors of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester; much discontented, therefore, with this change of government, he plotted with others the getting into Windsor castle, where king Henry then kept his Christmas, under disguise, to murder him, and to restore king Richard, but they were disappointed, for the king having notice of it, was gone privily to London. After this the earl, with some of his company, rode to Wallingford and Abingdon, exhorting the people to put themselves in arms for king Richard; at length they came to Cirencester, in the dark of the night, still encouraging the people to arm, but the townsmen blocked up the avenues, and when they attempted about midnight to get away privately, with bows and arrows hindered their passage. Discerning therefore their danger, they armed themselves, supposing they might easily conquer these rustics, which finding they could not do, after three hours fight, they submitted, intreating that their lives might be spared, till they could speak with the king. During this confusion, a priest of the company presumed, if he could set some houses on fire, that the inhabitants would be so much employed in quenching the flames, that they should find an opportunity of escaping, but this attempt only enraged the people the more, who let their houses burn, that they might take this earl, and the earl of Salisbury, both of whom they brought out of the ab=

bey, and cut off their heads, and then sent the head of the former to London, where it was set upon the bridge. But Joane his wife, daughter of Hugh lord Stafford, prevailed with the king to have it taken down, and delivered to her, to bury it where she pleased, and she got leave to remove his body from

154

Cirencester, and convey it to the priory of Montgrace, of his own foundation./a In the parliament held next year this earl was attainted, and his lands seised. He bore for his arms those of king Edward the Confessor, impaled with his paternal coat, Gules three lions passant guardant or, both within a plain bordure argent./b

EDMUND, his brother, dying without issue, the last mentioned earl succeeded him as Earl of Kent, and before the end of that year obtained special possession of almost all the castles, manors, and lands of which his brother died possessed, by virtue of an old entail made of them formerly to his ancestors. In the 6th year of king Henry IV. the earl of Mar came out of Scotland, and challenged earl Edmund in feats of arms, but the latter won the field. Two years after which he married the lady Lucy, daughter of the duke of Millaine, in the priory of St. Mary Overy, in Southwark, and kept his wedding feast in the bishop of Winchester's house. In the 9th year of that reign he was made lord-admiral of England,/c but shortly after, besieging the castle in the isle of Briac, in Brittany, he received a mortal wound in his head, by an arrow from a cross-bow. After his death, his body was brought into England, and buried with his ancestors. He had summons to parliament in the 7th and 9th years of that reign, and was knight of the Garter./d The earl had no issue by the lady Lucy his wife, so that Edmund the son of Eleanor, late countess of March, his eldest sister; Margaret his second sister, first married to John earl of Somerset, and afterwards to Thomas duke of Clarence; Eleanor, the younger of that name, his third sister, the wife of Thomas earl

/a Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 76, 77. Chauncy's Hertf. p. 204. Rapin, vol. i. p. 489.

/b Sands. Gen. Hist. p. 216. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 77. Chauncy, p. 205. Leland's Coll. vol. i. part ii. p. 485.

/c Spelman's Gloss. p. 16.

/d Cott. Records, p. 449. 463. York, p. 175.

155

of Salisbury; Joane his fourth sister, duchess of York, wife of sir Henry Bromflete, knight; and Elizh his fifth sister, married to sir John Neville, knight; were found to be his heirs. He bore for his arms, England within a bordure argent. — It appears by the Tower records, that king Henry IV. kept a great council at Westminster, wherein debate was moved between the earls of Kent and Arundel for their places in parliament, and likewise between the earl of Warwick and the earl marshal; when it was determined that the earl of Kent should have place above the earl of Arundel, and the earl of Warwick above the earl marshal, and they were each put personally in possession of their respective places./e

WILLIAM NEVILL was the next who enjoyed this title of Earl of Kent, so created by Edward IV. and also knight of the Garter. He was the second son of Ralph Nevill, the first earl of Westmoreland of that name, by Joane his second wife, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and widow of sir Robert Ferrers, knight; which William Neville married Joane, daughter of sir Thomas Fauconberge, knight, who, making proof of her age in the 10th year of king Henry V. being then fifteen years old, had possession granted of the lands of her inheritance, and in her right he from henceforward bore the title of lord Fauconberge.^{/f} In the 4th year of king Henry VI. after the king himself was made a knight by his uncle, the duke of Bedford, at Leicester, this William, among others, received the like honour at his hands; and in the 7th year of that reign was summoned to parliament by the stile of William de Nevill, chr,^{/g} as he was afterwards with the addition of de Fauconberge. In the 9th year of that reign, he shewed his military skill and valour in a very high

^{/e} Cott. Rec. p. 574.

^{/f} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 299, 308, and vol. ii. p. 4.

^{/g} Cott. Rec. p. 656, &c.

156

degree, at the siege of Orleans. In the 26th year he was again in the wars of France, and was afterwards made governor of the castle of Roxburgh, in Scotland; after which, being sent ambassador into Normandy, to treat of a peace and truce betwixt both realms, he was most perfidiously seized upon by the French, and kept prisoner. In the 32d year of the same reign he was still a prisoner in France; and in the 35th of it, being again employed in the wars, he was of the retinue of Richard Nevill, earl of Warwick, his nephew, and lieutenant of the marches there; and in the first year of king Edward IV. having fought valiantly for that king in the battle of Tooton, where the Lancastrians received an overthrow, he had, in consideration of his great services, a large reward, and was soon afterwards advanced to the title of Earl of Kent, and made lord-admiral of England, which title and honour he did not long enjoy, but died in the 2d year of king Edward IV. being then knight of the Garter, leaving three daughters his heirs, viz. Joane, wife of sir Edward Bedhowing; Elizabeth, wife of sir Richard Strangeways; and Alice, wife of sir John Coniers.^{/a} He was buried in the priory of Gisborough, in the county of York, and thus dying without male issue, the title of Earl of Kent became extinct. He bore for his arms the coat of Nevill, viz. Gules a saltier argent, a mullet sable in the center, for difference.

EDMUND GREY, lord of Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthen, was, by king Edward IV. in his 5th year, next created Earl of Kent. This noble family of Grey is said to derive its descent from Anshetil de Grai, often mentioned in the book of Domesday, as holding lands in different counties, in the reign of William the Conqueror, when that general survey was made.^{/b} His

^{/a} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 309. Rym. Fœd. vol. n. p. 490.

^{/b} Collins's Peer. vol. ii. p. 370. Burton's Leic. p. 129. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 724.

son and successor was Richard de Grai, or Grey, who lived in the reign of king Henry I. and was a great benefactor to Eynsham abbey. By Mabilla, his wife, who survived him, he had three sons, Anschetil, William, and a third who was a monk in that abbey. Anschetil, the eldest son, was succeeded by his eldest son and heir sir John Grey; for he had another son, named likewise John, who was bishop of Norwich, and afterwards, in 1206, elected archbishop of Canterbury, but the pope opposing his advancement, he never obtained the pall. Sir John de Grey, the elder brother, had three sons, Robert, Walter, Henry de Grey, and two daughters. Of these sons, sir Robert de Grey, the eldest, was ancestor to the barons Grey of Rotherfield, in the county of Oxford, which line became extinct in the reign of king Henry IV. This branch bore for their arms, Barry of six argent, and azure with a bend gules, for difference. Walter de Grey, the second son, was, in the 7th year of king John, made lord-chancellor, and afterwards promoted to the see of Litchfield, and from thence to the archbishopric of York. Sir Henry de Grey knight, the youngest son, having married Isolda, the eldest of the five neices and coheirs of Robert Bardulph, shared in the inheritance of all their lands in the 9th year of king Henry III. He had issue by her three sons, viz. sir Richard de Grey, whose principal seat was at Codnore in the county of Derby, whose descendants were barons Grey of Codnore, which branch terminated in Henry lord Grey of Codnore, who died anno 11 Henry VII. without lawful issue, and was buried at Aylesford, in the description of which parish more may be seen of him. They bore for their arms, Barry of six argent and azure. Sir John de Grey the second son, was seated at Eaton, near Fenny Stratford,

/c Collins's Peer. vol. ii. p. 373 et seq. Burt. Leic. p. 122. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 712.

/d Cooke's Bar. MSS.

in Buckinghamshire, and was ancestor to the lords Grey of Wilton and Ruthin, from whom the earls of Kent derive their descent, and of whom more will be said hereafter. – William the third son, was of Sandiacre, in the county of Derby, which branch terminated in the reign of king Henry IV. in a female heir, Alice de Grey, who marrying sir John Leak, brought great possessions to him; from which match the late earls of Scarsdale were descended. – Sir John de Grey, of Eaton, before-mentioned, second son of sir Henry, was much favoured by king Henry III. and had several posts of the greatest trust conferred on him from time to time, one of which was that of constable of Dover castle. He died in the fiftieth year of that reign, far advanced in years, being then chief of the king's council, and greatly esteemed for his wisdom and valour. He left by Emma his wife, daughter and heir of Geoffrey de Glanville, a son named Reginald, and one daughter. The son Reginald, in consideration of his services, had a grant, in the 21st year of king Edward I. of part of the honour of Monmouth, and of the castle of Ruthyn, in the county of Denbigh, with the cantred of Drif-

fencloyt. His death happened in the 1st year of king Edward II. He married Maud, daughter and heir of Henry de Longchampe, a baron of the realm, whose principal seat was at Wilton, in Herefordshire, by which means that lordship came into this family. He left by her one son and heir, John de Grey, surnamed of Wilton,^{/a} who was an active man in the king's service, during his father's life, as well as afterwards. In the 13th year of king Edward II. he had summons to parliament by the title of John de Grey, chr. and bore for his arms, Barry of six argent, and azure a label of three points gules.^{/b} He died in the 17th year of that reign, having been twice married, first to Anne, daugh=

^{/a} Coll. Peer. vol. ii. p. 377. Bar. vol. i. p. 713.

^{/b} Cotton's Records, p. 3. Cooke's Bar. MSS.

159

ter of William lord Ferrers, of Groby, by whom he had a son, Henry de Grey; secondly to Maud, daughter of Ralph lord Basset, of Drayton, by whom he had a son, Roger de Grey, and one daughter. Henry de Grey, only son of the first marriage, was summoned to parliament as lord Grey of Wilton, and by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Ralph Rockby, was ancestor to the lords Grey of Wilton, who became extinct in the beginning of James I.'s reign.^{/c} Roger de Grey, the only son of John, by the second marriage, died in the 27th year of king Edward III. having been summoned to parliament from the fourth year of it to that of his death. He married Elizh, daughter of John lord Hastings, of Bergavenny, and of Isabel his wife, sister and coheir of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, by which match his posterity became heirs to the last John de Hastings, earl of Pembroke, who was killed in a tournament at Woodstock, in the 11th year of king Richard II. He had issue by her two sons, John and Reginald, and three daughters. He added three torteauxes in chief to his arms, to distinguish himself and his descendants from those of his half brother Henry de Grey of Wilton, the only son of his father's first marriage, the antient arms of this family being Barry of six argent and azure. Of his sons, John, the eldest, died in his father's life-time, before he could celebrate his intended nuptials with Anne, the daughter of William Montague, first earl of Salisbury.^{/d} Upon which Reginald, the second son, became, at the time of his father's death, his sole heir, and bore the title of lord Grey of Ruthin, by which he was summoned to parliament. In the latter end of king Edward III.'s reign, the branches of Codnore and Rotherfield began

^{/c} Coll. Peer. vol. ii. p. 377 et seq. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 713, 714.

^{/d} Burton's Leic. p. 122, 123. Cooke's Bar. MSS. Coll. Peer. vol. ii. p. 379 et seq. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 716. Ibid. Warwicksh. p. 73.

160

to be spelt Gray, as were those of Wilton and Ruthin, constantly from the 7th year of king Richard II. in their summons to parliament.^{/a} He died in the 12th year of king Richard II. being then possessed of the castle of Ruthin, with other territories in the marches

of Wales, and of the manors of Wrest and Flitton, in the county of Bedford, and of others in the counties of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Buckingham. He married Alianor, daughter of John lord Strange, of Blackmore, by whom he had one son, Reginald, and a daughter, Alianor. Which Reginald, in the 14th year of king Richard II. on the death of John Hastings earl of Pembroke, was found to be next heir. He had great disputes with Owen Glendowrdwy, concerning the boundaries of their respective lands, by whom being overpowered, Reginald became his prisoner, and paid ten thousand marks for his ransom, to discharge which he was necessitated to sell several manors and lands in this county, and besides to marry Jane, daughter of Glendowrdwy, but by her he had no issue. He had also a great contest in the court of chivalry with sir Edward de Hastings, concerning the titles of lord Hastings, Weishford, and Abergavenny, and the bearing the entire arms of John de Hastings, late earl of Pembroke, to whom he was heir, as has been before observed, which cause coming to a final sentence in the 11th year of king Henry IV. the right and title to the name and arms was adjudged to him and his heirs, as lord Hastings, and sir Edward de Hastings was thenceforth prohibited to bear them. He died in the 19th year of king Henry VI. having received summons to parliament from the 17th year to the time of his death, by the title of Reginald Grey de Ruthin, chr./b He was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter to William lord Roos, by whom he had one son, John de Grey; secondly to Joane, daughter and heir

/a Cotton's Records. /b Ibid.

161

of William lord Asteley, and widow of Thomas Raleigh, of Farnborough, in the county of Warwick, esquire, by whom he had three sons; Edward, the eldest, married Elizh, daughter and heir of Henry lord Ferrers, of Groby, and was ancestor of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, and Thomas Grey, marquis Dorset, in the reign of Edward IV. and of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, in that of Edward VI. all now extinct, and of the present earl of Stamford; John, the second son, was of Barwel, in the county of Leicester; and Robert, the third son, was of Enville, in Staffordshire. Sir John de Grey, Reginald's only son by his first wife, though he died in his father's life time, yet he was a person of great note and eminence, and of signal bravery and reputation as a soldier, and at the time of his death was one of the knights companions of the order of the Garter. He married Constance, daughter of John Holand, the first of that name, duke of Exeter, by Elizh, second daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and sister to king Henry IV./c and widow of Thomas lord Mowbray, son of Thomas duke of Norfolk, who died in exile. By her he left two sons, Edmund and Thomas, and Alice a daughter. Edmund, the eldest, was his grandfather's heir. Thomas, the second son in the 28th year of king Henry VI. was created lord Grey of Rugemont, in the county of Bedford, and for his attachment to the house of Lancaster, was, with many others, attaint=

ed in parliament, in the 1st year of Edward IV. and died without issue. He bore for his arms, Barry of six argent and azure, a bend gules, and in chief three torteauxes./d

EDMUND, the elder brother, in the 19th year of king Henry VI. succeeded his grandfather, and was that year summoned to parliament by the title of Edmund

/c Sandford's Gen. Hist. p. 217.

/d Coll. Peer. vol. ii. p. 384. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 717. Cooke's Bar. MSS.

162

lord Gray of Ruthin,/a and in the 3d year of king Edward IV. was appointed lord high treasurer of England, and two years after, viz. on May the 3d, in the 5th year of that reign, anno 1465, he, then using the title of lord and baron Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthin, was created Earl of Kent, and had a grant of twenty pounds yearly, to be paid by the sheriff of Kent out of the issues of the county, in support of that honour,/b and had summons to parliament by that title accordingly, having obtained from king Richard III. a confirmation of his creation patent, as he did again from king Henry VII. in his 2d year./c He died in the 4th year of king Henry VII. having married Catherine, daughter of Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had four sons; Anthony, who died unmarried in his life time, and lies buried at Luton, in Bedfordshire; John and Edmund, who both died young; George, who continued the line, and will be mentioned below; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne. He bore for his arms, Barry of six argent and azure, in chief three torteauxes, quartered with Hastings and Valence quarterly.

GEORGE the fourth, but only surviving son, succeeded his father as Earl of Kent, and baron Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthin, and was a chief leader of the king's forces in the frequent tumults of those times, particularly in the 12th year of king Henry VII. on the rebellion of the Cornishmen, under James lord Audley, he was one of the chief of the English nobility that appeared against them, and by his conduct and valour, they were in a great measure overthrown on Blackheath, and great numbers of them slain. He died in the 22d year of that reign,/d having been twice married; first to Anne, daughter of Richard Woodvile,

/a Rot. Cart. 5, 6, and 7 Ed. IV. No. 18. /b Cot. Records.

/c Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 718. Pat. anno 5 Rich. III. Harl. MSS. No. 433. 891. /d Collin's Peer. vol. ii. p. 385. Dugdale says, anno 20 Hen. VII. Bar. vol. i. p. 718.

163

earl Rivers, and widow of William viscount Bouchier, by whom he had a son, Richard, who succeeded him. He married secondly Catharine, daughter of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, by whom he had sir Henry Grey, of Wrest, in the county of Bedford (afterwards earl of Kent); George and Anthony Grey, of Branspeth, in the bishopric of Durham, whose descendants afterwards enjoyed the title; and two daughters.

RICHARD GREY, the eldest son by the first marriage, succeeded him in titles and estate, being the third Earl of Kent of this family. In the 20th year of the

same reign he was elected knight of the Garter, and attended king Henry VIII. at the siege of Terouenne, in 1513. He married Elizh, daughter of sir William Hussey, chief-justice of the king's bench, and died in the 15th year of Henry VIII. without issue. He was buried at the White Friars, Fleet street, leaving Elizh his wife surviving, who died in the 32d year of the same reign, and was buried under her husband's tomb. Sir William Dacre, lord Graystoke, and William Grey, lord Grey of Wilton, on the death of this earl, claimed, as his cousins and heirs general, most of his lordships, lands, and hereditaments, which lordships amounted to seventy-three in number.^{/e} But the earldom, as well as the baronies before mentioned, came to sir Henry Grey, of Wrest, his brother of the half blood.

SIR HENRY GREY above mentioned, earl of Kent, and baron Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthin, by birth-right, not thinking his estate sufficient to support these dignities, (for the last earl had wasted the greatest part of it) declined taking on him these titles, and having married Anne, daughter of John Blenverhasset, of Frense, in Norfolk, esquire, and coheir to her brother John, of Southill, in the county of Bedford, died in the 4th year of queen Elizabeth, and was buried in the church of Saint Giles, without Cripplegate, leaving Henry his son and heir, and one daughter.

^{/e} See a list of them, in Harl. MSS. No. 1499-79.

164

HENRY, the son, likewise declined taking on him any title, and having married Margaret, daughter of John, and sister of Oliver St. John, of Bletsoe, left by her three sons, Reginald, Henry, and Charles.

REGINALD, the eldest son, having by his frugality, greatly recovered his estate, reassumed the title of Earl of Kent, and baron Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthin, in the 13th year of queen Elizabeth, by the queen's especial favour, being the sixth earl of this family. He died in the 15th year of that reign, and was buried in Saint Giles's church, without Cripplegate. He married Susan, daughter of Richard Bertie, esquire, by Catharine, relict and fourth wife of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, (afterwards married to Sir John Wingfield) by whom he had no issue, so that Henry, his brother, succeeded him in titles and estate. He bore for his arms, quarterly four coats, first and fourth Grey of Ruthin, second and third quarterly Hastings and Valence; for his crest, a wivern or; for his supporters, two wiverns or.^{/a}

HENRY, seventh Earl of Kent, was, as Camden styles him, a person plentifully endowed with all the ornaments of true nobility. He was lord lieutenant of the county of Bedford, and having married Mary, one of the daughters of sir George Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheshire, widow of Edward earl of Derby, died without issue at Wrest, on January 31, 1614, and lies buried under a noble monument in the chapel adjoining to Flitton church, in Bedfordshire, which chapel he himself had founded.

CHARLES GREY, his next brother, succeeded him as Earl of Kent, and lord Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthen. He married Susan, daughter of Richard

Cotton, of Bedhampton, in the county of Southamp= ton, esquire, by whom he had a son, named Henry, and a daughter Susan, who became the wife of sir Mi=

/a Cooke's Bar. MSS.

165

chael, fourth son of sir Henry Lougueville, of Wol= erton, in the county of Buckingham, knight, who left by her a son, Charles, who, on the death of Henry, earl of Kent, his mother's only brother, without issue, after a long dispute, had the barony of Grey of Ruthin adjudged to him, and was, the 6th of February, 16 Charles I. anno 1640, summoned to parliament, as lord Grey of Ruthin, in right of his brother above- mentioned. Which Charles, lord Grey, had an only daughter and heir, Susan, married to sir Henry Yel= erton, ancestor to the earl of Sussex, who now enjoys that barony. The earl died on the 26th of Septem= ber, 1625, at his manor-house of Blonham, and lies buried by his brother in the chapel at Flitton./b

HENRY GREY, his son, succeeded him in titles and estate, being the ninth Earl of Kent of this family. He married Elizh, the second of the three daughters and coheirs of Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, but died without issue, at his house in London, on Novem= ber 21, 1639, and was buried in the same chapel ad= joining to Flitton church, as was his countess after= wards, who died in 1651.

ANTHONY GREY, then rector of the church of Bur= bache, in the county of Leicester, son of George, and grandson of Anthony Grey, of Branspeth, in the county palatine of Durham, third son of George the second earl of Kent of this name, succeeded on the death of the last earl to his titles, by virtue of the entail on the heirs male, and became the tenth Earl of Kent of this family, and was accordingly summoned to parliament, but excused himself on account of his indisposition and age. He married Magdalen, daughter of William Purefoy, of Caldecot, in the county of Warwick, esq. by whom he had five sons, Henry, John, Job, Theo= philus, and Nathaniel; and five daughters. He died in the year 1643, and was buried in the church of Bur= bache.

/b Dugd. vol. i. p. 718. Coll. Peer. vol. ii. 386.

166

HENRY GREY, the eldest son, succeeded his father in titles and estate. He was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of sir William Courteene, knight, by whom he had one son, Henry, lord Grey, who died a youth, and was buried in St. Paul's chapel, in Westmin= ster-abbey, in 1644, near his mother, who had been buried there the year before. His second wife was Amabella, daughter of sir Anthony Ben, knight, re= corder of London, and widow of Anthony Fane, third son of Francis, earl of Westmoreland, who brought a great fortune and restored the lustre of this decayed family, by whom he had two sons, Anthony, who succeeded him, and Henry, who died in his life-time, and one daughter, Elizh, married to Banister May= nard, lord Maynard. He died in 1651, and was bu= ried in the chapel at Flitton, where a monument was

erected to his memory by his countess, who died in 1698, aged 92 years.

ANTHONY GREY, the eldest son above-mentioned, twelfth Earl of Kent of this family, married Mary, daughter and sole heir of John, lord Lucas, baron of Shenfield in Essex, who, in consideration of her father's merits and services, was created baroness Lucas of Crudwell in the county of Wilts, on May 7, 1663 anno 13 Car. II. and to her heirs male and female by the earl of Kent. He died August 19, 1702,^{/a} and was buried in Flitton church, leaving by his wife, who died Nov. 1st following, one son and heir, Henry, and a daughter, Amabell.

HENRY GREY, above-mentioned, was the thirteenth Earl of Kent, and took his seat as such in the house of peers, on October the 20th, 1702, and on the death of his mother, on the 1st of November following, succeeded to the title of lord Lucas of Crudwell. In 1704, he was constituted lord Chamberlain of the queen's household, and soon afterwards lord lieutenant of the

^{/a} See his character, Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 148.

167

county of Hereford, and was sworn of the privy council. On December 14, 1706, being the fifth year of queen Anne, he was created viscount Goodrich, of Goodrich-castle in the county of Hereford, earl of Harold in the county of Bedford, and marquis of Kent, and on the 28th of April, 1710, he was farther advanced to the title of duke of Kent. In the year 1711, he was constituted lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum, for the county of Bedford; and next year elected knight of the garter. In the first year of king George the first he was appointed constable of Windsor-castle; in 1716, lord Steward of the king's household, and in 1718, lord privy seal. He married, first, Jemima, eldest daughter of Thomas, lord Crew of Stene, by Anne his second wife, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters. Of the sons, Anthony, the eldest, stiled earl of Harold, was called up by writ to the house of peers, by the title of lord Lucas of Crudwell, and married the lady Mary Tufton, fourth daughter of Thomas, earl of Thanet, afterwards married to John, earl Gower. He died in 1723, in his father's life-time, without issue. Henry, Lucas, and George, the other sons, died young. Of the daughters, Amabell, the eldest, married John Campbell, viscount Glenorchy, late earl of Bredalbane, in Scotland, of whom hereafter. Jemima married John, earl of Ashburnham. Anne married lord Charles Cavendish, third son of William, duke of Devonshire. — Mary married the rev. Dr. Gregory, canon of Christ church; the others died infants. The duke married, secondly, in 1729, Sophia, daughter of William Bentinck, earl of Portland, and by her, who died in 1748, had one daughter, Anne Sophia, married to Dr. John Egerton, son of the bishop of Hereford, and a son, George, who died an infant. Amabell, the duke's eldest daughter, having married lord viscount Glenorchy, as above-mentioned, died at Copenhagen in 1726. She had by him one son, who died an infant, and one daughter, Jemima, both born in Denmark. This

168

daughter, Jemima Campbel, being the only surviving child of her mother, and being the eldest grand-daughter of the duke of Kent, was, in 1740, contracted to the honorable Philip York, eldest son and heir apparent to Philip, then lord, and afterwards earl of Hardwicke, chancellor of Great Britain; soon after which, the duke was created, on May the 9th that year, a marquis, by the title of Marquis Grey, to him and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to Jemima Campbel, his grand-daughter above-mentioned, and the heirs male of her body; after which, on May the 22d following the above marriage took place. The duke of Kent died on June the 5th, 1740,^{/a} being then lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Bedford, by which the titles of duke and earl of Kent became extinct, as well as those of earl of Harold, and viscount Goodrich; but the titles of marchioness Grey, and baroness Lucas of Crudwell, devolved on the lady Jemima his grand-daughter, wife of the honorable Philip York, above mentioned, afterwards earl of Hardwicke, but since deceased, by whom she had two daughters. The marchioness of Grey bore for her arms, in a lozenge quarterly, first Campbel, quarterly first and fourth, girony of eight pieces, or and sable; second argent a galley sable, with one mast, sail furled, and oars in action; third or, a fess cheque argent and azure. Second quarter, barry of six pieces argent and azure, for Grey. Third quarter, argent a fess between six amulets gules, for Lucas. Fourth quarter, azure a lion rampant argent, for Crew. Her supporters, two wiverns or, their wings disclosed. The duke of Kent bore for his crest, a wivern or.

- - -

IT has been already observed, that the Saxons, when they divided this realm into provinces, (called in their language shires, and in Latin, comitatus, i. e. counties,)

^{/a} Coll. Peer. vol. ii. p. 388, 390. Collins's Hist. Coll. p. 49.

169

framed the government of them from the antient constitution of the Romans, from whom it was derived to them by their German ancestors,^{/b} in conformity to which, they constituted certain of their chief men to preside over their shires, whom they denominated in their own language, ealdormen, (and in Latin, comites and consules.) King Alfred, for the more ready administration of justice, allowed these ealdormen, or counts, to make deputies, who were called vice comites, or viscounts, and in their own tongue, sheriffs, i. e. the shyre-reeve, from the Saxon word gerefa, or gereva, i. e. provost, præfect, or steward, to distribute justice to the people in their provincial, or county courts. This office of sheriff is supposed, by the best authorities, to have been constituted by that king, when he new modelled this realm into different shires and provinces. That it was in being soon after may be learnt from Ingulphus, p. 876, where, in a grant of king Edric to Crowland-abbey, about the year 984, mention is made of this vice-comes, or sheriff, among his other ministers; and afterwards in this subscription – Ego Alfer vice-comes audivi. In the same author, p. 912, edit. Franckf. one Normannus is mentioned as vice-comes, or sheriff

to Edric Streon, ealdorman, or earl of Mercia, who lived about the year 1007. The office of vice-comes is mentioned likewise in the laws of king Edward the confessor.^{/c} These ealdormen, or, as they were afterwards called by the Danes, eorlas, (from which name is derived that of our modern earl) in process of time, either by their ceasing to be officary, and becoming merely titular; or, by reason of their high employments, and attendance on the king's person, not being able to transact the business of that county, were, by his approbation, freed from the trouble, and the sheriff, who was before only a deputy, and subordinate to the

^{/b} See above, p. xlvi.

^{/c} See Wilkins, p. 205, and Seldon's Titles of Honor, p. 762.

170

earl, as the earl was to the king, became the king's immediate officer in his respective county, transacting all the king's business in it: for though the earl reserved the honour to himself, yet the whole labour was laid on the sheriff, who, notwithstanding he is still called vice-comes, is entirely independent of, and in nothing subject to the earl, the king, by his letters patent, committing custodiam comitatus to the sheriff alone.^{/a} They were usually men of high rank and great power in the realm, having one or more counties committed to them by the king at his pleasure, either in custody or at a ferm certain. To them the king usually committed (together with the counties) his castles and manors lying within their bailiwick. They provided the castles with ammunition and other necessaries, and they stocked and improved his manors; in short, the sheriff was the king's farmer, or bailiff, and the collector of all his rents and revenues within his district.^{/b} As such he is called by Ethelwerd, exactor regis, i. e. the king's receiver, and by others, questor provinciæ. His duty was then, as it still is, to do the justice of his county, and to keep the public peace, of which lie is within it the principal conservator, in aid of which he has the power of raising the posse comitatus; and as keeper of the king's peace he is, both by common law and by his commission, during his office, the first man in the county, and superior in rank to any nobleman therein. As to his judicial capacity, he hears and determines all causes, not exceeding forty shillings value, in his own court, called the county court, of which more has been mentioned before, and he has also a judicial power in several other civil cases. In his ministerial capacity, he executes writs and processes, proclaims

^{/a} Blackstone's Com. vol. i. p. 339.

^{/b} Madox's Excheq. p. 634 and 643.

171

statutes, returns juries, and makes return of writs for electing knights of the shire, &c.

In whatever manner the sheriffs might have been appointed or chosen before the Norman conquest, it is certain, from that period they continued to be appointed by the king at his pleasure, till the latter end of the reign of king Edward I. who, by statute in his 28th year, granted the election of sheriff to the peo=

ple of each county, if they list, as the statute says, excepting in those where the shrievalty was hereditary, as it still continues to be in the county of Westmoreland. Notwithstanding which, king Edward II. continued to appoint sheriffs in several counties, where, I suppose, the people did not list to elect them; and in those which did choose them, those popular elections grew so tumultuous, that they were put an end to by the statute of 9 Edward II. which enacted, that the sheriffs should from thenceforth be assigned by the chancellor, treasurer, and judges, as persons in whom that trust might be with confidence reposed, from such as had sufficient lands in the county to answer the king and his people. By the statutes of 14 Edward III. 23 Henry VI. and 21 Henry VIII. the chancellor, treasurer, president of the king's council, the chief justices, and chief baron, are to make this election, and that on the morrow of All Souls, in the exchequer; and the king's letters patent, appointing the new sheriffs used commonly to bear date the 6th day of November, and the custom now is, and has been, at least ever since the reign of Henry VI. for all the judges, together with all the other great officers, to meet in the exchequer chamber on the morrow of All Souls yearly, (which day is now altered to the morrow of St. Martin, by the last act for abbreviating Michaelmas term) and then and there propose three persons to the king, who afterwards appoints one of them to be sheriff. But though this is the general practice, yet frequently, for parti-

172

cular reasons, the king omits appointing any one of the three persons so proposed, and some time after, by the sole authority of the crown, appoints one not nominated to him as above, who is called from thence a pocket sheriff, a custom of some time standing, and uniformly continued at this day. Sheriffs, by virtue of several old statutes, are to continue their office but for one year; and yet it has been said, that a sheriff may be appointed *durante bene placito*, or during the king's pleasure, and so is the form of the royal writ; therefore, till a new sheriff is named, his office cannot be determined, unless by his own death, or the death of the king. And by the statute of 1 Richard II. no man, who has served the office of sheriff for one year, can be compelled to serve the same again within three years after.^a The under-sheriff usually performs the duties of the office, a very few only excepted, where the personal presence of the high-sheriff is necessary; for which purpose there is a large indenture signed and sealed between him and his under-sheriff at the time of his entering on his office. The principal personal attendance which is required of the high sheriff of this county is twice a year, at the assizes and general goal delivery, held at the county town of Maidstone, to which he comes on the commission day in great parade of equipage, with his under sheriff, bailiffs, and other officers, and remains there attendant on the judges, and business of the assizes, till the whole is finished, and the judges have left the town; when he too departs home, leaving the execution of the criminals, and such matters, to the under sheriff and his

officers.

In Hilary term next after the sheriff is out of office, he and his under sheriff are sworn to yield and give a just and true account to the king, and his officers, in the exchequer of the king's debts, wherewith

/a Madox's Excheq. p. 638. Blacks. Com. vol. i. p. 340 et seq.

173

he is charged by the green wax of the exchequer, and other particulars which have happened within the compass of his office, and of all other profits whatsoever, due and belonging to the king, and chargeable to him to answer for; after which he leaves the farther trouble in passing his account to the care of his under sheriff. The transacting of which, and obtaining the sheriff's quietus, or discharge, became so troublesome and expensive, from the delays made by the officers concerned in it, and the variety of fees demanded by them, that the legislature thought it necessary to pass an act in the 3d year of George I. not only for his greater ease in the execution of this office of sheriff, but for the ascertaining the fees to be paid by him in suing out his patent, and passing his accounts, and the preventing the officers and clerks from retarding and hindering the passing of them; and the inrolment and delivery of his quietus in due time; and for establishing a new oath of office, in the room of the old one; and as the profers payable at the exchequer by the sheriff remained then the same as they antiently were, though many of the rents and premises, out of which they were payable, were alienated from the crown, the lord treasurer, and great officers of the exchequer, were enabled, at the request of the sheriff, to reduce and settle the same to such sums as they should think just and reasonable, with regard to the amount and value of such rents and certainties at present in the county, which, when so settled, were to be the profers payable by the respective sheriff.

The fees allowed by the above act to be taken of the several sheriffs by the officers and clerks in the exchequer and chancery, amounted all together to the sum of four thousand pounds or thereabouts; and as it was justly thought unreasonable, that the sheriffs of this kingdom, who were obliged to take upon them that troublesome and expensive office for the service

174

of their country, should pay so large a sum themselves, an act passed that year, for setting apart the sum of four thousand pounds yearly in the exchequer, for paying the expences they were at in suing out their patents, passing their accounts, and obtaining their quietus, according to the several proportions therein recited, in which the sum allowed to the sheriff of Kent is one hundred and eight pounds ten shillings; notwithstanding this allowance, the expence of serving the office for this county generally amounts to about three hundred pounds.

There are many instances of the great nobility of the kingdom, women as well as men, being in early times appointed to this office, and among them are

several archbishops and bishops, as may be seen in the rolls of those times. For example, earl Gospatrick bought the sheriffwic of Northumberland of William the Conqueror; Robert earl of Leicester had the county of Hereford granted, by king Stephen, to him and his heirs; king Richard I. gave the sheriff-wick of Yorkshire to the highest bidder; William, bishop of Ely, the chancellor, offered the king for the sheriffdom of the counties of York, Lincoln, and Northampton, fifteen hundred marks in hand, and one hundred more increment, or increase, for those counties above the usual ferm every year of each; Geoffrey, archbishop of York, offered the king for the sheriffdom of Yorkshire, only three thousand marks, and one hundred more increment, upon which he was made sheriff of that county./a Henry III. by his letters patent, committed the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk to Hubert de Burgh, chief justicier of England, during pleasure, and commanded all persons therein to be intendant and respondent to him as the king's bailiff and sheriff; and in all letters and precepts directed to the sheriff, there was an injunction for

/a Madox's Excheq. p. 634. 635.

175

all archbishops, dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts, bishops, barons, &c. to assist him in the execution of them, which shews the great extent of his authority; but since the constitution of the office of lord-lieutenant this has been omitted, and his power much abridged./b The same king, by letters patent, committed the county of Southampton to Peter, bishop of Winchester, and in the 3d year of that king he was accounted as sheriff of the same./c Queen Isabel had the sheriffwic of Cornwall several years before, as well as after her husband, king Edward II.'s death. Margaret, widow of Edward earl of Cornwall held this office in the county of Rutland the last five years of king Edward I. and as many of king Edward II. It is said that she was sheriff fourteen years, as was her husband, Edmund earl of Cornwall, son of Richard, king of the Romans, from the 17th to the 28th, and in the 30th of that reign, but it is not mentioned of what county./d And after the next three years Margaret, the wife of Piers Gaveston, earl of Cornwall, answered to king Edward II. the profits of that county. Elizh, countess of Salisbury, had the county of Wiltshire committed to her the 21st of king Henry III. Each of these having her shire clerk, or substitute under her. King Henry III. made his son, prince Edward, the five last years of his reign, sheriff of Bedford and Buckingham. The Black Prince was often sheriff of Cornwall under king Edward III. and prince Henry, in the life-time of king Henry IV. was sheriff of the same./e William earl of Salisbury was sheriff of different counties for several years during the reign of king John. The earls of Warwick were often sheriffs of the counties of Warwick and Leicesters, under king Edward III. and of the county of

/b Philipott, p. 17. /c Madox's Excheq. p. 636.

/d Philipot, p. 17. Spelman, in his Glossary. p. 555.

/e Philipot, p. 18.

Worcester most part of that reign. Ralph earl of Chester, was sheriff of that county the 1st of king Henry III. and of Lancashire in the 2d year of the same king. Walter, archbishop of York, was sheriff of Nottingham in the 54th and 55th of king Henry III. Hilarius, bishop of Lincoln, was sheriff of Lincolnshire from the 9th to the 13th of that reign; and Hilarius, bishop of Chichester, was sheriff of Sussex and Surry in the 8th year of king Henry II. There are many more instances of earls, archbishops, and bishops, being sheriffs of different counties; but those mentioned above are sufficient to shew the dignity and eminence this office was held in. Before the reign of queen Elizabeth, as may be seen by the above account, some counties were joined with others lying next to them, for the ease of the service of the sheriff; as Sussex and Surry, Devon and Cornwall, Somerset and Dorset, Hants and Wilts, Warwick and Leicestershire, Norfolk and Suffolk, Essex and Hertford, Nottingham and Derby, Oxford and Berks, Bucks and Bedford, Cambridge and Huntingdon; since which, by reason of the increase of gentry able to bear the office in them, they have been separated, each county in the realm having now a distinct sheriff to itself, excepting the two last mentioned./a

King Henry VI. in his 18th year, made this title of vice-comes or viscount, honorary, and made it a degree of state among the peers of this realm, by creating John lord Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont, which name and title of viscount, though it is the same word as, both in Latin and French, denominated our officary sheriff, yet it has not the least connexion with it, being merely honorary.

I shall now give a CATALOGUE of the VICE-COMITES or SHERIFFS OF KENT, as they are registered in the Pipe rolls, and other records and evidences.

/a Act 8th and 13th Elizabeth.

- - -

SHERIFFS/b OF THE COUNTY OF KENT.

OSWARD was the first of them that I can find, who held this office in the reign of king William the Confessor, as appears by the record of Domesday, and had then great possessions in this county.

Hamo de Crevequer was Sheriff of Kent in the reign of king William the Conqueror, and is frequently mentioned as such in the book of Domesday, under the denomination of Hamo vice comes, and in many deeds and writings of that time, under that of Hamo dapifer, i. e. the king's seneschal or steward. He continued sheriff, as was then not unusual, during life, which was prolonged beyond the middle of the reign of king Henry II. for in the year 1111, being the 12th of that reign, Hugh, abbot of St. Austin's, granted to him the lands of Bodesham and Smetetun. Quod ipse, as the deed says, si opus fuerit, ecclesiae et mihi, vel successoribus meis de predictis in comi-

tatu vel in curia regis contra aliquem baronem, consulat adjuvet, et succurrat. At the same time Hamo re= stored to that abbey the town of Fordwich in these words: Hamo Cantii vicecomes et Henrici regis Anglo= rum dapifer timore Dei ductus, reddo, etc.

William de Aynsford succeeded Hamo, and conti= nued so during the remainder of king Henry I. His arms were, frettee ermine, as carved on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury.

Norman Fitz Dering was Sheriff under king Ste= phen,^{/c} as appears by a writ of queen Maud, directed to him. He was a descendant of that Dering, who, as the book of Domesday informs us, held Farning=

^{/b} The arms of the several sheriffs, not described here, may be found under the several parishes in which they resided.

^{/c} Madox's Excheq. p. 224.

178

ham in the time of king Edward the Confessor. He bore for his arms, argent a fess azure; and having married Matilda, only sister and heir of William de lpre, earl of Kent, was ancestor to the Derings of Sur= renderen.

Ruallon de Valoignes in the latter part of king Ste= phen's reign. He was possessed of Swerdling in Pe= tham, Repton in Ashford, and Tremworth in Crun= dal, at which seats he alternately resided. He had this county in ferm from king Stephen, at the time when most, if not all, the counties were let to ferm, at the rent of two hundred and sixty pounds, ad pen= sam, and seventy-six pounds and twenty pence, de nu= mero. He was likewise sheriff in the first year of king Henry II. anno 1154, as appears by the Pipe= office, where the sheriff's accounts are inrolled.

Ralph Picot, from the 2d to the 7th year of the same reign inclusive. Adam Picot supplied part of this last year, and Hugh de Dover the rest.

Hugh de Dover, son of Fulbert de Dover, who held the castle of Chilham, and other Kentish fees for his support, in the defence of Dover castle, was sheriff from the 8th to the 11th of that reign inclusive. He dwelt sometimes at Chilham castle and sometimes at Kingston.^{/a}

Richard de Luci, in the 13th year of the same reign.^{/b}

Gervas de Cornhill, from the 16th to the 20th year of king Henry II. inclusive, his seat being at Luke= dale, in Littlebourn. Reginald de Warren was joined with him in the 16th year.^{/c} In the year 1170, king Henry II. kept his Easter at Windsor, whence he came to London, and there put out of office most of the sheriffs of England, and put them to ransom/^d for

^{/a} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 461.

^{/b} Madox's Excheq. p. 136.

^{/c} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 83.

^{/d} Madox's Excheq. p. 12.

179

misdeemeanors. In the 21st year of this reign Robert Fitzbernard was joined with him in his office.

Robert Fitzbernard above-mentioned, exercised this office alone, from the end of the above year to the

30th of that reign. His capital mansion was at Kingsdown, near Wrotham.

William Fitznigel de Muneville in the 30th year of it; and William Fitz Philip was joined with him. This family of De Muneville were lords of Folkestone.

Allan de Valoignes (de Tremworth) from the 30th to the end of king Henry II. His residence, according to the custom of his ancestors, was sometimes at Tremworth, and sometimes at Repton and Swerdling.

Henry de Cornhill, son of Gervas above-mentioned, in the 1st, 2d, and 3d years of king Richard I.'s reign. His seat was at Lukedale.

Reginald, son of Gervas de Cornhill, from the 4th to the 9th year of that reign inclusive, and in the last year of it.

Gervas de Cornhill, in the 4th year of king John.^e

Reginald de Cornhill, from the 11th of that reign/^f during the remainder of it; in the 12th year of which John Fitz Vinon, of Haringe in Sellindge, was joined with him in the execution of this office. His seat was at Minster, in Thanet, which was, from his being so constantly sheriff, denominated Sheriff's Court, which name it retains at this day; nay, from this circumstance, his own name was discontinued, and he was called Reginald le Viscount, and his relict, in a grant of land to the chapel of Lukedale, is stiled in the deed, Vicecomitissa Cantii. He bore for his arms, Two lions passant, debruised with a bendlet, as may be seen on the roof of Canterbury cloisters.

^e Madox's Excheq. p. 194. ^f Ibid. p. 225.

180

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY III. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1216.

Hubert de Burgh, that great subject, who was afterwards earl of Kent and constable of Dover castle, from the 1st to the 7th of it inclusive, during which time Hugh de Windlesore, of Warehorn, was joined with him as his assistant. Hubert had this county in ferm. He was justice itinerant at the time he was sheriff, notwithstanding it had been ordained otherwise in the 1st of Richard I.^a In the 8th year Roger Grimstone was joined as an assistant with him, and continued so the two next years. In the 11th year of that reign William Brito was joined with him, and continued his assistant in that office till the 17th year of it.^b

Bertram de Criol, lord of Ostenhanger, and constable of Dover-castle, from the 17th to the 22d, and so on till the end of the first half of the 23d year of it, whose grandson was usually stiled the Great Lord of Kent, on account of the great possessions in this county, which accrued to him in right of his wife. Alianore, one of the daughters, and at length coheir of Hamon de Crevequer, lord of Leeds castle, and of Maud his wife, daughter and heir of William de Averanches, lord of Folkestone.

Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, for the last half of the 23d of it, and for the two years following. He was at that time possessed of the manor of Bilsington.

Peter de Saubaudia (or of Savoy) being earl of Savoy, and uncle, by the mother's side, to Alianore, wife to king Henry III. was made earl of Richmond, in Yorkshire, and lord warden of the cinque ports. He dwelt in the Strand, in London, at the house since

/a Madox's Excheq. p. 225 and 640. /b Philipott, p. 20.

181

called, from him, the Savoy. He was sheriff of Kent in the 26th year of king Henry III. and Bertram de Criol was joined with him.

Bertram de Criol above mentioned, who had been sheriff before, in the former part of this reign, held this office in the 27th year of it, and John de Cobham was joined with him that year, and he held it alone from the 27th to the end of the 32d year of it.

Reginald de Cobham, son of Henry, from the beginning of the 33d to the end of the 40th year of it. In the 41st year Walter de Bersted (afterwards constable of Dover castle) was joined with him; in the 42d he executed it alone, in which year he died, and Roger de Northwood, and his other executors, answered for the profits due from him./c After which Hugh de Montford, the king's nephew, is said, by Pat. 48, memb. 12, to have had the custody of the county of Kent, and the hundred of Middleton, granted to him for the remainder of the year, after Reginald de Cobham's death, whose executors only answered for certain ferm and profits due from him to the king, on account of his late office.

Fulk Peyforer, in the 43d year of this reign. His seat was sometimes at North-court in Easling, and sometimes at Colebridge-castle in Boughton Malherbe. His arms, Argent six fleurs de lis azure, are still remaining on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury.

John de Cobham, eldest son of John de Cobham before mentioned, by the daughter of Warine Fitz Benedict, his first wife, in the 44th year of it. He served the first part of the 45th, and Robert Walleran served the rest, and Walter de Redmaredg was under him.

John de Cobham was likewise sheriff in the 46th and 47th years of this reign, and Robert Walleran and Thomas Delaway were under him. His seat was at

/c Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 65.

182

Monkton in Thanet. He bore for his arms, as all his descendants did, Gules on a chevron or, three lions rampant sable.

Roger de Leyborne, in the 48th year of it, and Fulk Peyforer had the custody of the county the latter part of that year, and three parts of the 49th year. Roger de Leyborne was sheriff again in the 50th year, and John de Bourne was joined with him, and so continued till the 52d year of it, and Fulk de Peyforer had the custody of the county again the last three parts of that year. His seat was at Leyborne castle.

Stephen de Penchester, the 53d and two following years, and Henry de Leeds was his assistant or shire clerk. He was constable of Dover castle and warden of the five ports. His seat was at Peshurst.

Henry Malmains, of Pluckly and Waldershare, in the 56th year of it, being the last of this reign.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD I.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1272.

Henry Malmains above mentioned, continued sheriff part of the 1st year, when he died, and John his son answered for the profits of the county for the first half year, and William de Hever served the office the other half of the year. In this year the king sent his letters to the sheriffs of the several counties, to make provision for his coronation, to be delivered to his constable of his castle of Windsor by Easter-eve at farthest; among others, the Sheriff of this county was to furnish within his district, to be approved of by the bearer of these letters, forty oxen and cows, forty hogs, two boars, forty live and fat muttoms, two thousand and one hundred capons and hens, and twenty-five bacons, the cost to be paid at the king's exchequer. Dated 10th of February 1274./a In the

/a Claus. 2 Ed. I. h. 13. Rym. Fœd. vol. ii. p. 21.

183

same manner, as occasion required, writs were sent to the sheriffs for provisions for the king's household at the meeting of the parliament and other festivities. They were a kind of purveyors to the king for even cloaths, furniture, or whatever else he wanted./b The arms of Henry Malmains were, Gules three right hands couped argent, as may be learnt from the quarterings in the coat armour of the Derings of Surrenden.

William de Hever above mentioned, of Hever castle, continued on in the beginning of the 2d year of this reign, and William Haute of Petham served the remainder of it./c

William de Valoignes, of Swerdling and Repton, from the 3d to the 6th year of it inclusive, though part of the last year was supplied by Henry Perot, of Knowlton./d

Robert Scotton, from the 7th to the 10th of this reign inclusive, in which last year he died, and Robert his son accounted for the remainder of that year. He kept his shrievalty at Cheriton.

Peter de Huntingfield, of Huntingfield, a manor in Easling, so called from this family, in the 11th, 12th, and 13th years. His principal seats were, the above manor, and West Wickham, in this county. He bore for his arms, Or a fess gules between three tor=teauxes.

Hamon de Gatton, of Throwley, in the 14th year. His arms, as formerly in a window in the church of Selling, were, Chequy azure and argent.

William de Chellesfield, so named from the manor of Chellesfield, of which he and his ancestors had been many years possessed, in the 15th, 16th, and 17th years of this reign.

/b Madox's Hist. Excheq. p. 234 et seq.

/c Kilburne, p. 390. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 14.

/d Philipott, p. 21.

184

William de Bramshott, so named of a place in Hamp=

shire, of which he and his ancestors were lords, in the 18th and 19th years.

Sir John de Northwood, son of sir Roger Northwood, of Northwood, in Milton, in the 20th year of this reign, for the latter part of which Richard de Cumbe, and Simon de Cumbe, his son and heir, served for him. In the 21st year he was sheriff again, and John de Bourne was joined with him.

John de Bourne, of Sharsted, in Doddington, had the custody of this county in the 22d, 23d, and 24th years of it.

William Trussell was sheriff in the 25th and 26th years.

Henry de Apulderfield, of Apulderfield, now called Apperfield, in Cowdham, served the latter part of the 26th year, but was sheriff alone in the 27th.

Sir John de Northwood above mentioned was again sheriff in the 28th year.

Henry de Cobham, of Roundal, in Shorne, younger brother of sir John de Cobham, lord of Cobham, in the 29th, 30th, and part of the 31st years of this reign, in which last year the barons of the Exchequer appointed Elias de Morton, of Doddingdale, in Canterbury, to serve in his stead. This Henry de Cobham is frequently written in old rolls, Henry Cobham le Uncle, because surviving his brother, he was uncle to Henry lord Cobham.

Waresius de Valoyns, as the name then began to be spelt, of Tremworth, the latter part of the 31st and in the 32d year of it.

Sir John Northwood was again sheriff in the 33d and 34th of it.

William de Cosenton, of Cosenton, in Aylesford, in the 35th year, whose arms are carved on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury.

185

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD II. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1307.

Sir Henry de Cobham, of Roundal, in Shorne, was again sheriff in the 1st year.

John le Blund, of Sundridge place, in Bromley, in the 2d, 3d, and 4th years, and dying in the 5th, when he was likewise sheriff, Edward his son served out the remainder of the year for him, and continued in the office part of the year following.

William de Basing, of Kenardington, who is in the roll of those knights who accompanied king Edward I. in his victorious expedition into Scotland, was sheriff in the 7th year of this reign, and John de Handloe, the younger, of Courtopstreet, in Limne, was joined with him. This William was also sheriff the next year, during which he died, and Margaret, his widow, accounted for the profits of it, as the Pipe-rolls inform us.

Sir Henry de Cobham again, in the 9th year.

John de Malmains, of Malmains, in Stoke, in the 10th and part of the 11th year, the year after which he was committed prisoner to the Fleet, quia absentavit se de compoto suo.

John Fremingham, of Fremingham, now Farningham, the last half of the 11th year, and for three

parts of the 12th year, when Henry de Sarden was joined as an assistant with him. He bore for his arms, Argent a fess gules, between three Cornish choughs sable, as on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury.

William Septvans, son and heir of sir Robert Septvans, whose seat was at Milton, near Canterbury, part of the 13th and in the 14th year of this reign, and Henry de Sarden was his assistant. He continued in the 15th and part of the 16th, and Ralph Savage, of Milsted, was joined with him, whose arms are remaining on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury.

186

John de Shelving, son of Thomas de Shelving, of Wodensborough, part of the 16th and part of the 17th year, and John de Fremingham was his assistant in it. Which

John de Fremingham served the office alone the remainder of those years, as he did entirely the 18th and part of the 19th of the reign of this unfortunate prince, and Ralph de St. Laurence served out the residue for him. Thomas de Toniford accounted for the profits of his office for him.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD III. WHO BEGUN HIS REIGN IN 1326.

Ralph de St. Laurence was sheriff in the 1st year of this reign.

William de Orlanston, in the 2d year, as well as the next following, when John de Shelving above mention was joined with him. His arms were, Two chevrons on a canton a lion passant, in imitation of the Criols, his lords paramount.

John de Shelving abovementioned was sheriff alone in the 4th year, but died within it, as appears by the inquisition taken after his death, and John de Walmer supplied the rest of the year for him.

Roger de Raynham served part of the 5th year of this reign, and John de Bourn served the remainder.

Thomas de Brockhull, of Brockhull, in Saltwood, in the 6th year, and Laurence de St. Laurence served as his assistant for part of the year, but in the 7th year Thomas de Brockhull served the office alone, whose arms are on the cloisters at Canterbury, and in several churches in this county.

Stephen de Cobham, of Roundal, in Shorne, son and heir of Henry de Cobham le Uncle above mentioned, in the 8th, 9th, and 10th of this reign.

Thomas de Brockhull above mentioned sheriff again in the 11th year.

187

William Morant of Morant's court, in Chevening, in the 12th and 13th years of this reign. During his shrievalty the king issued a mandate to him, to take care that but one bell should be rung in any steeple towards the sea coast in this county.

Henry de Valoyns of Repton, in Ashford, in the 14th year.

John de Mereworth of Mereworth castle, in the 15th year, as he was in the 16th, when John de Vielston, now Filson, in Shoreham, was joined with him.

John de Vielston beforementioned, from the 16th to

the 20th year inclusive.

William de Langley, of Knolton, in the 21st year. His arms are on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury, and the windows of several churches in this county.

John de Fremingham before mentioned, again in the 22d year, and Richard Stone was his deputy.

William de Langley, of Knolton, again from the 23d to the 25th inclusive, and part of the 26th, and Arnold Savage of Bobbing, served part of that year for him.

James de la Pine part of the 26th and part of the 27th year, which Stephen Brode kept for him. He was possessed of Helburgh, in Reculver, and Easthall, in Murston, in which last he kept his shrievalty.

William Apulderfield of Bedmancore, in Linstead, descended from those of Cowdham, part of the 27th, and entirely the 28th year. He bore the same arms as those of Cowdham.

Reginald de Dike, of Sheldwich, in the 29th year. He married Lora, widow of Sampson At-leeze, and by having the guardianship of his children, much improved his own estate, and purchased lands in Shepey and Sheldwich in this county, and in Rutlandshire. He lies buried in Sheldwich church.

Gilbert de Hells, of Hells'-court, in Ash, and of St. Margaret Hells, in Darent, in the 30th year. He

188

was son of Betram de Hells, lieutenant of Dover castle, under Reginald de Cobham. His arms, sable a bend argent, are carved on the roof of Canterbury cloisters.

William de Apulderfield again, in the 31st year.

Ralph de Fremingham, of Fremingham, in the 32d year.

William Makenade of Makenade house, in Preston, near Faversham, in the 33d year, at the end of which he died. He kept his shrievalty at Makenade.

William de Apulderfield again, in the 34th, and two next years.

William Pimpe of Pimpe's court, in Nettleded, in the 37th year.

William de Apulderfield again, in the 38th year.

Jeffery Colepeper of Bayhall, in Pembury, and Preston, in Aylesford, part of the 39th year. His arms are still remaining in the windows of many of the churches in this county, and on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury.

John Colepeper of Bayhall, the other part of the 39th and the whole of the 40th year.

Sir Richard At-leeze of Leeze-court, in Sheldwich, in the 41st year. His arms were placed in Sheldwich church.

John Brockhull of Brockhull, in Saltwood, in the 42d year.

John Colepeper of Bayhall, again, in the 43d year.

William Pimpe of Pimpe's-court, again, in the 45th year.

John Barrey of the Moat, in Sevington, in the 46th year. His arms are on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury.

Jeffrey Colepeper of Preston, in Aylesford, in the

47th year.

Robert Nottingham of Bayford, in Sittingbourn, in the 48th year, and kept his shrievalty at the above place, in which year he died; Richard de Southwell

189

served the remainder of it for him. His arms were, Paly wavy of four pieces, gules and argent.

William Pimpe again served the office in the 49th year, but died before the end of it, and Reginald his son served the remainder of it for him.

Nicholas at Crouch, of Great Chart, so named from his habitation near the Cross, in the 50th year.

Henry de Apulderfield of Otterpley, in Challock, in the 51st year, in which year this victorious prince died.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING RICHARD II. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1377.

Thomas de Cobham of Roundal, in Shorne, in the 1st year, and William de Modyngham was his deputy.

John de Fremingham, of Fremingham, or Farningham, as it is now called, in the 2d year.

James de Peckham of Yaldham, in Wrotham, in the 3d year.

William Septvans of Milton Septvans, near Canterbury, in the 4th year, and kept his shrievalty there.

Arnold Savage of Bobbing-court, near Sittingbourn, where he had a castellated house, in the 5th year, and was a man of great note in his time. His arms are on the roof of Canterbury cloisters, and in several churches in this county.

Thomas Brockhull of Calehill, in Little Chart, in the 6th and 7th years.

Robert Corbie of Boughton Malherbe, in the 8th year.

Arnold Savage of Bobbing, again in the 9th year.

Ralph St. Leger of Ulcombe, in the 10th year, whose arms are on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury, and painted in the windows of several churches in this county.

William Guldeford of Hemsted, in Benenden, in the 11th year. His arms are carved on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury.

190

James de Peckham of Yaldham above mentioned, again in the 12th year.

William Burceston of Burston, in Hunton, descended out of the county of Southampton, in the 13th year.

Richard de Berham, son of Henry de Berham, of Berham-court, in Teston, in the 14th year.

Thomas Chiche of the Dungeon, near Canterbury, whose arms may be seen carved in stone in the church of St. Mary Bredin, in Canterbury, and on a brass plate in Milton church, near Sittingbourn.

William Barrey, son of John above mentioned, and likewise of the Moat, in Sevington, in the 16th year.

John de Fremingham above mentioned was again sheriff part of the 17th year, and Thomas Colepeper of Pembury, served the remainder of it.

Thomas Colepeper above mentioned continued all the 18th year.

Nicholas Haut of Wadenhall, in Stelling, in the

19th year, and kept his shrievalty there. His arms were, Or, a cross engrailed gules, as on the roof of the cloisters of Canterbury, and in many of the neighbouring churches.

Thomas St. Leger of Otterden, in the 20th year.

Nicholas Potin, who resided at Queen-court, in Ospringe, and kept his shrievalty there, was sheriff in the 21st year.

John Boteler of Gravenny, in the 22d year, being the last of king Richard's reign. His arms were, Sable, three cups covered or, a bordure of the second, as may be seen in Milton, by Sittingbourn, and Gravenny churches.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY IV. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1399.

Robert Clifford of Bobbing, in the 1st year.

Thomas Lodelow, descended out of Wiltshire, in the 2d year, but died before the end of it, and John

191

Digg, of Digg's-court, in Barham, discharged the office for the remainder of the year, whose arms may be seen in the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury, as well as in many churches in this county.

Thomas Chiche of the Dungeon, in St. Mary Breddin's parish, Canterbury, in the 3d year.

Richard Clitherow of Goldstanton, in Ash, near Sandwich, who was constituted admiral of the seas, from the Thames mouth westward, was sheriff in the 4th year and most part of the 5th.

Thomas Swinbourne, owner of several estates in the county of Essex, in the 6th year, and kept his shrievalty at Thevegate, in Smeeth,

Michael Horn of Horn's-place, in Appledore, in the 7th year, and kept his shrievalty there.

Edward Haut of Haut's place, in Petham, and of Bourne, in the 8th year.

William Snaith of Addington, in the 9th year.

Reginald Pimp of Pimp's court, in East Farleigh, son of William Pimp of Nettlested, in the 10th year.

John Darell of Calehill, in Little Chart, a younger branch of those at Sesay, in Yorkshire, who was steward to archbishop Chicheley, and elder brother to sir William Darell, under treasurer of England, was sheriff in the 11th year.

William Notbeame, descended out of Suffolk, where his family was of gentility, but whose residence was at Ash, near Sandwich, in the 12th year, and in the 7th year of king Henry V. was returned among those who were said, portare arma antiqua.

William Cheney of Shurland, in Shepey, in the 13th year, being the last of king Henry IV. He bore for his arms, Argent, on a bend sable, three mullets or, being his own paternal arms, and also the additional coat of Shurland, being Azure, six lioncels rampart argent, three, two, and one, a canton ermine, which last coat is carved on the roof of the cloisters in Canterbury.

192

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY V. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1412.

William Cheney above mentioned continued the 1st year.

Robert Clifford beforementioned, again in the 2d and 3d years.

William Langley of Knolton, in the 4th year.

John Darell of Calehill before mentioned, again in the 5th year.

Richard Clitherow of Ash, again in the 6th year.

John Burgh of Etonbridge, in the 7th year. During whose shrievalty there came a special writ to him from the king, commanding him to elect out of the most fit and able knights and esquires of the county, that bore arms from antiquity, twelve of the most sufficient, to serve as lances for the defence of the kingdom.

William Haut of Hautsborne, some part of the 8th and all the 9th year.

John Darell of Calehill, in the 10th year, being the last in king Henry V.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY VI. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1422.

John Darell of Calehill was continued the 1st year.

William Cheney of Shurland, in the 2d year.

John Rykeld of Eslingham, in Friendsbury, in the 3d year, and kept his shrievalty there.

William Clifford of Bobbing, again in the 4th year.

William Colepeper of Preston, in Aylesford, son of sir John Colepeper, in the 5th year.

Thomas Ellis of Burton, in Kenington, in the 6th year.

William Scott of Scott's-hall, in Smeeth, in the 7th year.

John Peche of Lullingstone, in the 8th year.

193

John St. Leger of Ulcombe, in the 9th year.

John Guldeford of Halden, alias Lambin, in Rolvenden, in the 10th year.

William Bures of Halsted, in the 11th year.

Richard Woodvile of the Moat, near Maidstone, in the 12th year.

William Clifford of Bobbing and Shorne, of whom mention is made before, again in the 13th year.

William Manston of Manston, in Thanet, in the 14th year, and kept his shrievalty there. His arms are carved on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury, and in Ashford church.

James Fienes, second son of sir William Fienes, of Kempsey and Seal, in the 15th year. Two years after which he was sheriff of Surry and Sussex, and in the 25th of this reign he was summoned to parliament as lord Say and Seale, and was afterwards constituted lord treasurer of England.

Richard Waller of Groombridge, in Speldhurst, who took the duke of Orleans prisoner at Agincourt, was sheriff in the 16th year.

Edward Guldeford of Halden, in Rolvenden, in the 17th year.

Gervas Clifton, who married Isabel, widow of William Scott, and lived upon her estate at Braborn, where he lies buried, in the 18th year. His arms were, Sable seme of cinquefoils and a lion rampant argent.

John Yerde of Denton, near Eleham, in the 19th year.

John Warner of Foot's Cray, in the 20th year.

William Maries, who lived at Ufton, in Tunstall, in the 21st year. He was esquire to Henry V. and lies interred in Preston church, near Faversham.

Sir Thomas Brown, treasurer of the household to king Henry VI. and ancestor to the late viscount Montague, in the 22d year.

William Cromer of Tunstall, in the 23d year. He married Elizh, daughter of James lord Say and Seale,

194

lord treasurer, and was barbarously murdered by Jack Cade, and his rebellious route, as he was opposing their entrance into London.

John Thornbury of Faversham, in the 24th year. His arms were, Argent, on a bend engrailed sable three plates ermine.

William Isley of Sundridge, in the 25th year.

William Kene, who resided at Welhall, in Eltham, in right of Agnes his wife, widow of John Tattersall, in the 26th year.

Stephen Slegge of Wouldham, in the 27th year. He was a good benefactor to the above mentioned church.

Henry Cromer, second son of William Cromer above mentioned, in the 28th year.

Gervas Clifton before mentioned, again in the 29th year.

Robert Horne of Horne's-place, in Apledore, in the 30th year.

Thomas Ballard of Horton Parva, near Canterbury, in the 31st year.

John Fogge of Repton, in Ashford, in the 32d year. His arms were, Argent, on a fess between three amulets sable, three mullets of the first pierced, as they are carved and painted in several churches in this county, and on the roof of the cloisters at Canterbury.

Sir John Cheney of Shurland, in the 33d year.

Philip Belknap of the Moat, near Canterbury, in the 34th year.

Alexander Iden of Westwell, who slew Jack Cade, and married the widow of William Cromer, slain before by that rebel, was sheriff in the 35th year.

John Guldeford of Halden, in Rolvenden, in the 36th year. He was afterwards Comptroller of the household to king Edward IV. and was knighted by king Richard III. at his coronation, and was admitted by king Henry VII. of his privy council.

Sir Gervas Clifton before mentioned, again in the 37th year.

195

Sir Thomas Brown of Beechworth castle, in Surry, again in the 38th year.

John Scott of Scott's-hall, in the 39th, and last year of the reign of king Henry VI. He was afterwards knighted by king Edward IV. and made a privy-counsellor, deputy of Calais, and comptroller of his household.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD IV.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1460.

John Isaac, esq. of Howlets, in Bekesbourne, in the 1st year.

Sir William Peche of Lullingstone, in the 2d and 3d years, when he had likewise the custody of the castle of Canterbury annexed to his office, as the following record informs us – Rex concessit Willielmo Peche militi totum comit. Cantii una cum castro Cantuar. ac constituit eum vice-comitem Cantii, ac ei concessit 40 libras annuas quousque ei dederit 40 libras annuas in specialiali tallio & heredibus masculis. Pat. 2 Edw. 4ta. parte 2da.

John Diggs, esq. of Digg's-court, in Barham, in the 4th year.

Alexander Clifford, esq. of Bobbing-court, son of Lewis Clifford, esq. in the 5th year.

Sir William Haut of Hautsbourn, son of William Haut and Elizh his wife, sister to Richard Woodvile earl Rivers, and aunt to Elizh, queen to king Edward IV. in the 6th year.

Sir John Colepeper of Pembury and Goudhurst, in the 7th year.

Ralph St. Leger, esq. of Ulcombe, in the 8th year.

Sir Henry Ferrers of East Peckham, descended out of Warwickshire, in the 9th year. He married Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs of William Hextal of Hextal-place, in that parish.

196

John Brumpton, esq. of Preston, near Faversham, in the 10th year. He bore, Barry of six pieces, a chief vaire, and lies buried in Faversham church.

Richard Colepeper, esq. of Oxenhoath, in Little Peckham, in the 11th year.

James Peckham, esq. of Yaldham, in Wrotham, in the 12th year.

Sir John Fogge of Repton, in Ashford, in the 13th year, who was sometime comptroller of the household.

John Isley, esq. of Sundridge, cousin and heir-general of William Isley, who was sheriff in the reign of king Henry VI. served this office in the 14th year.

Sir William Haut of Hautsbourn, formerly mentioned, again in the 15th year.

John Green, esq. who resided at Scadbury, in Chiselhurst, in right of his wife Constance, widow of sir Thomas Walsingham, in the 16th year. His arms were, Gules, a cross-croset ermine, within a bordure gobony argent and sable

William Cheney, esq. of Shurland, in the 17th year.

Richard Haut, esq. of the Moat, in Ightham, a younger brother of sir William Haut above mentioned, in the 18th year.

Richard Lee of Great Delce, near Rochester, in the 19th year.

Sir John Fogge of Repton, before mentioned, again in the 20th year.

Sir George Brown of Beechworth castle, son of sir Thomas, in the 21st year.

Richard Haut, esq. of the Moat, in Ightham, again in the 22d and last year of his reign, after he had been three years from the office, as the statute directs.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD V.

WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1483.

Sir William Haut of Hautsbourne, who had been twice before in the former reign, was now sheriff

197

again; that is, from Michaelmas, in the last year of king Edward IV. to the 9th of April, the day on which king Edward V. began his reign, and from thence to the 22d of June, the day of king Richard's being proclaimed; a few days after which sir Henry Ferrers was placed in this office, and continued in it till the Michaelmas following.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING RICHARD III. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1483.

John Bamme, esq. of the Grange, in Gillingham, descended from Adam Bamme, lord-mayor of London, in the 2d year.

Sir Robert Brackenbury of the Moat, in Ightham, in the 3d year.

William Cheney, esq. of Shurland, the next year, in which king Richard died.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY VII. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1485.

William Cheney, esq. above mentioned, continued in this office the remaining part of the year.

John Pimpe, esq. of Pimpe's court, in East Farleigh, in the 2d year.

Sir Henry Ferrers, of East Peckham, before mentioned, again in the 3d year.

Walter Roberts, esq. of Glassenbury, in Cranbrook, in the 4th year.

Sir William Boleyne of Hever-castle, son of sir Geoffrey Boleyne, lord-mayor of London, in the 5th year.

Sir William Scott of Scott's-hall, which he new built, son and heir of sir John Scott, in the 6th year.

John Darell, esq. of Cale-hill, in the 7th year. He was esquire of the body to king Henry VII. and captain of the launciers in that part of the county. His estate had been seized on by king Richard, for hold-

198

ing a correspondence with that prince, by whom, on his coming to the crown, it was again restored, with several other manors.

Thomas Kempe, esq. of Ollantigh, near Wye, in the 8th year.

Sir Richard Guldeford of Halden, in Rolvenden, in the 9th year, who was knighted at Milton-haven, and made a banneret at Blackheath.

John Peche, esq. of Lullingstone, in the 10th year, who was afterwards knighted.

John Digg, esq. of Digg's-court, in Barham, in the 11th year.

Sir James Walsingham of Scadbury, in Chiselhurst, in the 12th year.

Lewis Clifford, esq. of Bobbing-court, in the 13th year.

Robert Wotton, esq. of Boughton Malherbe, in the 14th year, afterwards knighted, and made comptroller of Calais.

Alexander Colepeper, esq. of Bedgbury, in the 15th year, afterwards knighted.

Thomas Iden, esq. of Westwell, in the 16th year.

Sir William Scott of Scott's-hall, above-mentioned, again in the 17th year.

Ralph St. Leger, esq. of Ulcombe, and heir of Ralph St. Ledger, esq. in the 18th year.

William Cromer, esq. of Tunstall, in the 19th year, afterwards knighted.

John Langley, esq. of Knolton, in the 20th year.

Sir Thomas Kempe, K. B. of Ollantigh, in the 21st year.

Sir Alexander Colepeper of Bedgbury, before mentioned, again in the 22d year.

Henry Vane, esq. of Tunbridge, second son of John Vane of that place, in the 23d year.

Reginald Peckham, esq. of Yaldham, in the 24th, being the last year of king Henry VII.

199

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY VIII. WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1509.

Sir William Cromer of Tunstall, in the 1st year.

James Digge, esq. of Digge's-court, in Barham, in the 2d year.

Sir Thomas Boleyne of Hever-castle, in the 3d year. He was afterwards, in the 15th of this reign, made knight of the Garter, and treasurer of the king's household; two years after which he was created viscount Rochford, and in the 21st, earl of Wiltshire and Ormond.

Sir Thomas Kempe, K. B. above mentioned, again in the 4th year.

Sir John Norton of Northwood, in Milton, in the 5th year.

Sir Alexander Colepeper of Bedgbury, in the 6th year.

Thomas Cheney, esq. of Shurland, in the 7th year, afterwards made knight of the Garter.

Sir William Scott, K. B. before mentioned, again in the 8th year.

Sir Thomas Boleyne of Hever-castle, in the 9th year.

John Crispe, esq. of Quekes, in Birchington, in Tharnet, in the 10th year.

Sir John Wiltshire of Stone, near Dartford, in the 11th year, comptroller of Calais.

John Roper, esq. of St. Dunstan's and Wellhall, in the 12th year.

Robert Sondes, esq. of Town-place, in Throwley, and of Darking, in Surry, in the 13th year.

Sir John Fogge of Repton, in Ashford, in the 14th year.

George Gulderfield, esq. of Hempsted, in Benenden, in the 15th year.

Sir William Haut of Hautsborne, son and heir of sir Thomas, in the 16th year.

200

Henry Vane, esq. of Tunbridge, before mentioned, again in the 17th year.

William Whettenhall, esq. of Hextal-place, in East Peckham, in the 18th year.

Sir John Scott of Scott's-hall, in the 19th year.
William Kempe, esq. of Ollantigh, in the 20th year,
afterwards knighted.
Sir Edward Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, in the
21st year.
William Waller, esq. of Grombridge, in Speldhurst,
in the 22d year.
Sir Richard Clement of the Moat, in Ightham, in
the 23d year.
Sir William Finch of the Moat, in St. Martin's,
near Canterbury, in the 24th year.
Thomas Roberts, esq. of Glassenbury, in Cranbrook,
in the 25th year.
Sir Thomas Poynings of Ostenhanger, in the 26th
year, afterwards lord Poynings. He bore for his
arms, Barry of six or and vert, a bend gules, as in many
churches, and on the roof of the cloisters in Canter=
bury.
Sir Edward Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, again
in the 27th year.
Sir Thomas Wyatt of Allington-castle, in the 28th
year.
Sir William Haut of Hautsbourne, again in the 29th
year.
Sir William Sidney, banneret, of Penshurst, in the
30th year.
Sir Anthony St. Leger of Ulcombe, in the 31st year.
Anthony Sondes, esq. of Throwley, in the 32d year.
Reginald Scott of Scott's-hall, in the 33d year.
Sir Henry Isley of Sundridge, in the 34th year.
Sir Humphrey Stile of Langley-park, in Becken=
ham, in the 35th year.
Sir John Fogge of Repton, in the 36th year.
Sir Percival Hart of Lullingstone, in the 37th year.

201

Henry Crispe, esq. of Quekes, in Birchington, in
the 38th, and last year of king Henry VIII. who was
afterwards knighted.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD VI.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1546.

William Sidley, esq. of Scadbury, in Southfleet, in
the 1st year.

Sir George Harpur of Sutton Valence, in the 2d
year.

Thomas Colepeper, esq. of Bedgbury, son and heir
of sir Alexander Colepeper, in the 3d year.

Sir Thomas Wyatt of Allington castle, in the 4th year.

Sir Henry Isley of Sundridge, in the 5th year.

Sir John Guldeford of Hemsted, in Benenden, in
the 6th year, in which king Edward VI. died.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF QUEEN MARY,
WHO BEGAN HER REIGN IN 1553.

Sir Robert Southwell of Mereworth, in the 1st year,
afterwards master of the rolls.

William Roper, esq. of Well-hall, in the 1st and 2d
of Philip and Mary.

Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantigh, part of the 2d and
3d year, and the remaining part of it was supplied
by Thomas Moile, esq.

George Vane, esq. of Badsel, in the 3d and 4th year.

Thomas Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, in the 4th and 5th, in which year queen Mary died.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF QUEEN ELIZABETH,
WHO BEGAN HER REIGN IN 1558.

Thomas Wotton, esq. before mentioned, continued in office part of the first year, and the remaining part of it was supplied by Nicholas Crispe, esq. who kept his shrievalty at Grimgill, in Whistable.

202

Warham St. Leger, esq. of Ulcombe, in the 2d year, afterwards knighted.

John Tufton, esq. of Hothfield, son and heir of Nicholas Tufton, esq. of Nordiam, in Sussex, in the 3d year. He bore for his arms, Argent on a pale sable, an eagle displayed of the first.

Richard Baker, esq. of Sisinghurst, in the 4th year, son and heir of sir John Baker, chancellor of the exchequer, and one of queen Mary's privy council.

Sir Thomas Walsingham of Scadbury, in Chiselhurst, in the 5th year.

Sir Thomas Kempe of Ollantigh, before mentioned, again in the 6th year.

John Mayney of Biddenden, esq. in the 7th year; he died before the year was out, and the remainder of it was supplied by William Isley, esq. of Sundridge.

John Sidley, esq. of Southfleet, in the 8th year.

William Cromer, esq. of Tunstal, in the 9th year, son and heir of James Cromer, esq.

John Brown, of Reynolds, alias Brown's-place, in Horton Kirby, in the 10th year.

Edward Isaac, esq. of Patricksbourn, in the 11th year.

John Lennard, esq. of Chevening, in the 12th year, son and heir of John Lennard, of the same place.

Walter Mayney, esq. of Spilsill, in Staplehurst, in the 13th year.

Sir Thomas Vane of Badsell, in the 14th year.

Thomas Willoughby, esq. of Bore-place, in Chidingstone, in the 15th year. He was grandson of sir Thomas Willoughby, of the same place, chief justice of the common pleas.

Sir James Hales of the Dungeon, near Canterbury, in the 16th year.

John Tufton, esq. of Hothfield, in the 17th year.

Sir Thomas Scott of Scott's-hall, in the 18th year.

Edward Boys, esq. of Fredvile, in Nonington, in the 19th year.

203

Thomas Wotton, esq. of Boughton Malherbe, in the 20th year.

Thomas Vane, esq. of Badsell, in Tudely, in the 21st year.

Thomas Sondes of Throwley, in the 22d year.

Sir George Hart of Lullingstone, in the 23d year.

Sir Richard Baker of Sisinghurst, in the 24th year.

Justinian Champneis, esq. of Hall-place, in Bexley, in the 25th year, son of sir John Champneis, lord-mayor of London.

Michael Sondes, esq. of Throwley, in the 26th year.

William Cromer, esq. of Tunstall, in the 27th year.

Sir James Hales of the Dungeon, near Canterbury, in the 28th year.
 John Fineux of Haw-house, in Hearn, esq. in the 29th year.
 Richard Hardres, esq. of Hardres, in the 30th year.
 William Sidley, esq. of Southfleet, in the 31st year.
 Thomas Willoughby, esq. of Bore-place, in Chidingstone, in the 32d year.
 Sampson Lennard, esq. of Chevening, in the 33d year.
 Robert Bing, esq. of Wrotham, in the 34th year.
 Michael Sondes, esq. of Throwley, in the 35th year.
 Sir Edward Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, in the 36th year.
 Thomas Palmer, esq. of Wingham, in the 37th year.
 Sir Moile Finch of East Well, in the 38th year.
 Thomas Kempe, esq. of Ollantigh, in Wye, in the 39th year.
 Martin Barnham, esq. in the 40th year.
 Roger Twysden, esq. of Royden-hall, in East Peckham, in the 41st year.
 John Smith, esq. of Ostenhanger, in Stanford, in the 42d year.
 Thomas Scott, esq. of Scott's-hall, in the 43d year.
 Sir Peter Manwood, K. B. of St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, in the 44th, being the last of this queen's reign.

204

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING JAMES I.
 WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1602.

Sir Peter Manwood, of St. Stephen's above mentioned, continued in the 1st year.
 Sir James Cromer of Tunstal, in the 2d year.
 Sir Thomas Baker, second son of sir Richard Baker, of Sisinghurst, in the 3d year, and kept his shrievalty at Sisinghurst.
 Sir Moile Finch of Eastwell, in the 4th year.
 Sir Norton Knatchbull of Mersham, in the 5th year.
 Sir Robert Edolph of Hinxhill, in the 6th year.
 Sir Edward Hales of Woodchurch, in the 7th year.
 Sir William Withens of Southend, in Eltham, in the 8th year.
 Sir Nicholas Gilbourne of Charing, in the 9th year.
 Sir Maximilian Dallison of Halling, near Rochester, in the 10th year.
 Sir William Steed of Steed-hill, in Harrietsham, in the 11th year.
 Sir Anthony Aucher of Hautsbourne, in the 12th year.
 Sir Edward Filmer of East Sutton, in the 13th year.
 Sir Edwin Sandys of Norbourn, in the 14th year.
 William Beswick, esq. of Spelmonden, in Horsmonden, in the 15th year.
 Gabriel Livesey, esq. of Hollingbourn, in the 16th year.
 Sir Thomas Norton of Bobbing and Northwood, in Milton, in the 17th year.
 Edward Scott, esq. of Scott's-hall, in the 18th year. He was afterwards made a knight of the Bath, at the coronation of king Charles.
 Sir John Sidley of the Friars, in Aylesford, in the 19th year.

Sir Thomas Roberts of Glassenbury, in Cranbrook, in the 20th year.

Sir George Fane of Burston, in Hunton, in the 21st year.

Sir John Hayward of Hollingbourn, in the 22d, being the last year of the reign of king James.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING CHARLES I.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1625.

Sir Thomas Hamon of Brasted, in the 1st year, son of William Hamon, of Acris, esq. He bore for his arms, Azure, three demi lions passant guardant or.

Sir Isaac Sidley, knt. and bart. of Great Chart, in the 2d year.

Basil Dixwell, esq. of Folkestone, in the 3d year.

Sir Edward Engham of Goodneston, in the 4th year; and had a dispensation, under the king's hand and signet, to inhabit within the county and city of Canterbury during his year of shrievalty, and to find a proper person to attend at the assises in his stead, in regard to his indisposition of body.

Sir William Campion of Combwell, in Goudhurst, in the 5th year.

John Brown, esq. of Singleton, in Great Chart, in the 6th year; he was descended from those of Beechworth castle, and bore the same arms.

Sir Robert Lewknor of Acris, in the 7th year.

Nicholas Miller, esq. of Horsnells Crouch, in Wrotham, in the 8th year.

Sir Thomas Style, knt. and bart. of Watringbury, in the 9th year.

Sir John Baker of Sisinghurst, in Cranbrook, bart. in the 10th year.

Edward Chout, esq. of Bethersden and Hinxhill, in the 11th year, and kept his shrievalty at the latter.

Sir William Colepeper, bart. of Preston, in Aylesford, in the 12th year.

Sir George Sondes, K. B. of Lees-court, in Sheldwich, in the 13th year.

Sir Thomas Hendley of Coursehorne, in Cranbrook, in the 14th year.

Sir Edward Master of East Langdon, in the 15th year.

David Polhill, esq. of Otford, in the 16th year. His arms were, Argent, on a bend gules, three cross-crosets or.

James Hugessen, esq. of Linsted, in the 17th year.

Sir William Brockman of Bytchborough, in Newington, near Hyth, in the 18th year, being appointed by the king, then in arms at Oxford; but being a person of known loyalty to king Charles, he was soon succeeded in his office by the authority of the parliament then sitting, and sir John Honeywood of Evington was appointed by them to serve the remainder of the year.

Sir John Honeywood before mentioned, continued in office in the 19th and 20th years.

Sir John Rayney, bart. in the 21st year; in which sir Edward Monins, of Waldeshare, bart. was also

sheriff.

Sir John Henden of Biddenden, in the 22d year.
His arms were, Azure, a lion passant between three escallops or.

Sir Stephen Scott of Hayes, in the 23d year.

George Selby, esq. of the Moat, in Ightham, in the 24th year; in which year the king was put to death, on January 30, 1648. His arms were, Barry of eight pieces or and sable.

SHERIFFS DURING THE USURPATION,
AFTER THE DEATH OF KING CHARLES I.

1650 Henry Crispe of Quekes, in Birchington; but in respect of his age and infirmities, his place was supplied by sir Nicholas Crispe, his son and heir.

207

1651 George Curtis, esq. of Chart Sutton, was chosen to serve the office in the room of William Draper, esq. of Crayford, who died soon after his nomination to this office. By reason of his age and infirmities his son Norton Curtis, was suffered to discharge the office for him. His arms were, Argent, a chevron between three bulls heads, caboshed sable.

1652 Thomas Floyd, esq. of Gore-court, in Otham.

1653 Bernard Hyde of Bore-place, in Chidingstone.

1654 The Rt. Hon. Sir John Tufton, earl of Thanet.

He bore for his arms, Sable, within a bordure argent, an eagle displayed ermine.

1655 Sir Humphry Tufton of the Moat, near Maidstone, uncle to the above mentioned earl.

1656 1657 Sir Michael Livesey, bart. of Eastchurch, in Shepey.

1658 Charles Bolles, esq. of Rochester.

1659 Plumer, esq.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING CHARLES II.
FROM HIS RESTORATION IN 1660.

1660 1661 Sir Robert Austen, bart. of Hall-place, in Bexley. He continued in office till the end of the next year.

1662 David Polhill, esq. of Chipsted.

1663 Nicholas Toke, esq. of Goddington, in Great Chart.

1664 Thomas Biggs, esq.

1665 Sir John Beal, bart. of Farningham.

1666 Sir Humphry Miller, bart. of Oxenhoath, in West Peckham.

1667 Sir William Leach of Squirries, in Westram.

1668 Sir John Williams of Eleham-court, afterwards created a baronet. He bore for his arms, Argent, a wivern's head erased vert, holding in his mouth a man's hand couped at the wrist and erect gules.

208

1669 Robert Jacques, esq. of Elmestone.

1670 Sir John Darell of Calehill, in Little Chart.

1671 Sir William Hugessen of Provender, in Norton.

1672 John Twisleton, esq. of Horseman's-place, in Dartford.

1673 Sir Bernard Hyde of Sundridge.

1674 William Gomeldon, esq. of Somerfield-court, in Sellindge.
1675 Francis Vanacker, esq. of Erith.
1676 Sir John Cutler, knt. and bart. of Deptford.
His arms were, Azure, three dragons heads erased or, a chief argent.
1677 Thomas Cadwell, esq. of Rolvenden.
1678 1679 Sir Richard Betenson, knt. and bart. of Scadbury, in Chisilhurst, and continued in office the next year, at the end of which he died.
1680 Ralph Petley, esq. of Riverhead.
1681 George Etkins, esq. of Gravesend.
1682 1683 1684 Archibald Clenkerd, esq. of Sutton Valence, as he was likewise in the two following years.
1685 William Rooke, esq. of Canterbury; afterwards knighted, being the last year of the reign of king Charles II.

SHERIFFS IN THE REIGN OF KING JAMES II.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1685.

1687 1688 In the 1st year of king James II. no sheriff is found in the recognisance book in the exchequer; but in the 2d and 3d, Sir William Rooke above mentioned served this office.
1689 Sir Robert Filmer, bart. of East Sutton, in the 4th, and last year of king James's reign.

209

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING WILLIAM III.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1689.

1690 Thomas Adrian, esq. of Bifrons, in Patriksbourn.
1691 Sir Henry Palmer, bart. of Wingham.
1692 Sir John Marsham, bart. of the Moat, near Maidstone.
1693 Sir Nicholas Toke of Goddington, in Great Chart.
1694 Edmund Davenport, esq. of Greensted-green, in Darent.
1695 William Cage, esq. of Milgate, in Bersted.
1696 Saloman Hougham, esq. of St. Paul's, in Canterbury.
1697 Richard Goodhugh, esq. of Tunbridge.
1698 George Children, esq. of Tunbridge.
1699 John Amherst, esq. of East Farleigh.
1700 William Woodgate, esq. of Chiddingstone.
1701 Isaac Loader, esq. of Deptford.
1702 Bowyer Hendley, esq. of Gore-court, in Otham, in which year king William died.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF QUEEN ANNE,
WHO BEGAN HER REIGN IN 1702.

1703 Thomas Golding, esq. of Leybourn-castle.
1704 Sir Thomas Colepepyr, bart. of Preston-hall, in Aylesford.
1705 Sir Edward Betenson, of Scadbury, in Chisilhurst.
1706 Snelling Thomas, esq. of Deptford.
1707 Percyval Hart, esq. of Lullingstone.
1708 James Codd, esq. of Watringbury; he died whilst in office, and Stephen Stringer, esq. of Goudhurst was sheriff for the remaining part

of the year.

210

- 1709 Sir Comport Fytch, bart. of Eltham.
- 1710 Sir Thomas Style, bart. of Watringbury.
- 1711 Humphrey Style, esq. of Langley, in Beckenham.
- 1712 John Hooker, esq. of Little Peckham.
- 1713 Leonard Bartholomew, esq. of Rochester.
- 1714 John Lynch, esq. of Grove, in Staple, in the last year of queen Anne.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING GEORGE I.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1714.

- 1715 David Polhill, esq. of Chipsted-place, in Che=vening.
- 1716 Richard Gee, esq. of Orpington.
- 1717 Richard Sheldon, esq. of Aldington, in Thurn=ham.
- 1718 John Stevens, esq. His arms were, On a chevron three cross-croslets, between three demi lions ram=pant.
- 1719 John Hamilton, esq. of Chilston, in Boughton Malherbe.
- 1720 Sir Charles Farnaby of Kippington, in Sevenoke.
- 1721 Jonathan Smith, esq. of Ingres, in Swanscombe.
- 1722 Peter Burrell, esq. of Beckenham.
- 1723 William Glanville, esq. of St. Cleres, in Igh=tham.
- 1724 Sir Robert Austen, bart. of Hall-place, in Bex=ley.
- 1725 James Master, esq. of Yotes, in Mereworth. He bore for his arms, Azure, a fess embattled, between three griffins heads erased.
- 1726 John Savage, esq. of Boughton Monchelsea; and on his death, in April 1726, Richard Lew=in, esq. of Lee, was sheriff for the remaining part of the year. He bore for his arms, A chev=ron between three escallops.
- 1727 Samuel Pugh, esq. of Beckenham.

211

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING GEORGE II.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1727.

- 1728 Robert Weller, esq. of Tunbridge.
- 1729 Thomas May, esq. of Godmersham. His arms were, Gules, a fess between eight billets or, being the arms of May. He was the son of William Broadnax, of Godmersham, esq. and by act, (13 George I.) took the surname of May, as he did afterwards, in 1738, the name of Knight.
- 1730 Mawdistly Best, esq. of Boxley.
- 1731 James Brookes, esq. of Lewisham.
- 1732 William James, esq. of Ightham.
- 1733 Sir Brook Bridges, bart. of Goodneston; who dying May 23, sir Windham Knatchbull, bart. was sheriff for the remaining part of the year.
- 1734 Sir Henry Dicks of Deptford, knighted during his shrievalty. His arms were, A fess wavy be=tween three fleurs de lis.
- 1735 Baldwin Duppa, junior, esq. of Hollingbourn.
- 1736 Abraham Spencer, esq. of Penhurst.
- 1737 Thomas Maylin, esq. of Chesilhurst.

1738 Jones Raymond, esq. of Langley, in Beckenham, who died soon after his appointment, and Christopher Milles, esq. of Nackington served the remainder of the year.

1739 Robert Lacey, esq. of Elmes, in Hougham.

1740 John Smith, esq. and on his death, in June that year, John Douglas, esq. was appointed for the remainder of the year.

1741 John Lidgbird, esq. of Plumsted.

1742 John Mason, esq. of Greenwich.

1743 Thomas Whitaker, esq. of Trottescliffe.

1744 Thomas Hodson, esq. of Bromley.

1745 John Cooke, esq. of Cranbrook.

1746 Arthur Harris, esq. of Barming.

1747 William Quilter, esq. of Orpington.

212

1748 Samuel Collett, esq. of Greenwich. His arms were, Sable, on a chevron argent three annulets of the first, between three hinds of the second.

1749 Richard Hornsby, esq. of Horton Kirkby.

1750 Richard Merry, esq. of Eltham.

1751 James Best, esq. of Boxley.

1752 Sir John Honywood, bart.

1753 Sir John Shaw, bart. of Eltham.

1754 Sir Thomas Rider of Boughton Monchelsea.

1755 George Sayer, esq. of Charing.

1756 John Cocking Sole, esq. of Bobbing-place.

1757 William Glanvil Evelyn, esq. of St. Clere's, in lghtham.

1758 Thomas Whitaker, esq. of Trottescliffe.

1759 Pyke Burfar, esq. of Greenwich.

1760 Sir Thomas Wilson of West Wickham, who was knighted during his shrievalty, served this office in the last year of king George II.

SHERIFFS IN THE TIME OF KING GEORGE III.
WHO BEGAN HIS REIGN IN 1760.

1761 William Jumper, esq. of Leed's-abbey.

1762 Sir George Kelly of Speldhurst, who was knighted during his shrievalty.

1763 William Gorden, esq. of Rochester.

1764 Henry Goodwin, esq. of Deptford.

1765 Sir Richard Betenson, bart. of Bradbourn, in Sevenoke.

1766 William Wilson, esq.

1767 James Whatman, esq. of Boxley.

1768 Richard Hulse, esq. of Baldwin's, near Dartford, second son of sir Edward Hulse.

1769 William Wheatley, esq. of Erith.

1770 John Toke, esq. of Goddington, in Great Chart.

1771 William Daniel Master, esq. of Yotes, in Mereworth.

1772 James Flint, esq. of Judde-house, in Ospringe.

213

1773 Josiah Fuller Farrer, esq. of Cleve-court, in Thanet.

1774 Willshire Emmett, esq. of Wiarton, in Boughton Monchelsea.

1775 Granville Wheeler, esq. of Otterden-place.

1776 William Perrin, esq. of Smith's-hall, in West Farleigh.

- 1777 Benjamin Harenc, esq. of Footscray-place.
 1778 John Ward, esq. of Westerham.
 1779 William Slade, esq. of Lewisham.
 1780 Robert Burrow, esq. of Holwood-hill.
 1781 John Cator, esq. of Beckenham-place.
 1782 Samuel Boys, esq. of Hawkhurst.
 1783 Henry Hawley, esq. of the Grange, in Leyborne.
 since created a baronet.
 1784 Charles Booth, esq. of Harrietsham-place, who
 was knighted during his shrievalty.
 1785 Edward Knatchbull, esq. of Provenders, in Nor=
 ton, eldest son of sir Edward Knatchbull, ba=
 ronet.
 1786 Thomas Hallet Hodges, esq. of Hemsted, in Be=
 nenden.
 1787 John Cottin, esq. of Hill-park, in Westerham.
 1788 James Bond, esq. of Hayes, and part of 1789.
 1789 John Cartier, esq. of Bedgbury, in Goudhurst,
 was sheriff in the latter part of the year.
 1790 Leonard Bartholemew, esq. of Addington-place.
 1791 William James Drake Brockman, esq. of Bitch=
 borough, in Newington, near Hythe.
 1792 Henry Streatfield, esq. of Highstreet-house, in
 Chiddingstone.
 1793 George Norman, esq. of Bromley.
 1794 Richard Carew, esq. of Orpington.
 1795 Gabriel Harpur, esq. of Gore-court, in Tun=
 stall; Samuel Chambers, esq. of that parish was
 appointed his deputy, and executed this office
 for him.
 1796 John Mumford, esq. of Sutton at Hone.

214

- - -

AT the time the Earls gave up the wardenships of their respective counties, and the office of sheriff was constituted, there were other officers likewise constituted, who were ordained together with him to keep the peace of each county; these were called Coroners, Coronatores, because they had principally to do with the pleas of the crown, or such wherein the king was more immediately concerned; and in this light, the lord chief justice of the King's bench is the principal coroner of the kingdom, and may, if he pleases, exercise this office in any part of the realm.

There are particular coroners for every county in England, usually four, sometimes six, and sometimes fewer, and they are still chosen by all the freeholders in the county court, as, by the policy of our antient laws, all other officers were, who had concern in matters that affected the liberty of the people. Of antient time this office was of great estimation; for none could be elected to it under the degree of a knight; and there was an instance in the 5th of king Edward III. of a man's being removed from it, because he was only a merchant. Now, indeed, through the neglect of gentlemen of property, this office has been suffered to fall into the hands of those of lower rank, being at present usually executed, in this county in particular, by attornies at law; and although formerly none who were coroners would condescend to be paid for serving their country, yet for many years

past they have only solicited to be chosen for the advantage of the perquisites and fees which they are by statute allowed to take, which now amount to so considerable a sum as to be highly burdensome to the county.

The office and power of a coroner, like those of a sheriff, are both ministerial and judicial, as the she-

215

riff's substitute, but principally the latter, which almost wholly consists in taking inquisitions upon view of the body, when any one is slain, or dies suddenly, or in prison, or any kind of unnatural death whatsoever, and the body is found within his district; and this he does by a jury summoned from the neighbourhood. The whole of which inquisition he is to certify to the court of King's-bench, or to the next assises. Another branch of this office is to enquire concerning shipwrecks and treasure trove.^{/a} His fees of office, which are paid out of the county stock, are twenty shillings for every inquisition he takes, and nine-pence a mile for every mile he travels from his own home to take the same. There are at present five coroners chosen to exercise this office in this county.

- - -

IN antient times there were two sorts of conservators of the peace in this realm, the first were those who had this power annexed to some office which they held; and the second were without any office, and simply and merely conservators of the peace, who claimed that power by prescription, or were bound to exercise it by tenure of their lands, or lastly were chosen by the freeholders in full county court before the sheriff, by force of the king's writ, out of the principal men of the county, after the return of which, the king directed his writ to the person elected, commanding him to take upon him, and execute the office until he should order otherwise. Their office was (according to their names) to conserve the king's peace, and to protect the obedient and innocent subjects from force and violence. In this manner the conservatores pacis were constituted till the deposal and murder of king Edward II. by the contrivance of queen Isabel, when, lest so foul an action might alarm

^{/a} Blackstone's Com. vol. i. p. 348. Dudg. Warwicksh. p. 23.

216

the people, and occasion risings and other disturbances of the peace, the new king (Edward III.) sent writs to all the sheriffs in England, the form of which is preserved by Walsingham, giving a plausible account of the manner of his obtaining the crown, and that was done *ipsius patris beneplacito*, and withal commanding each sheriff that peace be kept throughout his bailiwick; and a few weeks after the date of these writs, it was ordained in parliament, in the first year of that reign, that for the maintenance and keeping the peace in every county, good men and lawful, who were no maintainers of evil, nor barretors in the county, should be assigned to keep the peace; and thus,

upon this occasion, was the election of conservators of the peace taken from the people, and given to the king, this assignment being construed to be by the king's commission./a

In the 12th year of that reign they were authorised by two commissions to reduce all vagabonds and wanderers, to dissipate all mutinous and riotous conventions, and to suppress all thieves and outlaws, and other persons disaffected to the peace established, and to vindicate and assert the two statutes of Northampton and Winchester. But still they were called only conservators, wardens, or keepers of the peace, till the 34th year of king Edward III. when by statute they had power given them of trying felonies, and then they acquired the more honourable appellation of justices of the peace. It appears, that in the 8th year of the above reign, in the parliament held at York, it was petitioned, that in every county there might be appointed one justice of the peace learned in the law, who should be chief; and though this was not then granted, it shews it was thought expedient, and might be soon afterwards put in practice./b These justices,

/a Coke's Inst. c. viii. part. ii. p. 558. Blackstone's Com. vol. i. p. 394 et seq. /b Cotton's Records, p. 15.

217

the principal of whom is the *custos rotulorum*, or keeper of the rolls of the county, are now appointed by the king's special commission, under the great seal, the form of which was settled by all the judges in the reign of queen Elizabeth, anno 1590. This appoints them all, jointly and severally, to keep the peace; and any two or more of them to enquire of and determine felonies and other misdemeanors, in which number some particular justices, or one of them, are directed to be always present; the words of the commission running, *quorum aliquem vestrum unum esse volumus*, whence the persons so named are usually called justices of the quorum, and formerly it was the custom to appoint only a select number of justices, eminent for their rank, or their skill and discretion, to be of the quorum, though now, all in the commission are advanced to that dignity, except the last one or two persons named in it.

Touching their number and qualification, it was ordained by the statute, in the 18th year of king Edward III. that they should be two or three of the best reputation in each county; but these being found too few for the purpose, it was provided by statute, in the 34th year of that reign, that one lord, and three or four of the most worthy men of the county, with some learned in the law, should be made justices in every county. After this, the number of justices, through the ambition of private persons, became so large, that it was thought necessary, by statute in the 12th and 14th years of king Richard II. to restrain them, at first to six, and afterwards to eight only; but this rule is now disregarded, which seems, as Mr. Lambarde justly observes, to be owing to the growing number of statute laws, committed from time to time to the charge of the justices of the peace, the burden of which has occasioned, and very reasonably,

their increase to a larger number. The commission of the peace for each county, now containing the

218

names of several hundred persons, every gentleman of rank and property in a county looking upon himself slighted if his name is not inserted in it.

As to their qualifications, they were at first directed to be of the best reputation, and most worthy men of the county, of the most sufficient knights, esquires, and gentlemen of the law; and as in process of time, it was found, that contrary to the laws, men of small substance and low rank had crept into the commission, whose degree in life and poverty made them both covetous and contemptible, to prevent this, it was thought necessary, in the 18th year of king Henry VI. to affix a qualification of twenty pounds per annum to this office, which, on the continued alteration of money was, in the reign of George II. raised to one hundred pounds per annum, clear of all deductions; notwithstanding which, this method has not as yet proved any ways sufficient to remedy the above inconvenience.

- - -

CONSERVATORS OF THE PEACE,
FOR THE COUNTY OF KENT./a

HENRY de Montford, Bartholemus de Burghurst, Johannes de Ifield./b

Bartholemus de Burghurst, Johannes de Cobham, Johannes de Ifield./c

Johannes de Cobham, Johannes de Ifield./d
Willielmus de Clinton, Johannes de Cobham, Johannes de Segrave, Thomas de Feversham, Tres vel duo eorum./e

/a Rymer's Fœd. vol. i. p. 792.

/b Pat. 48 Hen. III. Pat. 1 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 7ma. in dorso.

/c Pat. 3 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 16 in dorso.

/d Pat. 5 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 24 in dorso.

/e Pat. 6 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 22 in dorso.

219

Willielmus de Clinton, John de Cobham, Galfrius de Say, John de Segrave, Otho de Grandison, Thomas de Feversham. Quinque, quatuor, tres et duo eorum./f

Johannes de Cobham, Thomas de Aldon, Johannes de Segrave. De confirmatione pacis, ac statuti Northampton, et cujusdem ordinationis, ne qui alicubi incedant armati ad terrorem populi./g

Willielmus de Clinton, Radulphus Savage, Thomas de Aldon, Johannes de Hampton, Willielmus de Reculver. Quatuor vel tres eorum. De feloniis et malefactoribus notorie suspectis insequendis et de audiendo et terminando felonia, transgressiones et excessus./h

Johannes de Cobham, Thomas de Aldon, Thomas de Brockhull, Willielmus de Orlanstone. Tres vel duo eorum. Jo. de Warrena, com. de Surry. Willielmo de Clinton, com. de Huntingdon, quos, &c./i

Johannes de Cobham, Thomas de Brockhull, Otho de Grandison, Willielmus de Morant. Tres vel duo

eorum in com. Kantii./k

Galfridus de Say, Willielmus de Thorpe, Otho de Grandison, Arnaldus de Savage, Stephanus de Valoigns, Willielmus de Norton./l

Galfridus de Say, Willielmus de Norton, Willielmus de Thorpe, Thomas de Lodelow./m

Rogerus de Mortuomari, Comes de March, constab. castr. Dovorizæ et custos 5 portuum, Willielmus de *Thorpe,/n Radulphus de Spigornel, Willielmus de *Norton, Stephanus de Valoigns, Thomas de Lodelow, Willielmus Warner./o

/f Pat. 6 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 11 in dorso.

/g Pat. 9 Edw. III. 2da. pars memb. 24 in dorso.

/h Pat. 20 Edw. III. 2da. pars memb. 18 in dorso.

/i Pat. 12 Edw. III. memb. 16 in dorso.

/k Pat. 18 Edw. III. 2da. pars memb. 35 in dorso.

/l Pat. 29 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 29 in dorso.

/m Pat. 31 Edw. III. 1ma. pars memb. 17 in dorso.

/n Those marked thus were judges.

/o Pat. 31 Edw. III. 2da. pars memb. 11 in dorso.

220

In the next commission, awarded after the act of the 34th of king Edward III. the eight following persons were named:

Sir Robert Herle, lord warden of the five ports, and constable of Dover-castle; John de Cobham; Roger de Northwood, of Northwood; Ralph de Fremingham, of Fremingham; Robert de Lodelow; Robert Vintners, of Vintners in Boxley; John Barrie, of Sevington; and Thomas Hartridge, of Hartridge in Cranbrook.

But the restriction in the above act, that one lord, with three or four of the best in the county, and three or four learned in the laws, should be assigned in every shire to keep the peace, and restrain offenders, was but little attended to; for in the commission issued in the 1st year of king Richard II. the numbers were greatly augmented, and were as follow:

De justiciariis ad pacem conservandam assignatis. Edmundus comes Cantab. constab. castr. Dovorizæ.

Johannes de Cobham, Robertus *Belknap, Stephanus de Valoigns, Henricus de *Estrie, Willielmus Horne, Thomas de *Shardelow, Willielmus Topcliff, Thomas Garwinton de Well, Nicholas Hering, Willielmus Tilcombe, Willielmus Mackenade, Johannes Francis, Thomas Hartridge, John Bird de Smeeth. Justiciarii ad pacem conservandam assignati, in lastis de Sheringhope, Shepwey, St. Augustine, et 7 hundredis in com. Kantii. Teste rege apud Westm. 1ma die Aprilis./a

Idem Edmundus comes supradictus, Johannes Cobham, Robertus Belknap, Thomas Colepeper, Henry de Estrie, Johannes Fremingham, Jacobus de Peckham, Thomas de Shardelow, Willielmus Topclive, Nicholaus Hering, Willielmus Makedade. Justiciarii ad pacem conservandam assignati, in lastis de Ailesford,

/a Pat. 1 Rich. II. 1ma. pars memb. 20 in dorso.

221

Sutton, et Leucata de Tunbridge in com. Kantii. Teste

rege ut supra.

The above were two separate commissions, issued at the same time, for the several parts of the county, as above-mentioned.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth, anno 1596, there were no less than sixty-four of the nobility and gentry of this county in the commission of the peace, then residing in it, besides numbers of others, who resided in other parts of the kingdom.

In the first of king Charles I. as it appears by the commission then granted, there were eighty-six persons named in it. How much the numbers have still increased since the above reign, may be seen by the names in the present commission of the peace, which are near four hundred, though there is not a fourth part of them that qualify themselves to undertake this most useful and necessary office, for the service of their country.

- - -

THE degree of baronet was instituted in 1611, in the 9th year of king James I. as a means of raising money for the security of a plantation in the province of Ulster, in the kingdom of Ireland. For which end, the person raised to this dignity gave a supply to the king, sufficient to maintain and support thirty men in the foot forces in Ireland, for three entire years, for the defence of that kingdom, and especially of the said province, which was paid in a sum into the exchequer, upon sealing of their patent, but which has been in general long since discontinued. For this reason each baronet bears, over his usual coat of arms, those of Ulster, either in a canton or in an escutcheon, viz. In a field argent, a sinister hand, coupé

/b Lambarde's Peramb. p. 28. /c Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii. p. 856.

222

at the wrist, extended in pale, gules. They are created by patent, under the broad seal, to them and the heirs of their body, lawfully begotten, and sometimes with remainder to another in like manner. By their patent they have the addition of sir to themselves, and the title of madam, and lady, to their wives, with precedency before all persons whatever, under the degree of barons of parliament, excepting knights of the garter, privy counsellors, chancellor and undertreasurer of the exchequer, chancellor of the duchy, the chief justices, the master of the rolls, the chief baron, and all other the judges and barons of the degree of the coif, the younger sons of viscounts and barons, and bannerets made by the king, under his standard displayed in an army-royal in open war, in the presence of the king; they have also place in gross near the king's standard. Their eldest sons, attaining the age of twenty-one, may receive knighthood, and they and all their other sons and daughters, and their wives, have place respectively before the eldest sons, and other sons, daughters, and wives of all others whomsoever, whom their fathers precede. In the universities, by the statutes, baronets enjoy much the same privileges as the higher nobility, and are there stiled noblemen.

At the first institution it was designed, that they should not exceed two hundred, and that after this number should be completed, if any of them became extinct, for want of heirs male, there should never be any more created in their room, but that the number aforesaid should diminish, and on that account be reduced to a lesser number; king James exceeded this by four only, and those were to fill vacancies that happened not by death or attainder, but by promotion to a higher dignity, so that he did not go beyond the bounds of his first engagement. But the succeeding kings have been pleased to increase the number greatly, and this degree is now, like the

223

higher hereditary titles, without limitation, at the pleasure of the prince.

At first it was ordered, that none were to be admitted to this degree of honor, unless, upon good proof, they were men for quality, state of living, and good reputation, worthy of it; and, at the least, descended from a grandfather, by the father's side, that bore arms, and had also a clear revenue in lands of at least one thousand pounds per annum. Thus it is very plain, they were designed at first to be men of family, figure, and fortune; but how far this has of late years been deviated from is so visible to every one that it needs no farther comment in this place./a

LIST OF THE BARONETS OF THIS COUNTY,
FROM THE FIRST INSTITUTION OF THE ORDER TO THE
PRESENT TIME.

CREATED BY KING JAMES I.

No. in the gen. order of creation.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE.
25	SIR Moyle Finch, knt.	of Eastwell	1611
	Now earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. Two patents; June 29, 1611, and June 7, 1660.		
60	Sir John Tufton, knt.	of Hothfield	—
	Now earl of Thanet. June 29.		
61	Sir Sam. Peyton, knt.	of Knowlton	—
	Extinct.		
63	Sir Henry Baker, knt.	of Sisinghurst	—
	Extinct.		
65	Sir Wm. Sidley, knt.	of Aylesford	—
	Extinct.		
66	Sir Wm. Twysden, knt.	of East-Peckham	—
	Now Sir William.		

/a Chauncy's Herts. p. 503. Baronetage, vol. iii. p. 252 et seq.

224

NUMB.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE.
67	Sir Edward Hales, knt.	of Woodchurch	1611
	Now Sir Edward, of St. Stephen's.		
68	William Monyns, esq.	of Waldershare	—
	Extinct.		
105	Sir Wm. Hervey, knt.	of Kidbrook	1618
	Extinct. March 1.		
124	Adam Newton, esq.	of Charlton	1620
	Extinct. April 2.		

138 Sir Tho. Roberts, knt. of Glassenbury —
 Extinct. July 3.
 151 Sir Tho. Palmer, knt. of Wingham 1621
 Now of Buckinghamshire. June 29.
 153 Sir John Rivers, knt. of Chafford —
 Extinct. July 19.
 155 Sir Isaac Sidley, knt. of Great Chart —
 Extinct. September 14.
 191 Wm. Meredith, esq. of Stansty, Dorset 1622
 Afterwards of Leed's-abbey in this county. Extinct.
 193 Giff. Thornhurst, esq. of Agnes-court —
 Extinct. November 12.

CREATED BY KING CHARLES I.

209 Sir Edw. Dering, knt. of Surrenden 1627
 Now Sir Edward. February 1.
 217 Thomas Style, esq. of Watringbury —
 Now Sir Charles. April 21.
 223 Wm. Colepepyr, esq. of Aylesford —
 Extinct. May 17.
 226 Sir Humph. Style, knt. of Beckingham —
 May 20.
 242 Michael Livesey, esq. of Eastchurch —
 Extinct. July 11.
 249 Basil Dixwell, esq. of Terlingham —
 Extinct. February 18.
 307 John Maney, esq. of Linton 1641
 Extinct. June 29.
 310 William Boteler, esq. of Teston —
 Extinct. July 3.
 333 Norton Knatchbull of Mersham-hatch —
 Now Sir Edward. August 4.

225

NUMB. NAME. RESIDENCE. DATE.

344 Henry Heyman, esq. of Somerfield 1641
 Now Sir Henry. August 12.
 362 Sir Hum. Tufon, knt. Mote, Maidstone —
 Extinct. December 24.
 366 Sir John Rayney, bart. of Wrotham 1642
 Extinct. January 22.
 373 Sir Wm. Cowper, knt. of Ratling-court —
 Now Earl Cowper. March 4.
 380 John Williams, esq. of Minster, Thanet —
 Extinct. April 22.
 395 Sir Rich, Hadres, knt. of Hardres —
 Extinct. June 3.
 408 Stephen Lennard, esq. of West Wickham —
 Extinct. August 15.
 432 Sir E. Waldegrave, knt. of Hever-castle —
 Now Earl Waldegrave. August 1.

CREATED BY KING CHARLES II.

460 Richard Browne, esq. of Deptford 1649
 Extinct. September 1.
 466 Sir Arth. Slingsby, knt. of Bifrons 1657
 Extinct. October 19.
 492 Basil Dixwell, esq. of Brome 1660
 Extinct. June 19.
 Charles Hudson, esq. of Eltham —
 Now Sir Charles. July 3.
 524 Robert Austen, esq. of Bexley —

Extinct. July 10.
 526 Robert Hales, esq. of Bekesbourn —
 Now Sir Philip. July 12.
 534 Edw. Honywood, esq. of Evington —
 Now Sir John. July 19.
 569 Humphry Miller, esq. of Oxenhoath —
 Extinct. October 13.
 571 John Beale, esq. of Maidstone —
 Extinct. October 19.
 582 John Wroth, esq. of Blenden-hall —
 Extinct. November 29.

226

NUMB.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE.
588	John Fagg, esq.	of Whiston, Sussex	1660
	Now Sir John of Mystole	Chartham.	December 15.
	William Wilson, esq.	of Eastbourne, Sus.	—
	Now Sir Tho. Spencer Wilson, bt.	of Charlton.	Mar. 4.
647	Nathaniel Powell, esq.	of Ewherst, Sussex	—
	And of Wiarton in Kent.	Extinct.	May 10.
667	John Selyard, esq.	of Delaware	1661
	Extinct.	June 18.	
669	Reginald Forster, esq.	of East Greenwich	—
	Extinct.	July 11.	
679	John Banks, esq.	of London	—
	And of Maidstone.	Extinct.	August 22.
730	Sir Richard Betenson,	Wimbledon, Surry	1663
	Afterwards of Bradbourn in Sevenoke.	Extinct.	June 7.
737	Sir John Marsham, knt.	of Cuckstone	—
	Now Lord Romney.	August 12.	
738	Robert Barnham, esq.	Bougn Monchelsea	—
	Extinct.	August 15.	
754	Sir Theoph. Biddulph, knt.	Westcombe	1664
	Now of Warwickshire.	November 2.	
761	Thomas Taylor, esq.	Park house, Maid.	1665
	Extinct.	January 18.	
765	Sir John Shaw, knt.	of London	—
	Now Sir John of Eltham.	April 15.	
777	Sir William Swan, knt.	of Southfleet	1666
	Extinct.	March 1.	
779	Maurice Diggs, esq.	of Chilham castle	—
	Extinct.	March. 6.	
783	Sir Tho. Twisden, knt.	of Bradbourn	—
	Now Sir John.	June 13.	
784	Sir Anthony Aucher	of Bishopsbourn	—
	Extinct.	July 4.	
821	Thomas Williams, esq.	of Eleham	1674
	Now of Brecknockshire.	November 2.	
822	Robert Filmer, esq.	of East Sutton	—
	Now Sir John.	December 24.	
831	Richard Head, esq.	of Rochester	1676
		June 19.	
836	Thomas Dyke, esq.	of Horeham, Sus.	1677
	Now Sir John of Lullingstone.	March 3.	

227

NUMB.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE.
847	Sir Hen. Oxenden, knt.	of Dean	1678
	Now Sir Harry of Brome, near Barham.	May 8.	
878	Timothy Thornhill, esq.	Ollantigh	1682
	Extinct.	December 24.	
883	George Chout, esq.	of Hinxhill	1684

Extinct. September 16.
886 Richard Sandys, esq. of Norbourn. —
Extinct. December 15.

CREATED BY KING JAMES II.

894 Robert Guldeford, esq. of Hemsted 1686
Extinct. February 4.
907 Sir Tho. Fytche, esq. of Eltham. 1688
Extinct. September 7.
908 John Morden, esq. of Blackheath —
Extinct. September 20.
909 Jn. Narborough, esq. of Knowlton. —
Extinct. November 5.

CREATED BY QUEEN ANNE.

948 Charles Sedley, esq. of Southfleet 1702
Extinct. July 10.
956 Sir Henry Furnese, esq. of Waldershare. 1706
Extinct. June 29.
973 Wm. des Bouverie, esq. of London 1714
Now Earl of Radnor. February 19.

CREATED BY KING GEORGE I.

978 Sir W. Humphreys, knt of London. —
And of Hever-castle. Extinct. November 30.
981 Gregory Page, esq. of Greenwich —
Extinct. December 3.
995 Thomas D'Aeth, esq. of Knowlton 1716
Now Sir Narborough. July 16.
1000 Brook Bridges, esq. of Goodnestone, 1718
Now Sir Brook. April 19.
1009 Sir W. Sanderson, knt. of Combe 1720
In Greenwich. Extinct. July 19.

228

NUMB. NAME. RESIDENCE. DATE.

1014 Henry Fermor, esq. of Sevenoke 1725
With remainder to Charles Eversfield of Denn, in Sussex, who now enjoys it. May 4.
1015 Sir Cha. Farnaby, knt. of Kippington 1726
Now Sir Charles Ratcliffe. July 21.

CREATED BY KING GEORGE II.

1052 Horatio Mann, esq. of Linton 1755
Resident at Florence; with limitation, in failure of issue male, to his brother Galfridus, and his heirs male. Now Sir Horace of Linton and Egerton. March 3.
1064 Sir Sam. Fluyder, knt. of London 1759
And of Lee in this county. Now Sir Samuel. Nov 14.
Sampson Gideon, esq. of Belvidere —
Now Lord Eardley. May 19.

CREATED BY KING GEORGE III.

1093 Merrick Burrell, esq. of Sussex 1766
With remainder in default of male issue to Peter Burrell, esq. of Beckenham, and his heirs male. Now Lord Gwydir. July 12.
1099 Rob. Ralph Foley, esq. of Halsted-place 1767
Now removed into Surry. June 27.
1101 Peter Dennis, esq. of St. Mary's. —
And of Blackmanstone, Romney-marsh. Extinct. Oct. 28.
John Boyd, esq. of Danson-hill 1775

The present baronet. May, 1775.
 William James, esq. of Eltham 1778
 Now Sir Edward William. July 2.
 Richard Heron, esq. of Newark —
 Now of Speldhurst. The present baronet. And to his heirs
 male; remainder to his eldest brother, Thomas Hern,
 esq. late of Chilham-castle, deceased, and his heirs
 male. July 25.
 Sir Rt. Gunning, K. B. of Horton —
 Northamptonshire. Now of Eltham. October 27.
 Charles Middleton, esq. of Teston 1781
 The present baronet. And to his heirs male; remainder to
 Gerard Noel Edwards, esq. of Dartford, and his heirs
 male. September 4.

229

NUMB.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE.
	Richard Rycroft	of Penshurst	1783
	Now Sir Nelson.	December 10.	
	William Green, esq.	of Woolwich	1786
	The present baronet.	June 10.	
	Henry Hawley, esq.	of Leyborne	1795
	The present baronet.	April 11.	

KING CHARLES II. at his restoration, intend= ed to institute an order of knighthood, as a reward to those who had adhered faithfully to him in his dis= tresses. They were to be called, Knights of the Royal Oak, and were to bear a silver medal with a device of the king in the oak, pendant to a ribbon, about their necks. But it was thought proper to lay it aside, least it might open those wounds afresh which, at that time were thought most prudent to be healed. The names of the intended knights in Kent, with the va= lue of their estates, were as follows:

	PER ANNUM.
	£ s. d.
Edward Badbye of Hawley, esq.	1000 0 0
Edward Roper, esq.	2000 0 0
William Roper, esq.	600 0 0
Sir Richard Sandys of Norbourn, knt.	1000 0 0
William Dyke of Rolvenden, esq.	1000 0 0
Thomas English, esq.	700 0 0
Stephen Lennard, esq. of West Wickham	1000 0 0
Roger Twysden, second son of Sir Ro=	
ger Twysden of East Peckham, bart	1000 0 0
John Clinkerd, esq. of Sutton Valence, esq.	600 0 0
Humphry Hide, junior, esq. of Sundridge	600 0 0
William Kenwricke, esq.	600 0 0
Sir Thomas Leigh of East Wickham, knt.	1500 0 0
Sir William Delaune of Sharsted, knt.	2500 0 0

WHEN ALFRED new modelled the govern= ment of this realm, he divided the office of præfect,

230

or governor of the several counties into distinct of= fices, one of which he put under certain judges, or justices, and the other under the vice-comites, or she= riffs. By the former of these justice was, in some

measure, administered to the people throughout the realm from that time; but from the troubles that ensued, both before and after the conquest, there was no regular administration of it settled in this kingdom; the king sending them, at his own pleasure, and not in any constant course, to ride into the several counties for this purpose, from whence they were called justices itinerant. Sometimes they had power to hear all causes in general, and at others only special matters, as assises and the goals, &c. But peace and quiet beginning to flourish in the reign of king Henry II. in order that the people might have justice with more ease administered to them on all occasions, and be enabled the better to attend their domestic business, that prince, by the advice of his great council, assembled at Northampton, on the feast of St. Paul, in the 23d year of his reign, anno 1176, divided this realm into six parts, or circuits; into each of which he sent three of these justices itinerant, requiring of them at the same time an oath, for the due performance of their duties.

After this, in the 21st of Edward I. 1293, that king having, by his last statute of Westminster, given command that there should be special justices assigned for taking of assises, &c. at certain times within the several counties of this realm, and no other. Eight were appointed for this purpose; two of which were for the counties of Kent, Essex, Hertford, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, and Buckingham. Which justices were diligently to attend that service on such days throughout the year, and at such places as might most conduce to the advantage of the people./a

/a Dugd. Orig. 8, 52, 53. Decim. Script. Col. 1410.

231

purpose of assise and goal delivery, the justices itinerant still continued to be appointed, and made their itinerary progress for particular purposes, such as the trial of quo warrantos, and the disputes arising from grants, charters, liberties, and the like, either brought on at the suit of the crown, or on the claim of individuals. After the 7th year of king Edward III. I find no more appointments of these justices itinerant, their place being afterwards wholly supplied by the justices of assise and nisi prius.

A list of these justices itinerant may be seen in Dugdale's Origines, as well as of the justices of the assise, lord-chancellors, and treasurers, with other great officers of the law; among which the reader will find many great and respectable persons of this county, clergy as well as laymen, continually named; but the number of them is so great, that it will well excuse the addition of them in this place.

- - -

IT seems acknowledged, that the kings of this realm, in antient times, appointed persons of eminent degree to be their Lieutenants in different counties, in case of domestic insurrections, or the prospect of foreign invasions. Thus ROGER DE LEYBORNE was made lieutenant of this whole shire in the latter end of

the reign of king Henry III. as Lambarde tells us./b

These temporary lieutenants continued till the reign of king Henry VIII. when lord lieutenants began to be introduced as standing representatives of the crown, to keep the counties in military order; and accordingly we find them mentioned as known officers in the statute of 4 and 5 Philip and Mary,/c though they had not then been long in use; for Camden speaks of them, in the time of queen Elizabeth, as extraor=

/b Peramb. p. 359. /c Blackstone's Comm. vol. i. p. 410.

232

dinary magistrates, constituted only in times of difficulty and danger.

The first permanent lord-lieutenant that has come to my knowledge is –

SIR WILLIAM BROOKE, lord Cobham, knight of the Garter, &c. who was Lord-lieutenant from the 1st year of queen Elizabeth, 1559, to the time of his death, which happened in the 40th year of that reign, anno 1597.

HENRY BROOKE, lord Cobham, succeeded his father in 1598, and continued in this office till his attaint, anno 1 James I./a

EDWARD, lord Wotton, in the 6th year of king James I. He is mentioned in the charter to the city of Canterbury, dated that year. Sir Edward Hoby, knt. was Custos Rotulorum in 1596, and died in the 16th of that reign.

JAMES, duke of Lenox, was appointed Lord-lieutenant by commission under the Great Seal, June 8, anno 18 James I.

PHILIP HERBERT, earl of Montgomery, was Lord-lieutenant in 1626, being the 2d year of king Charles I.

HENEAGE FINCH, earl of Winchelsea, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum on July 10, 1616, and was so in 1667.

CHARLES STUART, duke of Richmond and Lenox, was Lord-lieutenant in 1672, and died the end of that year.

CHRISTOPHER ROPER, lord Teynham, was constituted and appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum on January 1687, anno 3 James II.

VERE FANE, earl of Westmorland, and HENRY, lord viscount Sidney, were joint Lord Lieutenants, being so constituted in 1692. The former died the next year.

/a Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii. p. 763.

233

DANIEL FINCH, earl of Nottingham, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in May 1702, being the 1st year of queen Anne, and resigned the same on the 17th of April, 1704.

CHARLES FINCH, earl of Winchelsea, was made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in 1704. He resigned this office in 1705.

LEWIS WATSON, lord, afterwards created earl of Rockingham, was constituted Lord Lieutenant in 1705, in the room of Charles earl of Winchelsea, the doquet for that purpose bearing date the 16th of

April that year. He continued in this office till his death, which happened on March 19, 1724.

JOHN SIDNEY, earl of Leicester, was constituted Lord Lieutenant on May 5, 1724, and at the same time Lionel Cranfield Sackville, duke of Dorset, was appointed Custos Rotulorum. The earl continued in this office till his death, which happened on the 27th of September 1737.

LEWIS WATSON, earl of Rockingham, was sworn in Lord Lieutenant on the 12th of January 1737, and was likewise Custos Rotulorum. He died in December 1745.

THOMAS WATSON, earl of Rockingham, brother to the last mentioned earl was, in his room, made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum, and died possessed of this office in the February following, 1746.

LIONEL CRANFIELD SACKVILLE, duke of Dorset, was made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in July 1746, and continued so till his death, which happened on the 9th of October 1765.

CHARLES SACKVILLE, duke of Dorset, son of the former duke, was made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum on the 10th of February following, 1766, and continued in these offices till his death, on January 6, 1769.

234

JOHN FREDERICK SACKVILLE, duke of Dorset, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in the room of his uncle, the last duke above-mentioned, and still continues to hold these offices.

In anno 13 and 14 of king Charles II. the king's power of issuing these commissions of lieutenancy for the several counties of this realm was confirmed by parliament; and the lieutenants were enabled to arm and array persons within their jurisdictions, as well to suppress insurrections as to repel invasions, in manner as the king should direct, and to give commissions to the officers, and that they might present to the king the names of such as they should think fit to be deputy lieutenants, and upon his approbation of them, should give them deputations; any two of whom, in the absence of the lord lieutenant, or by his direction, might exercise and conduct the persons so armed as aforesaid.

These commissions of deputy lieutenancy were given to but few, and those of the first consideration, till the second year of George II. when, on the new establishment of militia throughout England, they were granted, for the better execution of that service to most of the principal gentlemen of the county.

- - -

THE origin of the House of Commons, at least in its present form, is a point that has been contested with great earnestness by several eminent writers; the first express writ that is found of any knights of counties, by name, summoned to our parliaments, as members, is that of the clause-roll of the 49th of king Henry III. anno 1264, requiring sheriffs to summon two knights out of every county to parliament, as also to the cities and boroughs the like number of citizens and

burgesses, and to the barons of the five ports a certain number of their discreetest men. Before that time

235

the constituent members of the great council of the nation were, archbishops, bishops, abbots, and priors, earls, barons, and all who held of the king in capite, as sir H. Spelman, sir W. Dugdale, and others of our best English antiquaries observe, which opinion is grounded on a clause in Magna Charta, as granted by king John to the people, in the 17th year of his reign, wherein that prince promises to summon all the above degrees and tenure, to meet at a certain place, within forty days notice, in order to hold a common council of the kingdom, to assess aids and scutages when necessary.

It is to be observed, that these writs, in the 49th year of Henry III.'s reign, to summon the knights, burgesses, and barons of the five ports, as above-mentioned, were issued when the barons had that prince in their power, after the battle of Lewes, and exercised royal authority in his name, and though there were several parliaments in king Edward I.'s time, before the 18th year of his reign, yet there is no testimony left upon record of any writs of summons till that year, in which, as may be seen by the bundle of writs then directed to the sheriffs, two or three knights were directed to be chosen for each county, but no citizen or burgesses till the 23d of that reign. In consequence of these writs some few counties returned three knights, but the generality two only, in which last number was the county of Kent.

- - -

A LIST OF THE KNIGHTS RETURNED FOR THE
COUNTY OF KENT,
FROM THE 18th YEAR OF KING EDWARD I. ANNO 1289,
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD I.

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

18th. Parliament at
Westminster HENRY de Apuldrefield,
Robert de Septvans.

236

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

23d. Parliament at
Westminster Stephen Chute,
Walter de Ripple.

25th. At London Luke de la Gare,
Richard de Scoland.

26th. At York Richard de Scoland,
John de Gosehall.

28th. At London Waretius de Valoigns,
Richard de Scoland.

28th. At Lincoln The same.

29th. — Waretius de Valoigns,
Henry de Apuldrefeld.

33d. At Westminster Henry de Apuldrefeld,
Richard de Rokesle.

34th. Council at
Westminster Waretius de Valoigns,
Richard de Rokesle.

35th. Parliament at
Carlisle Bartholomew de Badlesmere,
Fulke Peyforer.

IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD II.

2d. At Westminster Waretius de Valoigns,
William de Grey.

4th. — Henry de Cobham,
Thomas de Sandwich.

5th. — Henry de Cobham,
Stephen de Greyes.

5th. At London Henry de Cobham of Roundal.
Thomas de Sandwich.

6th. At Westminster Fulk Peyforer.
Thomas de Sandwich.

6th. — John de Feld,
John de Cobham.

7th. — William de Grey,
Stephen de Ulcombe.

237

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

8th. Parliament at
York John Malmayns of Waldwareshare.
William de Basings.

8th. — Henry Cobham,
John Malmayns.

10th. Council at
Lincoln Henry de Elsham,
Ralph Savage.

12th. Parliament at
York John Malmayns de Waldwareshare.
John Savage.

12th. — John Savage.
Walter de Thornton.

15th. — John Savage,
Thomas de Sandwich.

17th. At Westmin=
ster Roger de Hegham,
William de Grey.

19th. — William de Dene.
William de Grey,

20th. — John de Segrave, knight,
John de Cobham.

IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD III.

1st. At Lincoln John de Bournne,
Nicholas Malmayns.

1st. At Westminster Robert de Stanegrave,

John de Bourne.

- 1st. — John de Segrave,
John de Carleham.
- 2d. At York John de Bourne,
Henry de Holles.
- 2d. At New Sarum Thomas de Bourne,
John de Bourne.
- 2d. At York John de Bourne,
John Malmayns de Waldwareshare.

238

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

- 3d. Parliament at
New Sarum John de Bourne,^a
Thomas de Bourne.
- 4th. At Westminster John de Cobham,
John de Ifeld.
- 4th. At Winchester Philip de Pympe,
Henry de Helles.
- 5th. At Westminster John de Ifeld,
Ralph de St. Laurence.
- 6th. — Henry de Helles,
Otto de Grandison.
- 6th. — John de Ifeld,
John de Cobham.
- 8th. — Ralph Savage,
William Morant.
- 8th. At York Thomas de Baa,
Thomas de Ore,
- 9th. — John de Cobham,
Robert de Stangrave.
- 10th. At Westmin=
ster John de Cobham.
William Morant.
- 10th. — Philip de Pympe,
William Morant.
- 11th. — The same.
- 11th. — Ralph de Savage,
Stephen de Ashway.
- 12th. Council at
Northampton Ralph de Savage,
Stephen de Cobham.

^aThis John de Bourn, in the 3d year of king Edward III. demanded his wages, as one of the knights for the community of the county of Kent, of the sheriff, and he had writs of the Great Seal for levying the money on the community of this county. Mad. firm. Burg. p. 102. Placita Cor. Baronibus ex Rot. b.

239

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

- 12th. Parliament at
Westminster John Malemayns,
John Savage.

13th. — Thomas de Brochehille,
Humphry de Northwode.

13th. — Ralph Savage,
Henry de Valoyns.

14th. — Robert de Shirlonde,
William de Dene.

14th. — William de Orlaston.
Thomas de Brockehille.

14th. — William de Orlaston,

15th. — William de Orlaston,
Thomas de Brochehille.

17th. — Roger de Higham,

18th. At New Sa=
rum Stephen de Cobham,
William de Grey.

20th. At Westmin=
ster Ralph de St. Leger,
Thomas de Gillingham.

21st. — Otto de Grandison,
Robert de Chene.

22d. — The same.

25th. — Otto de Grandison,
Arnold Savage.

26th. — Otto de Grandison,

27th. Council at
Westminster Thomas de Brockhille,

28th. Parliament at
Westminster Otto de Grandison,
John Fitzbernard.

29th. — John de Mereworth,
John Fitzbernard.

240

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

31st. Parliament at
Westminster Otho de Grandison,
Thomas Apuldrefeld.

31st. — John de Mereworth,
Robert Chene.

34th. — William Apuldrefeld,
William Haldenne.

34th. — Thomas Apuldrefeld,
Thomas Colepeper.

36th. — Ralph de Ferningham,
Thomas Apuldrefeld.

37th. — Thomas Apuldrefeld,
John Barry.

38th — John Colepeper,

Thomas Apuldefeld.

40th. — Richard Attlese,
Richard Dygges.

42d. — Thomas Covene,
Thomas Colepeper.

43d. — Thomas Apuldefeld,
Thomas Covene.

45th. — Thomas Apuldefeld,
John Barry.

45th. Council at
Winchester Thomas Apuldefeld,

46th. Parliament at
Winchester William de Pympe,
James de Peckham.

47th. — Stephen de Valoyns,
Richard Charles.

50th. — Thomas Fogge, chevr.
Thomas de Cobham.

51st. — Robert Passele,
Arnold St. Leger.

241

IN THE TIME OF KING RICHARD II.

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

1st. Parliament at
Westminster John de Fremingham,
James de Peckham.

2d. At Gloucester Thomas Fogge, chevr.
John de Brochehille, chevr.

2d. At Westminster, Robert Passelle, chevr.
Ralph St. Leger, chevr.

3d. — William Stephens,
Nicholas Atte-Crouche.

4th. At Northampton Thomas Fogge, chevr.
William de Guldeford.

5th. At Westminster Thomas de Fogge,
John de Fremingham.

5th. — Thomas Colepeper, chevr.
Thomas de Cobham, chevr.

6th. — Thomas Colepeper de Farleigh,
chevr.
Thomas Brochehille.

6th. — Thomas Fogge, chevr.
James Peckham.

7th. — Thomas Colepeper,
Thomas Fogge, chevr.

7th. At New Sarum Robert Corby,
William Guldeford.

8th. At Westminster John Cobham,
Robert Notbeame.

8th. — Thomas Fogge,

Thomas Cobham.

9th. — Thomas Brokhill,
Nicholas Adam.

10th. — William Bettenham,
Geoffrey Chaucer.

11th. — Thomas Fogge, chevr.
James de Peckham.

242

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

12th. Parliament at
Cambridge James de Peckham,
William Bettenham.

13th. — Arnold Savage, chevr.
John Cobham.

14th. At Westmin=
ster Arnold Savage, chevr.
Nicholas Potyn.

16th. At Winchester William Burcete, chevr.
Nicholas Potyn.

17th. At Westmin=
ster William Peche, chevr.
John de Cobham.

18th. — Nicholas Haute,
Thomas Brokhill.

20th. — Thomas Brokhill,
Nicholas Potyn.

21st. — William Peche, chevr.
John Cobham.

IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY IV.

1st. At Westminster John de Fremingham,
Thomas Brokhill.

2d. — Arnold Savage, knight,
Thomas Brokhill.

3d. — The same.

4th. At Winchester, The same.

5th. At Westminster Reginald Braybroke, chevr.
Arnold Savage, chevr.

6th. At Coventry Thomas de Clinton, chevr.
John de Horn.

8th. At Westminster Richard Clitherowe,
Robert Clifford.

9th. At Gloucester Richard Clitherowe,
John Darell.

243

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

12th. At Westminster Reginald Pympe,
William Haute of Hautsborne.

IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY V.

1st. — John Darell,

John Boteller.

2d. At Leicester Thomas Clynton, chevr.
John Darell.

2d. At Westminster Arnold Savage,
John Clifford.

3d. — John Wilcox,
William Chene.

8th — William Rickhill,
Thomas Towne.

8th. — William Simon,
William Lovel.

9th. — Thomas Elys,
Roger Bonyngton.

IN THE TIME OF KING HENRY VI.

1st. — Geffry Louthur,
Reginald Pympe.

2d. — John Rickhill,
William Bury.

3d. — John Darell,
John Drylond.

4th. At Leicester John Lowther,
Edward Guldeford.

5th. At Westminster John Darell,
John Brambury.

8th. At Westminster John Darell,
William Haute

244

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

9th. Parliament at
Westminster John Bambury,
William Scott.

13th. — Reginald Peckham,
Edward Guldeford.

20th. — James Fenys,
William Isle.

25th. At Cambridge James Fenys,
William Cromer.

27th. At Westminster John Chene,
William Cromer.

28th. — William Isle,
John Wavershed.

29th. — Laurence Peche,
William Haute.

31st. At Reading William Hextall,
John Thornbury.

38th. At Westminster Thomas Kiriell,
Robert Horn.

IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD IV.

7th. — John Scott, knt.
James Peckham, esq.

12th. — Henry Ferrers, knt.
John Sley, esq.
17th. — John Fogg, knt.
John Brumpton.

[All the writs, indentures, and returns, from the 17th of king Edward IV. to the 1st year of king Edward VI. are lost, except one imperfect bundle, No. 33, Henry VIII. in which COLCHESTER, CANTERBURY, and ROCHE=STER, are missing.]

245

IN THE TIME OF KING EDWARD VI.

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

1st. Parliament at
Westminster - - - -
- - - -

6th. — Thomas Cheyne,
Henry Sidney.

IN THE TIME OF QUEEN MARY.

1st. — Thomas Cheyne, knight of the
Garter,
Robert Southwell, knt.

1st. At Oxford Thomas Cheyne, knt.
John Baker, knt.

IN THE TIME OF PHILIP AND MARY.

1st and 2d. At West=
minster Thomas Cheyne, knt.
John Baker, knt.

2d and 3d. — John Baker, knt.
Robert Southwell, knt.

4th and 5th. — Thomas Cheyne, knt.
John Baker, knt.

IN THE TIME OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1st. — Richard Sackville, and in his
room
Thomas Kempe, knt.
- - - -

5th. — Henry Sidney, knt.
Henry Cheyne, esq.

13th. — Henry Sidney, knt. president of
Wales,
Thomas Scott, knt.

246

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

27th. Parliament at
Westminster Philip Sidney, knt.
Edward Wotton, esq.

28th. — Henry Cobham alias Brooke,
knt.
Thomas Scott, knt.

31st. — Henry Brooke, esq.
Henry Cobham, knt.

35th. — Edward Hobie, knt.
Moile Finch, knt.

39th. — Robert Sidney, knt.
William Brooke, knt.

43d. — Henry Nevill, knt.
Francis Fane, esq.

IN THE TIME OF KING JAMES I.

1st. — John Scott, knt.
John Leveson, knt.

12th. — - - - -
- - - -

18th. — Robert Sidney, knt. viscount Lisle
George Fane, esq.

21st. — Nicholas Tufton, knt.
Edwin Sandys, knt.

IN THE TIME OF KING CHARLES I.

1st. — Mildmay, lord Berghersh,
Albertus Morton, knt.

1st. — Edward Hales, bart.
Edward Scott, knt.

3d. — Thomas Finch, knt. and bart.
Dudley Diggs, knt.

15th. — Roger Twysden, knt. and bart.
Norton Knatchbull, esq.

247

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

16th. Parliament at
Westminster Edward Dering, bart./a
John Colepeper, knt. and in his
room
John Boys, esq.

INTERREGNUM.

IN THE TIME OF KING CHARLES II.

12th. — 1660. Sir John Tufton, bart.
Sir Edward Dering, bart.

13th. — 1661. Sir Thomas Peyton, bart.
Sir John Tufton, knt. and bart.

31st. — 1678. Sir Vere Fane, K. B.
Edward Dering, esq.

31st. — 1679. - - - -
- - - -

32d. At Oxford,
1681. Sir Vere Fane, K. B.
Edward Dering, esq.

IN THE TIME OF KING JAMES II.

1st. At Westminster,
1685. Sir William Twysden, bart.
Sir John Knatchbull, bart.

IN THE TIME OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

1st. — 1688. Sir Vere Fane, K. B.

Sir John Knatchbull, bart.

2d. — 1690. The same./b

/a In 1641 he was expelled the house, by the powers who then ruled, for his loyalty, and captain Augustine Skinner was placed in his room, as a man more fit for their purposes.

/b On Vere Fane's becoming a peer, sir Thomas Roberts, bart. was chosen in his room.

248

IN THE TIME OF KING WILLIAM III.

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

7th. Parliament at

Westminster, 1695. Hon. Philip Sidney, esq.

Sir Thomas Roberts, bart.

10th. — 1698. Sir James Oxenden, knt. and bart.

Sir Stephen Lennard, bart.

12th. — 1700. Sir Thomas Hales, bart.

Thomas Meredith, esq.

13th. — 1701. Sir Thomas Hales, bart.

William Campion, esq.

IN THE TIME OF QUEEN ANNE.

1st. — 1702. Sir Thomas Hales, bart.

Sir Francis Leigh, knt.

4th. — 1705. Hon. William viscount Villiers.

Sir Cholmley Dering, bart.

7th. — 1708. Sir Thomas Palmer,

Sir Stephen Lennard, bart./a

9th. — 1710. Sir Cholmley Dering, bart./b

Percival Hart, esq.

12th. — 1713. Percival Hart, esq.

Edward Knatchbull, esq.

IN THE TIME OF GEORGE I.

1st. — 1714. Hon. Mildmay Fane, esq./c

William Delaune, esq.

7th. — 1722. Sir Thomas Twysden, bart.

Sir Edward Knatchbull, bart.

/a On his death David Polhill, esq. was chosen in his room.

/b On his death sir William Hardres, bart. was chosen.

/c On his decease his brother John Fane, afterwards earl of Westmoreland, was chosen.

249

IN THE TIME OF KING GEORGE II.

Years of the Reign, &c. Names of the Knights in Parliament.

1st. Parliament at

Westminster, 1727. Sir Roger Meredith, bart.

Sir Robert Furnese, bart./d

7th. — 1734. William viscount Vane,/e

Sir Edward Dering, bart.

14th. — 1741. Sir Edward Dering, bart.

Sir Roger Twisden, bart.

21st. — 1747. The same.

28th. — 1754. Hon. Robert Fairfax,
Hon. Lewis Monson Watson.

IN THE TIME OF KING GEORGE III.

1st. — 1761. Hon. Robert Fairfax,
Sir Windham Knatchbull, bart./f

7th. — 1768. Sir Brook Bridges, bart.
John Sackville, esq./g

14th. — 1774. Hon. Charles Marsham,
Thomas Knight, junior, esq.

20th. — 1780. Hon. Charles Marsham,
Filmer Honeywood, esq.

24th. — 1784. The same.

30th. — 1790. Sir Edward Knatchbull, bart.
Filmer Honeywood, esq.

36th. — 1796. Sir Edward Knatchbull, bart.
Sir William Geary, bart./h

/d On his death in 1733, sir Edward Dering, bart. was chosen.

/e He died a few days after his election, and sir Christopher
Powell, knight, was chosen.

/f He died in 1763, and sir Brooke Bridges, bart. was chosen.

/g On his succeeding to the dukedom of Dorset, Sir Charles Far=
naby of Keppington, bart. was chosen in his room.

/h The poll lasted nine days, closing on June 16, when the num=
bers, as declared by the sheriff, were for sir Edward Knatchbull,
5202; for sir Wm Geary, 4418; and for Mr. Honeywood, 4280.

250

- - -

IN the reign of king Alfred the inhabitants of
this island, following the example of the Danes,
were so greedy of spoil and rapine, that no one could
travel in safety, in order, therefore, to secure them
from such outrages and robberies, the king divided
the several counties, or shires, into smaller districts,
which were called laths, or trithings, each of which
he again divided into hundreds, taking the model of
them, no doubt, from his German ancestors, in whose
country a like system still prevails./a It has been much
questioned from whence the hundreds in England
took their name, and what was the extent of their
jurisdiction; however, the general opinion has been,
that they were so called from their extending over a
district, in which one hundred assessors, pledgers, or
sureties of the king's peace resided, which plainly ac=
counts for the great difference in the size of them;
some in this county having but one or two parishes,
whilst others have twenty, or more, or the greatest
part of them within their bounds. Every hundred
was governed at first by a particular officer, called a
centenary, or hundredary, who was chosen into that of=
fice by all the elder sort of the people, who met to=
gether at the usual place in the hundred on a certain
day appointed for that purpose. This officer held his
court, called the hundred-gemote, or hundred court, for
particular cases within the extent of his jurisdiction;
but there was an appeal from it to the court of the
lath, or trithing.

These laths in this county were five in number,

and were so called from the Saxon word, gelathian, to assemble together; for in this court all the principal men of the hundreds, within the bounds of the lath, as=

/a Chauncy's Herts. p. 25. Spelm. Gloss. verb. hund.

251

sembled together, to debate and determine the matters brought before them; though if they were found too difficult, they were sent up from hence to the superior county-court, as to a parliament of the whole body of the county. All which has been already treated of more at large. King Alfred, for the still better establishment of the peace and security of his people, subdivided these hundreds into tithings, so called, because in them ten families were cast into a society, or as they were termed in this county, boroughs, of the Saxon word, borh, signifying a pledge or surety; each of whom was bound to the king for the peaceable and good behaviour of the others. The chief in each of these tithings, as they were called in the west, was named tienheofod, or theohungman, from his office; and with us, friborg, from fri, free, and borgh, a surety, or pledge, as much as to say, a free pledge. This fribourg or borsholder's office was, at its first institution in this court, called the lete, or view of frank pledge, (which, being esteemed the king's court, has been long since granted by charter to the lords of hundreds and manors,) to determine the smaller differences between neighbours, and such trespasses as belonged to their farms; the greater matters being reserved to the hundredaries. Besides this, the king ordained, that every natural inhabitant, or Englishman born, should live in some hundred, or tithing, that would be bound for his appearance, to answer the law; but he that could not find such surety, should abide the severity of the law, and if such offender happened to make his escape, then all that hundred or borough incurred a mulct or fine, to be imposed by the king. By which means, it is said, king Alfred reduced his subjects to such a state of honesty and good behaviour, that having caused bracelets of gold to be hung upon posts in the highways, to delude the greediness of passengers, none dared to

252

touch them./a This wholesome distribution of justice by king Alfred lasted but a small time; for the kings his successors, either for the sake of improving their revenues by the profits of these hundreds, or of obliging some of their nobles, granted some of them, and let others to farm to their great men, or sheriffs, under a rent, or otherwise; so that this office of hundredary was soon laid aside, and the jurisdiction became vested in the lord of the hundred, as above-mentioned. But it was not long before great evils arose from this change; for, either through the negligence or connivance of the lord of the hundred, great mischiefs happened to those that travelled through these districts; murders were committed, robberies perpetrated, houses burnt, and theft practised among the people, so that few could pass through the country in quiet, or reside at home in safety.

In this uncivilised state, as it may well be termed, this country remained even to the time of king Edward I. who, in the 13th year of his reign, by the statute of Winchester, made many regulations for the better government of the police, and the re-establishment of quiet and safety throughout the kingdom. For this purpose he instituted a hue and cry, which made the whole county answerable for the robbery and the damages thereof, and a watch, which should be kept in every town from sun-setting to sun-rising, from the time of Ascension to Michaelmas. He ordained that the highways should be cleared of wood, to prevent the felons concealing themselves, and directed that every man, according to his substance, should have arms in his house, to pursue the felon effectually. He likewise constituted two constables in every hundred, to view the armour, and present the defaults thereof, and the defaults of tourns of high-

/a Chauncy's Hertf. p. 25 et seq. Spelm. Gloss. Brady's Hist. Eng. p. 83. Lamb. Peramb. p. 22.

253

ways, &c. since which time acts of parliament have enlarged the power and authority of these officers, who are employed to keep the public peace, and convey the warrants of magistrates to the petty constables and borsholders of the several vills, boroughs, and parishes within their hundreds. They are called chief or high constables, to distinguish them from the petty constables of parishes and boroughs, and were antiently chosen and sworn in the tourns held for the hundred; but the sheriff, or lord thereof, neglecting to hold their courts at the usual times, they are, in such default, now usually appointed at the general court of quarter session.

- - -

THIS COUNTY has been for some time divided into two districts, usually called West and East Kent, which nearly divide it into two equal parts, in which are contained the five laths, or great districts, which comprehend the whole county of Kent.

The western division, or West Kent, contains the laths of Sutton at Hone, and Aylesford, and the lower division of the lath of Scray.

The eastern division, or East Kent, contains the laths of St. Augustine and Shipway, and the upper division of the lath of Scray.

The extent of both these districts, as well as of the laths, may be easily traced out by the dotted line on the map of the whole county, prefixed to this work.

These laths are divided into fourteen bailiwics and sixty-three hundreds, as well for the distribution of justice by the sheriff and his bailiffs, as by the justices of the peace; and within the limits of the above are thirteen franchises and liberties, most of which have courts of record belonging to them. These hundreds are again divided into parishes, the institution of which, in England, many of our writers have ascribed to archbishop Honorius, about the year 636, build-

254

ing their opinion on the authority of archbishop Parker; but Mr. Selden seems rightly to understand the archbishop's expression, *provinciam suam in parochias divisit*, of dividing his provinces into new dioceses. The distinction of parishes which now prevails could never be the model of Honorius, nor the work of any one age; the reduction of a whole country into such formal limitations must have advanced gradually, and have been the result of many generations.^{/a} There are four hundred and thirteen of these parishes in this county, most of which are subdivided into vills, boroughs, and hamlets; among which are fifteen separate jurisdictions, or liberties, not in any hundred, having constables or officers of their own, and three exclusive jurisdictions from the justices of the county, as is the liberty of Romney-marsh, and that of the cinque ports.

The lath of Sutton at Hone contains the bailiwics of Sutton Dartford and Sutton Bromley, and the hundreds of

Blackheath,
Bromley and Beckenham,
Axtane, alias Clackstone,
Little and Lesnes,
Dartford and Wilmington,
Codesheath alias Codesede,
Ruxley,
Westram and Etonbridge,
and
Somerset.

The lath of Aylesford contains the bailiwics of Hoo, Twiford, Eyhorne, and the lowy of Tunbridge, and the hundreds of

Hoo,
Shamel,
Toltingtrow,
Chatham and Gillingham,^{/a}
Larkfield, alias Laverfield,
Wrotham,^{/b}
Littlefield,
Watchlingstone and the lowy of Tunbridge,
West, alias Little Barnfield,
Twiford,
Brenchley and Horsemonden,
Eyhorne, alias Aihorne,
and
Maidstone.

^{/a} Kennet's *Paroch. Antiq.* p. 586.

^{/b} Kilburne's *Surv.* and Lambard's *Peramb.* This hundred

was formerly distinguished as two separate half hundreds, viz. the

255

The lath of Scray, formerly called Sherwinhope, and in Domesday Wiwarelest, contains the bailiwics of Milton, alias Middleton, Scray, and of the Seven Hundreds, and of the hundreds of

Marden,
Barkley,
Great, alias East
Barnfield,/c
Cranbrook,
Rolvenden,
Selbrittenden,
Blackborne, alias
Blacetune,
Tenterden,
Bircholt, antiently
Barony,
Middleton alias Mil=
ton,
Teynham,
Faversham,
Boughton alias Boc=
ton.

The hundreds of Calehill, Chart and Longbridge, Felborough, and Wye, commonly called the Four Hundreds, once belonged to this lath; but they have been a long while severed from it, and added to the lath of Shipway.

The lath of Shipway, alias Shepway, called in Domesday, Limwarelest, contains the bailiwics of Stowting, Shipway, and Chart and Longbridge, and the hundreds of

Calehill,
Chart and Long=
bridge,
Felborough, alias
Feleborg,
Bircholt Franchise,
Wye,
Oxney,
Aloesbridge,
Newchurch,
St. Martin's Pount=
ney,
Langeport,
Ham,
Worth,
Strete,
Heane,
Stowting,
Loningborough,
and
Folkestone.

The lath of St. Augustine, called also formerly, Helinthe, contains the bailiwics of Bridge, and Eastry, and the hundreds of

Beusborough,
Cornilo,
Eastry, alias Estrege,

Wingham,
Preston,
Ringslow alias Tenet,

half hundred of Chatham, and the half hundred of Gillingham and Graine; in the same manner was the hundred of Bromley and Beckenham, Chart and Longbridge, and others, that have two names joined for one hundred.

/c East and West Barnefield are, in fact, but two half hundreds, and formerly had their separate names as such; which division was occasioned by their lying in two different laths.

256

Downhamford,
Kinghamford,
Bridge and Petham,
Blengate,
Westgate, and
Whistaple.

The particular parishes in each of these hundreds are described in the future course of this history.

There are also several towns and places in this county, which have constables and other officers of the like nature within themselves, and are not subject to the constable of any hundred; some of these are in the forraigne, and others in their particular liberties. The following is a list of them both, and of those in the forraigne, or foreign, a term made use of to express a place that is in the jurisdiction of the county at large, and not in any liberty or franchise, which has a particular jurisdiction of its own, and in which the justices of the county cannot intermeddle, viz.

Ashford town,
Aylesford town,
Christ Church, in
Canterbury,
Gravesend and Milton, Corporation of
Hadlow borough,
Brasted ville,
Hilden borough, in
Tunbridge,
Longport borough,
near Canterbury,
West or Town Malling,
Newenden township
Ospringe,
Queenborough, Corporation of
Seasalter,
South borough in
Tunbridge,
and
Tunbridge town.

The following places are in their particular liberties, in which the justices of the county cannot intermeddle.

CANTERBURY, which is a city and county of itself, and a corporation, under the jurisdiction of its

own justices.

ROCHESTER is likewise a city and corporation under the jurisdiction of its own justices.

MAIDSTONE town is a corporation, which, together with the parish of Maidstone, is under the jurisdiction of its own justices.

ROMNEY marsh is likewise a liberty under the jurisdiction of its own bailiff and jurats.

257

In the liberty of the cinque ports are the following places, which have constables and officers of their own, and are under the jurisdiction of their own justices. This liberty has a court of chancery, and a court of admiralty, and it had antiently a court, called the castle-gate court, for the determination of pleas touching the guarding of the castle of Dover.

SANDWICH, with the three churches in the same; Deale, with the church; Ramsgate in St. Laurence, but not the church; St. Nicholas, but not the church; both in Thanet; Walmer, with the church; and part of Woodnesborough, but not the church, are in the liberty of the port and town of Sandwich.

DOVER, with its two churches; Birchington, with the church; part of Charlton, but not the church; part of Hougham, but not the church; St. John's with Margate, with the church; St. Peter's, with the church; Ringwold, with the church; and Woodchurch in Thanet, the church of which is demolished, are in the liberty of the port and town of Dover.

Part of NEW ROMNEY, viz. the town with the church; part of Old Romney, with the church; part of Apledore, but not the church; part of Brenzet, but not the church; part of Ivechurch, but not the church; part of Snargate, but not the church; so much of Bromhill as is in Kent, are within the liberty of the port and town of New Romney.

HITH, with the church, part of West Hith, but not the church, are in the liberty of the port and town of Hith.

BEAKSBORNE, with the church, and the Grange in Gillingham, but not the church, are in the liberty of the port and town of Hastings in Sussex.

FORDWICH, with the church, is a member of the port and town of Sandwich, and within the liberty of the same.

Part of FOLKESTONE, viz. the town, with the church; part of Faversham, viz. the town, with the

258

church, are members of the port and town of Dover, and within the liberty of the same.

TENTERDEN is a member of the antient town of Rye in Sussex, one of the additional cinque ports.

There are, besides the above, several franchises and liberties within the forraigne, some of which have courts of record in them, though most of them are now disused.

The liberty of the archbishop of Canterbury claims over a great number of manors, parishes, and parts of parishes in this county, being such as have been at any time in the possession of the see of Canterbury, since the separation made of the archbishop's reve=

nues, and those of the priory of Christ-church, in the time of archbishop Lanfranc. This liberty has in it a court of record, to hold plea of all actions, real, personal, and mixed; but it has been a long time disused.

The liberty of the dean and chapter of Canterbury claims likewise over a great number of manors, parishes, and parts of parishes, being such as were the estates of the late priory of Christ-church, and were granted, with all their liberties, privileges, and exemptions, to the dean and chapter, by king Henry VIII. in the 33d year of his reign. This liberty had a like court of record as the former, which has also been long since disused.

The liberty of Ashford claims over that town and all the parish, except the boroughs of Henwood, alias Hewet, and Rudlow. It has in it a court of record, to hold pleas for all actions, the debt or damages whereof do not exceed twenty marks.

The liberty of St. Augustine, near Canterbury, commonly called, The high court of the liberty of the late dissolved monastery of St. Augustine, near the city of Canterbury, claims over ten whole parishes, besides part of upwards of one hundred others, and into the city of Canterbury. It has, among other privileges, a

259

court of record, to hold pleas of all actions, real, personal, and mixed, without limitation of any sum; but it has been long since disused.

The liberty of Eleham, which has no court of record for pleas.

The liberty of Gravesend and Milton, near Gravesend, claims over both those parishes, and has in it a corporation and a court of record.

The liberty of the duchy of Lancaster claims over certain manors, lands, and parishes in this county, being such as were part of it in the reigns of king Henry IV. and V. But this liberty has no court of record for pleas in this county.

The liberty of Liminge has no court of record for pleas.

The liberty of Queenborough has a corporation and court of record, which claims over the town and ville of Queenborough.

The liberty of the bishop of Rochester claims over all such manors, lands, and parishes, as are, or have been part of the revenues of this bishopric. It has a court of record for pleas in all actions, real, personal, and mixed, but it has long since been disused.

The liberty of Sevenoke has no court of record for pleas.

The liberty of Wrotham has no court of record for pleas.

The liberty of Wye has a court of record for pleas, in all actions, real, personal, and mixed.

As the county of Kent is divided into the two great districts of East and West Kent, so is the distribution of justice in it; for though every justice of the peace is, by the commission, appointed for the whole county at large, yet he usually confines his acting in that office, except upon extraordinary occasions, to that district of the two in which he resides, and in common matters, to that particular di-

vision of justices of the lath and hundred to which he belongs.

260

Each district of East and West Kent holds its own court of sessions four times in the year, that is, twice originally, and twice by adjournment, viz. the Eastern District originally at the Old Castle of Canterbury, on the Tuesday in the week after the Epiphany and the feast of St. Thomas Becket, from whence it is adjourned for the Western District to the county town of Maidstone on the Thursdays next ensuing; and the Western district originally at Maidstone on the Tuesdays next after the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas, from whence it is adjourned for the Eastern District to Canterbury on the Fridays next ensuing.

There are in this county thirty-four market towns. Viz.

Canterbury,
Rochester,
Maidstone,
Ashford,
Bromley,
Chatham,
Cranbrook,
St. Mary Cray,^a
Dartford,
Eleham,^b
Greenwich,
Goudhurst,
Gravesend,
Lenham,
Town Malling,
Milton, near Sittingbourne,
Sevenoke,
Smerden,
Tunbridge,
Westerham,
Woolwich,
Wrotham,
Wye,
Deal,
Dover,
Faversham,
Folkestone,
Hith,
Lid,
Margate,
Ramsgate,
New Romney,
Sandwich,
and
Tenterden.

Which last eleven are within the cinque ports.

- - -

THE ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT
of this county is divided into the Diocese of the Archbishopric of Canterbury, and the Diocese of the Bishopric of Exeter.

/a The market at St. Mary Cray has been discontinued from the time the market-place was blown down by the great storm in the year 1703.

/b Eleham market is held on Palm Monday yearly. Eltham as well as other places have the privilege of a market, but they are discontinued.

261

shopric of Rochester; each of which is divided into several deanries, and those again into parishes.

The diocese of Canterbury has in it eleven deanries, in which are the following parishes:

BRIDGE DEANRY
HAS IN IT THE PARISHES OF

ADISHAM,
Ash, near Sandwich,
Beaksborne,
Boughton Aluph,
Barham,
Bishopsborne,
Bridge,
Brooke,
Challock,
Chartham,
Chilham,
Chillenden,
Crundal,
Elmstone,
Godmersham,
Gunston,
Upper Hardres,
Ickham,
Kingston,
Littleborne,
Molash,
Nonington,
Patricksborne,
Petham,
Preston, near Ford=
wich,
Staple,
Stelling,
Stodmarsh,
Sturmouth,
Waltham,
Wickhambreaux,
Wimlingswold,
Wingham,
and
Wye.

CANTERBURY DEANRY.

St. Alphage,
All Saints,
St. Andrew,
St. George,
St. Margaret,
St. Mary Bredin,
St. Mary Bredman,
St. Mary Burgate,
St. Mary Northgate,
St. Mildred,

St. Paul, and
St. Peter, in Canter=
bury,
Cosmus Blean,
St. Martin, Near
St. Dunstan, Canter=
Milton, bury.
Fordwich,
Hackington, alias
St. Stephen's,
Harbledown, St.
Michael,
Harbledown, St.
Nicholas,
Lower Hardres,
Nackington,
Sturry,
Thanington, and
Westgate, near
Canterbury.

CHARING DEANRY.

Ashford,
Benenden,
Bethersden,
Biddenden,
Boughton Malherbe,
Charing,
Great Chart,
Little Chart,
Cranbrooke,
Eastwell,
Egerton,
Frittenden,
Halden,
Hawkhurst,
Hedcorne,
Hothfield,
Kennington,
Newenden,
Pluckley,
Rolvenden,
Sandhurst,
Smerden,
Tenterden, and
Westwell.

262

DOVER DEANRY.

Alcham,
Bewsfeld alias Whit=
field,
Buckland, near Do=
ver,
Capel, near Folkes=
tone,
Charlton, near Do=
ver,
Cheriton,
Cliff, near Dover,
St. James's, and
St. Mary's, Dover,

Ewell,
Folkestone,
Guston,
Hawking,
Hougham,
Liddon,
St. Margaret's, near
Dover,
Newington, near
Hith,
Polton,
River,
and
Swingfield.

ELEHAM DEANRY.

Acrise,
Bircholt,
Braborne,
Denton, near Ele=
ham,
Eleham,
Elmsted,
Hastingligh,
Hith,
Horton Monks,
Liminge,
Postling,
Padlesworth, near
Dover,
Saltwood,
Stanford,
Stowting, and
Wooton.

LIMNE DEANRY.

Aldington,
Apledore,
Bilsington,
Blackmanstone,
Bonnington,
Brenzset,
Brookland,
Burmars,
Dimchurch,
Eastbridge,
Ebeney,
Fairfield,
Hurst,
Hinxhill,
West Hith,
Hope,
Ivechurch,
Kenarton,
Kingsnoth,
Lid,
Limne,
St. Mary's, near
Romney,
Mersham,
Midley,
Newchurch,
Orgarswick,

Orlestone,
New and Old Rom=
ney,
Rucking,
Sellindge,
Sevington,
Shadoxhurst,
Smeeth,
Snargate,
Snave,
Stone, in Oxney,
Warehorne,
Wilsborough,
Wittersham, and
Woodchurch.

OSPRINGE DEANRY.

Badlemere,
Buckland, near Fa=
versham,
Boughton Blean,
Davington,
Doddington,
Easling,
Faversham,
Goodneston, near
Faversham,
Harty,
Graveny,
Hernhill,
Leveland,
Linsted,
Luddenham,
Newnham,
Norton,
Ore,
Ospringe,
Preston, near Faver=
sham,
Otterden,
Selling,
Sheldwich,
Stallisfield,
Stone, near Faver=
sham,
Tenham, and
Throwley.

263

SANDWICH DEANRY.

Barson,
Betshanger,
Coldred,
Deal,
Eastry,
Eythorne,
Ham,
Knolton,
East Langdon,
West Langdon,
Great Mongeham,
Little Mongeham,

Norborne,
Ringwold,
Ripple,
St. Clement's, In Sand=
St. Mary's, wich.
St. Peter's,
Shebbertswold,
Sholden,
Stonar,
Sutton, near Dover.
Tilmanstone,
Waldershare,
Walmer,
Woodnesborough and
Worde.

SITTINGBORNE DEANRY.

Bapchild,
Bicknor,
Bobbing,
Borden,
Bredgar,
Eastchurch,
Elmley,
Halstow the Lower,
Hartlip,
Iwade,
Kingsdowne, near
Sittingborne,
Laysdowne,
Milsted,
Milton, near Sitting=
borne,
Minster, in Shepey,
Murston,
Newington, near Sit=
tingborne,
Rainham,
Rodmersham,
Sittingborne,
Stockbury,
Tong,
Tunstall,
Upchurch,
Warden,
and
Wichling.

SUTTON DEANRY.

Boxley,
Bredhurst,
Bromfield,
Bersted,
Boughton Monchel=
sea,
Chart, near Sutton,
Detling,
Frinsted,
Goudhurst,
Harrietsham,
Hollingborne,
Hucking,
Langley,

Leeds,
Lenham,
Linton,
Loose,
Maidstone,
Marden,
Otham,
Staplehurst,
East Sutton,
Sutton Valence,
Thurnham,
Ulcombe, and
Wormsell.

WESTBERE DEANRY.

Birchington, in
Thanet,
Chistlet,
Herne,
Hoth,
St. John's, Thanet.
St. Laurence,
Minster,
Monkton,
St. Nicholas, In Thanet.
St. Peter's,
Sarre,
Reculver,
Seasalter,
Swaycliffe,
Westbere,
Whitstaple,
and
Wood alias Wood=
church, in Thanet.

In all two hundred and eighty-two parishes.

264

The diocese of Rochester has in it four deanries, in which are the following parishes:

DARTFORD DEANRY
HAS IN IT THE PARISHES OF

Beckenham,
Bromley,
Charlton, near
Greenwich,
Chesilhurst,
Chelsfield,
Foot's Cray,
St. Mary Cray,
Paul's Cray,
North Cray,
Cowdham,
Dartford,
Deptford,
Erith,
Eltham,
Farnborough,
East Greenwich,
Horton Kirkby,
Lee,

Lewsham,
Lullingstone,
Plumsted,
Sutton at Hone,
East Wickham,
West Wickham,
Wilmington, and
Woolwich.

MALLING DEANRY.

Addington,
Allington, near
Maidstone,
Ashurst,
East Barming,
West Barming,
Bidborough,
Birling,
Brenchley,
Capel, near Tun=
bridge,
Cowden,
Ditton,
Eatonbridge,
West Farleigh,
Hadlow,
Horsmonden,
Kemsing,
Laborne,
Lamberhurst,
Lygh,
West Malling,
Mereworth,
Nettlested,
Offham,
Paddlesworth, near
Snodland,
West Peckham,
Pembury,
Ryarsh,
Seale,
Shipborne,
Speldhurst,
Teston,
Trottiscliffe,
Tudeley,
Tunbridge,
Watringbury,
Westerham,
and
Yalding.

ROCHESTER DEANRY.

Allhallows,
Ash, near Wrotham,
Aylesford,
Burham,
Chalk,
Chatham,
Cobham,
Cookstone,
Cowling,
Denton, near Graves=

end,
Fawkham,
Frindsbury,
Gravesend,
Halling,
High Halstow,
Hartley,
Higham,
Hoo,
Kinsdown, near
 Wrotham,
Longfield,
Luddesdon.
St. Margaret's, near
 Rochester,
St. Mary's Hoo,
Milton, near Graves=
end,
Merston,
Nutsted,
St. Nicholas, Roches=
ter,
Ridley,
Shorne,
Snodland,
Southfleet,
Stoke,
Stone, near Dartford,
Stroud,
Swanscombe,
and
Woldham.

265

SHOREHAM DEANRY,
WHICH IS A PECULIAR OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTER=
BURY, HAS IN IT THE FOLLOWING PARISHES:

Bexley,
Brasted,
Chevening
Chidingstone,
Cliff at Hoo,
Crayford,
Darent,
Downe,
Eynsford,
East Farleigh,
Farningham,
Gillingham,
Halsted,
Hayes,
Hever,
Hunton,
St. James, in
 Graine,
Ifield,
Ightham,
Keston,
East Malling,
Meopham,
Nockholt,
Northfleet,

Orpington,
Oxford,
East Peckham,
Penshurst,
Sevenoke,
Shoreham,
Stansted,
Sundridge, and
Wrotham
with
Plaxtool.

In all one hundred and thirty-two parishes.

- - -

HAVING thus described the several divisions of this county, I shall now take some notice of the Air, Soil, natural and artificial Products, and other particulars relating to the present state of it.

The air in this county is various, according to the different parts of it: in many it is as healthy and pure as any can be in this island; but on the north side of the great road, leading from London to Dover, almost as far as Canterbury, and from thence again on the same side of that into the isle of Thanet, there is a long space of country, lying near the banks of the Thames and the Medway, along the Swale, and adjoining to the river Stour below Canterbury, in which the air is gross, foggy, and much subject to intermittents, owing to the large tracts of low, swampy, marsh grounds, among which there are such quantities of stagnating waters, as render the country near them exceedingly unwholesome, especially in the autumnal quarter. Romney-marsh labours under the same inconvenience, and for the same reasons.

266

The general face of this county is very beautiful, not only from the wealth and abundance with which it is constantly covered, but from the great variety and inequality of the ground, the former of which is so great, that it may almost be called from thence an epitome of the whole kingdom. Indeed, it has most advantages that the rest of the kingdom enjoys, and many that are not to be found elsewhere.

The soil is so different in almost every parish, that it is not possible to give any regular description of it; I shall only observe, therefore, that the whole county, excepting the marshes and the weald, is a general cluster of small hills; two chains of which, higher than the rest, run through the middle of it, from west to east, mostly at about eight miles distance (though at some places much less) from each other, beginning at the county of Surry, and ending at the sea. These are called the upper and lower hills, and are, along the tops of them, covered with large tracts of woods and coppice. The soil of them is but poor and barren, that of the upper being mostly chalk and flint, and of the lower various, as sand and gravel, and more easterly full of the rock stone, the richness of the soil increasing as you descend to a greater distance from them.

The inclosures in Kent are in general small, and

consist promiscuously of arable, meadow, pasture, orchards, and hop-ground, and much woodland interspersed among them, except in the north-east part of the county, beyond Canterbury, which is a much more open and campaign country than the rest of it.

It has corn and grain of the like sorts with the rest of the kingdom, as wheat, rye, oats, barley, buckwheat, peas, beans, and tares, much more than can be consumed in it, great quantities of which are weekly sent by water to London and elsewhere. In the eastern parts there are many fields and plats sown with canary and hemp, and about Faversham are se-

267

veral fields planted with madder, which is there of late manufactured for the use of the dyers, and woad is likewise frequently sowed in West Kent for the like use.

The pasture, meadow, and marsh ground is much of it exceedingly rich and fertile, especially below the hill, and in Romney-marsh, from which London is weekly supplied with great quantities of the finest and fattest sheep and oxen that are at any time brought to market. Besides which, great numbers of sheep are kept and fatted on the turnips, clovers, sanfoins, and other such grasses, which are continually sown on the uplands, by which manure there is afterwards produced a much greater quantity of corn than would be by any other method of husbandry.

As to the orchards of apples, pears, plumbs, and cherries, there are great numbers of them everywhere, but not so much as formerly, especially of the latter; many of them having been destroyed and converted into hop-grounds. The codling-tree is likewise more scarce than it used to be in this county. In the neighbourhood of Maidstone the plantations of apples are very large, and a great quantity of cyder is made from them; and there are likewise in those parts many plantations of filberts, which turn out to good account, the fruit of them being sent to the London markets.

The hop-grounds have increased greatly of late years, and about Maidstone, Faversham, and Canterbury especially, hops are the principal commodity of the country, though they were petitioned against by the parliament so late as the reign of king Henry VI. about 1428, as a wicked weed. They were introduced by king Henry VIII. but were not much cultivated in England for some time; and so late as queen Elizabeth/a they were fetched from the Low

/a Brit. Top. p. 61. Spelm. part ii. p. 147.

268

Countries; since which they have so greatly increased, that the duty on hops throughout England, in the year 1778, amounted to 1603581. 13s. 11¹/₄d. of which the county of Kent produced nearly one half, viz. Canterbury district, 368621. 3s. 6d. and Rochester district, 420461. 0s. 11d. together 789081. 4s. 5d. These plantations, amounting to many thousand acres, being of the greatest advantage to this county, they employ great numbers of the neighbouring poor,

not only in their cultivation, but in the making of the bagging for them; they greatly increase the value of the woodlands, and are the cause of much money being circulated within the county every year.

There are many nurseries for trees, plants, &c. and acres of rich garden ground, in the western part of this county, and in the environs of London, mostly used for the supply of the metropolis, and there are others of the like sort in the neighbourhood of the several capital towns in it; about Sandwich the soil is so adapted to the growth of carrots, that it produces larger ones, and of a more excellent flavour and colour than those that grow any where else.

The coppice wood in general is either oak, hazel, birch, or beech, intermixed with ash, willow, chesnut, &c. of which last there are large tracts in the neighbouring parts of Milton, near Sittingborne, and Newington, and so on for some miles towards the south.

The timber in the woods is mostly oak and beech, and round the fields and hedge rows on the north side the hill, and westward of Barham-downs, mostly elm, with some very few oak and ash, but in other parts of the county, especially about Maidstone, below the hill, it is in general oak, and that not only in the hedge rows, but in the woods, in great plenty, and of a very large size, fit for the supply of his majesty's navy, insomuch that the timber growing on many estates, if cut down and sold, would purchase the freehold on which they stand. Ash, alders, and

269

willows, likewise grow in great plenty near the fresh streams every where.

The only remains of a forest in this county is what is called the south and north frith, near Tunbridge, most part of which is now woodland. There were, in queen Elizabeth time, fifty-three ancient parks, which are now all disparted, except those of Knoll, Cobham, Mereworth, Greenwich, Eltham, Lullingstone, Leeds, and Chilham; but there are others inclosed since, as Langley in Beckenham, Lamienby and Blendon in Bexley, Chilston in Boughton Malherbe, Charlton by Greenwich two parks, Foot's Cray, Godmersham, St. Stephen's, alias Hackington, Knowlton, Lee, Linsted, the Moat in Maidstone, Bradborne in East Malling, Mersham, Penshurst, Surrenden in Pluckley, Kippington in Sevenoke, Fairlawn in Shipborne, East Sutton, Teston, Waldershare, and Eastwell. Besides the above, there are many plantations and lawns near gentlemen's seats, which though they have no deer in them, are kept up and inclosed as parks, and more profitably fed with sheep and oxen.

There are very few heaths of any size in this county; the principal being Black-heath, Bexley-heath, Cox-heath, Charing, Dartford, and Malling heaths; those besides are hardly worth the name of such, being mostly of the smaller sort, such as commons, lees, forstals, minnises, and the like; land being too valuable in it, and the spirit of industry too prevalent, to suffer much land to lie waste and uncultivated. In the easternmost parts of Kent, and on the high chalk cliffs and hills on the coast, there are, however, several tracts of downs, viz. from Barham-down to Deal,

and from thence to Dover, and so on to Folkestone and Hith, and in some other places on the summit of these hills; but they are in general well covered with grass, and afford good pasture for sheep, &c.

In the Weald, about Bethersden, there is a broad stone dug up, called, from the excellent polish it

270

bears, Bethersden-marble, which was formerly so highly esteemed, that tombs and ornamental pillars in most of the churches were made of it, and in most of the antient seats the chimney pieces, in the grandest apartments, were made of it; and in the weald adjoining to Sussex are iron mines and furnaces, the manufacture of which is, by the navigation on the Medway, carried to market. Near Maidstone are large quarries of stone, called the Kentish rag-stone, which, when worked up and squared, is conveyed away by the same means. And at Greenhith, Northfleet, and near Rochester, chalk is dug, and the lime from it is carried, by means of the Thames and Medway, not only to distant parts of this county, but into Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk, in great quantities.

There are but few manufactures in this county, as well owing to the great attention paid to agriculture and grazing, as to the great number of easy and lucrative employments in the disposal of government; yet there are some. For instance, at Canterbury is a manufactory of muslins, called Canterbury muslins, brocaded silks, and of stockings; at Whistaple and Deptford there are large copperas works; at Stonar, in the isle of Thanet, and likewise in the isle of Graine, there are works for the making of salt; at Ospringe are large works erected by government for the manufacture of gunpowder, besides smaller ones in other places; in the Weald, adjoining to Sussex, are large furnaces for the casting of iron; at Boxley, near Maidstone, is the most extensive and curious manufacture of paper perhaps in Europe; at Dartford and Crayford there are mills for the manufacturing of iron; at the latter there are large works for the printing of calicoes, and the whitening of linens; near Sevenoke are extensive mills for the manufacturing of silk. As to the cloathing manufactory, which used to be carried on so largely in the Weald, it is now, I believe, entirely laid aside.

271

This county produces, in great plenty, every kind of provision for the support of its inhabitants, besides large quantities, which are weekly sent from it to London and its environs, and which are continually expended for the shipping, at the several ports round the confines of it. The beef, veal, mutton, lamb, and pork, are well fatted and excellent. The poultry of every sort is large and fine, and the fish, caught on its own shores, and in the rivers and ponds within it, not only supply the tables of the rich in great plenty, but afford a cheap and constant support to the poor. The native Milton oysters are superior to all others, and the lobsters caught off the isle of Thanet, exceed in goodness all others taken in any other part of England. From the several warrens in it the mar-

kets are well supplied with rabbits. From the number of parks in it there is great plenty of venison; which, in those of Eastwell, Knoll, and Cobham, is esteemed superior in flavour and goodness to all others.

The game likewise is in great plenty throughout the whole of it; viz. hares, pheasants and partridges; the pheasants being esteemed larger, and finer flavoured, than in any other part of the kingdom.

In short, I know not what this county has not, that a country should have, for the ease, pleasure, profit, and health of its inhabitants, nor can I conclude better than with the verses of our old English poet, Michael Drayton, who in his *Poly Olbion*, thus celebrates the praises of it:

..... Oh! famous Kent, quoth he,
What county has this isle that can compare with thee!
Which hast within thyself as much as thou canst wish,
Thy conies, ven'son, fruit, thy sorts of fowl and fish;
And what comports with strength, thy hay, and corn, and wood,
Not any thing thou wants, that any where is good.

272

- - -

AMONG the different advantages which the county of Kent enjoys from its situation, those two noble rivers, the Thames and the Medway, must not be forgotten, the former of these flowing by the northern boundary of it for upwards of forty miles, and the latter taking a navigable course for a much greater length through the midst of it.

The Thames, the most famous river of this island, has been already so fully treated of by our historians in their accounts of London, and the shires through which it passes before it comes to this county, that it is needless to repeat again here what they have said on this subject. Indeed, the various matters relating to it would fill a volume of themselves, I shall, therefore, content myself with observing some few particulars relating to it, so far as it has connexion with this county.

Camden has observed, that there is no river in Europe, in which the tide flows with so long a course as in the Thames. It flows in it as high as Richmond, in Surry, which is upwards of sixty miles from the mouth of it, a circumstance of the greatest benefit to its navigation, the preserving of its waters sweet and wholesome, and the increase of the numerous shoals of fish with which it is filled.

The glorious view of trade, plenty and riches always to be seen on this river, exhibits a constant astonishment to the beholder, and the numerous fleets of ships so continually crowding their sails on its surface from every part of the globe, afford a sight greatly beyond what any other river in Europe can shew.

The Thames, having passed London-bridge, flows on to Deptford, the first boundary of Kent, where it receives the stream called the Ravensborne. Here the river is so covered with shipping lying at their

273

anchors for various purposes of trade, that there remains a space between them barely sufficient for the

passage of others. Besides several private ones, here is a royal dock, for the building and refitting of the navy of Great Britain, and the shore, from hence to Greenwich, is covered with all the opulence and hurry of trade, carried on by those who are employed either unloading the various merchandises from the shipping, or supplying them with fresh stores, and victualling for their intended voyages.

From Deptford the Thames passes by the royal hospital and town of Greenwich, and from thence flows on by Woolwich, where there is a royal dock, and other buildings and accommodations for the use of the navy, and an establishment of the office of ordnance for the royal artillery. Having passed this town it goes on by Erith, where the East-India ships frequently stop in their passage homewards, to unload part of their stores; and having received the rivers Cray and Darent into its bosom near Dartford, it flows on by Greenhith, where there are large wharfs, and a ferry for horses and cattle over the river into Essex. Thence it goes on to Northfleet, and by the large chalk-wharfs there, having first received into it a small stream which flows under Northfleet bridge, to the town of Gravesend, a populous place, entirely supported by the navigation of the Thames.

Just below Gravesend ends the port of London, from whence the Thames flowing through the road called the Hope, passes by the hundred of Hoo and the isle of Graine, at the eastern extremity of which it meets the waters of the Medway, and being thus united at the Nore, they flow together into the German ocean.

The river MEDWAY, or Medwege, was named by the antient Britons Vaga, to which the Saxons added the syllable mad, signifying in their language, mid, or middle, because it ran through the middle of the

274

kingdom of Kent, calling it in their language, Medweg, which word is now modernized to Medway.

This great river has four principal heads, one of which rises in the manor of Gasson, in the parish of Blechingley, in the county of Surry, and having received into it several small streams, it runs on to Eatonbridge, in Kent, and passing by Hever-castle, runs to Chidingstone, and so flows on to Penshurst, where it divides into two parts, uniting again at about three quarters of a mile distance. The Medway is here increased, on the southern side, by a second principal head of it, which rises at Graveley-hill, in Sussex, and being augmented by other streams in that county, it enters the county of Kent, and goes on by Cowden, and thence runs on by Groombridge to Ashurst, some distance below which it joins the Cowden branch above-mentioned. Thus united, it runs on, and meets the main river near Penshurst, having throughout the whole course of it been augmented by numbers of small streams

The river Medway flows from hence to Tunbridge, a little above which it separates into five different channels, the most northern of which is the principal and only navigable branch, and in this state it passes Tunbridge town. Three of these streams again join

the main channel a mile and a half below Tunbridge, as does the other and most southern in somewhat more than half a mile below the others; from hence the Medway flows on to Brand-bridge, and thence to Twyford-bridge, and so on to Yalding, where it is joined by a very considerable stream, flowing from two of its principal heads; one of these, being the third principal head of this great river, rises at a place called Hockenbury Panne, in Waterdown-forest, in the county of Sussex, about a mile from Eredge-house, near Fant, and runs from thence to Begham-abbey, which having supplied, it flows from thence to Lamberhurst, and so on to Finchcocks, in Goud-

275

hurst, where it is met by a rivulet composed of two streams, one called the Bewle, which comes by Scotney, and gives name to a bridge just above it, called Bewles-bridge; and the other the Theyse, from its rising at Teyshurst, in Sussex; after this rivulet has passed by Finchcocks, it goes on to Broadford, and so runs on to Marden, and about a mile from Twyford it separates into two branches, called the Twist, both of which run into another main branch of the Medway, near Hunton, at about three quarters of a mile distance from each other. The spring from whence this last-mentioned branch flows is the fourth principal head of the Medway, and rises near Goldwell, in Great Chart, from whence it passes on to Rome-den, and flowing on by Smarden, it continues its course towards Hedcorne, and being much increased by several lesser waters, it flows on to Style-bridge, soon after which, receiving into it the two streams of the Twist above-mentioned just beyond Hunton, it goes to Yalding-bridge, at a small distance below which it joins the main river as above-mentioned.

From Yalding the river Medway flows on by Netlested and Watringbury, and passing through Teston-bridge runs on by West Farleigh and Barming, and through those bridges, and so on through East Farleigh-bridge to Tovill, after having been joined by several small rivulets during its course, one of which, at about a mile from thence, hides itself under ground, being covered near half a mile, and then at the Quarries it rises again, and runs above ground to Loose, – thence the Medway runs on to Maidstone, and above the bridge there, on the north side, it receives a rivulet, which rises at Bigon-heath, near Lenham, at a small distance from which this little stream, having been joined by several brooks on each side, runs on to Fairborne, and so by Bromfield to Leeds-castle, and through the park there, and being in its way augmented by several brooks, especially from

276

the north, it passes by the Mote, a small distance below which it supplies the curious manufacture for paper at the old Turkey-mill, soon after which it joins the main river just above Maidstone-bridge as above-mentioned.

Having passed by Maidstone town, the river Medway flows on by Allington-castle, and so on through Aylesford-bridge, whence it runs on by Boreham, and

so flows on to Woldham and Whornes-place, and being now become a large and spacious river, of great width and force of water, it passes through Rochester-bridge, and by the towns of Strood, Rochester, and Chatham, and so on to the royal storehouses and docks there, and then by Upnor-castle and Gillingham-fort, after which it increases to a great width, and its waters become very rapid, and so plentiful, that they form many islands and smaller channels on each side of it, the river all the while twisting and winding itself about in continued meanders, and at the south-west corner of the isle of Graine it passes the small stream which separates that isle from the main land, which is called at this end the Dray, and at the end next the Thames the North Yenlet; opposite to this island the Medway receives into it Stangate-creek, and a little lower the waters of the Swale, which flow between the island of Shepey and the main land, and thence it goes on by Blackstakes to Sheerness, where are the royal docks and storehouses for the use of the navy, a garrison, and strong fortifications for the defence of this river; after which the Medway meeting the waters of the Thames at the Nore, they flow together into the German ocean. The principal channel of the Medway, from Tunbridge to Sheerness, runs north-north-east, and the length of country, from its entrance at Cowden and Eatonbridge to its mouth, is forty-four miles, though by the circles and meanders this river makes it is many more. The rivers and brooks that supply it over-

277

spread a surface of near thirty miles in width, in the midst of this country and in the Weald, bringing with their streams fertility, pleasure, and convenience.

The Medway is now made navigable as high as Tunbridge, which is of great utility to this county and Sussex, and to the public in general. This navigation was first begun in pursuance of an act of parliament, passed in the 16th and 17th years of king Charles II. but the undertakers, not finding the powers of that act sufficient to complete so great a work, procured another in the 13th of king George II. anno 1740, by which they are incorporated by the name of The Proprietors of the Navigation of the River Medway, and enabled to raise thirty thousand pounds among themselves to carry on their work, which sum was to be divided into three hundred shares, of which no one person was to have more than ten. They were empowered likewise to employ boats, &c. to carry goods on the river, and to take toll of others; and the navigation was exempted from the commission of sewers; in consequence of which the proprietors have laid out great sums of money in deepening and widening it, and erecting locks and bridges, and other improvements; insomuch that a safe and constant navigation upon it is now completed from Rochester up to Tunbridge, by which the great quantities of fine timber, which grow in the wealds of Kent and Sussex, and the iron ordnance, balls, and other materials of war forged in those parts, which could not otherwise, by reason of the badness of the roads, be conveyed to market without an enormous

expence, find an easy carriage in lighters thither; and wood, corn, grain, hay, hops, wool, leather, and all manner of provisions, coals, lime, quarry stone, and all other necessaries and commodities are conveyed on it at an easy expence, to the great benefit of this county, and the improvement of trade and commerce in general; and in 1792, another act passed for im=

278

proving this river still farther below the town of Maidstone, through the parishes of Boxley, Allington and Aylesford.

The traffic on the Medway still increases from the neighbouring country on each side of it, till it comes to Maidstone, where it becomes still more considerable by the hoys, which continually sail from thence, freighted for the supply of the London markets, to which the several mills for corn, paper, &c. there, and the great quantity of hop-grounds in those parts, do not a little contribute. The tide flows up as high as the lock just above Maidstone-bridge, and is there stopped by it, before the erecting of which it used to flow up as high as Farleigh-bridge, and sometimes, though but very seldom, as far as St. Helen's, in Barming.

At Rochester-bridge, where the tide of this river becomes exceeding rapid, foaming with great noise as it passes through, all the shipping are obliged to stop, neither the bridge nor the river itself permitting them to sail higher; and at those towns of Strood, Rochester, and Chatham, they unload their cargoes, either for sale there, or to be put into lighters to be conveyed upwards, towards Maidstone or Tunbridge. Besides the trade necessarily arising from the country, and the number of inhabitants with which these towns are filled, there are at Chatham large and extensive docks, buildings, and other accommodations for the use of the royal navy, and departments of the ordnance and victualling offices, several private docks, and other branches of trade in consequence of them; all which promote a constant succession of trade, hurry, and business, upon this river.

From Rochester-bridge to Sheerness, which is about twenty miles, the channel of the river is so deep, the bed so soft, and the reaches so short, that it is the best, and indeed the only safe harbour in the kingdom for the larger ships of the royal navy, which ride

279

here, when they are put out of commission, in great numbers, as in a wet dock, and being moored at the chains, which are fixed for that purpose at the bottom of the river, swing up and down with the tide. Below Chatham there have been several forts erected for the defence of the royal navy, &c. of which a further mention will be made hereafter; from whence to the mouth of it there is little else worth notice, excepting that at the entrance of Stangate-creek, about three miles above Sheerness, on the south side of this river, there is a regular quarantine established for all vessels coming from the Levant and other suspected places, to prevent their bringing any infection of the plague into this kingdom; and that at the Swale,

about two miles below this creek, the vessels from Queenborough, and very frequently from Milton, Faversham, and those parts of Kent, take their course into the Medway towards the Thames.

At Sheerness, which is a royal dock likewise, for the buildings ships of a lesser size, and refitting others upon a sudden emergency, there is a garrison, and strong fortifications, to guard the entrance into this river, mounted with such heavy cannon commanding the mouth of it, that no fleet of ships whatsoever can attempt to pass by them without being torn to pieces. This fort was built by king Charles II. and improved from time to time to its present state, especially on the memorable attempt which the Dutch made on the 10th of June 1667, upon the royal navy in this river, at which time it was left almost defenceless; for there were then but four guns that could be used at Upnor, and scarce so many at Gillingham, and about twelve guns in the isle of Shepey, where the fort of Sheerness is now built.

It was during a treaty of peace between the Dutch and the English, that the former took advantage of our too great security, and appearing with a great fleet on our coasts, rode in triumph along them, and ad=

280

vanced near the mouth of the Thames, and finding no opposition there, they made a bold attempt, and sailed up the Medway, and soon made themselves masters of the little fort of Sheerness, though valiantly defended by Sir Edward Spragg. To put a stop to their farther progress, several vessels were sunk about the Muscle-bank, the narrowest part of the river, and a strong chain was put across the channel, and the lord-general, the duke of Albermarle, came down thither with a land force to oppose them, but having the advantage of an easterly wind, and a strong tide, the Dutch furiously pressed on and broke through the chain, and fought and burnt the three ships that lay to guard it, the Matthias, the Unity, and the Charles V. all three Dutch ships taken in that war, damaging many other vessels, and taking along with them the hull of the Royal Charles, which was twice fired by the English, and as often extinguished by the enemy. After which they advanced, with six men of war and five fire-ships as far as Upnor-castle, and burnt the Royal Oak, and in effect destroyed the Loyal London and the Great James, which they left a great part under water, and after all this insult and ravage they fell down the river again, with no great damage to themselves, excepting the loss of their fire-ships, and the running aground two of their men of war, which they were forced to set on fire.

This bold attempt of the Dutch gave such an alarm to the nation of the danger the royal docks and magazines at Chatham, and the British navy itself lay exposed to, from the defenceless state of the river Medway, and of the easy access of the enemy to it, that the little fort at Sheerness was soon afterwards increased to a regular fortification, with a line of large and heavy cannon to command the mouth of it. A fort or platform of guns was likewise raised higher up in the river, called Cockham-wood; the Swamp and

Gillingham-castle were likewise formed and furnished

281

with guns, and on the opposite shore, Upnor-castle was strengthened with a good platform of guns, which commanded two reaches of the river, above and below it. Besides which, there has always been since, in time of peace, a man of war, and in other times several more, ready for service, lying at the entrance of this river, and the Thames at the Nore, to protect the nation from any sudden insult of the like sort for the future.

The river Medway is plentifully stored with fish; above Maidstone there is, in particular, plenty of carp, perch, tench, pike, dace, chub, roach, and gudgeons, and about once a year there is a salmon caught, commonly of about twelve or fourteen pounds weight; there were formerly great numbers of this fish in the Medway, several of the manors belonging to the priory of Rochester being bound to furnish one or more of them yearly to the monks there, for the use of their refectory;^a and below Rochester there are taken the finest and largest smelts that can be, soals, flounders, dabs, thornbacks, maids, &c.

Sturgeon, in former times, used to be so exceedingly plenty in this river, that a duty was paid from it to the bishop of Rochester, and formed a considerable part of his revenue, as second to the archbishop, and another to the king; but there has been hardly any fish of this kind in the river for many years, which is imputed to the largeness and frequency of the men of war in it, which, disturbing the fish, have driven them from it. Indeed once in six or seven years a fish of this kind is seen up the river, one of which, in particular, was taken in the Medway, near Maidstone, in July 1774, which weighed one hundred and sixty pounds, and was seven feet four inches long.

On the Medway, and in the several creeks and waters belonging to it, within the jurisdiction of the cor-

^a Text. Roff. p. 193.

282

poration of Rochester there is an oyster fishery, and the mayor and citizens hold a court once a year, or oftener, if necessary, called the admiralty-court, for regulating this fishery, and to prevent abuses in it, the jurisdiction and authority of it have been further established and enforced by two acts of parliament, passed for that purpose, and this fishery is now in a flourishing condition.

There are six smaller rivers in this county; the Ravensborne, the Cray, the Darent, the Greater and Lesser Stour, and the Rother. The most western of these is

The river, called RAVENSBORNE, which rises on Keston-common, at a little distance westward from the antient camp at Halwood-hill in the parish of Keston, directing its course north-north-west between the parishes of Hayes and Bromley, and, being augmented by several small brooks on the eastern side of it, this stream runs northward, through the eastern bounds of Beckenham, towards Lewisham, where, at the ham-

let of Southend, it supplies the steel manufactory, and flowing from thence, at about a quarter of a mile below Kengeley-bridge, it receives a considerable increase from the western side, from a stream which rises from several springs in the parish of Beckenham. Hence it directs its course northward, and at a little distance from Lewisham-street, having turned a mill, it crosses the highway leading from Lee to Deptford, where, having passed the bridge, it receives the Lee Bourne from the westward, and flows on to Deptford, where it crosses the London-road, having a handsome stone bridge over it, and then passing due north empties itself into the Thames, at about a mile's distance, during which length it is navigable for lighters, and such other like craft, up as high as Deptford-bridge.

The next river is the CRAY, antiently called, by the Saxons, Crecca, which word signifies a small brook,

283

or rivulet. This rises at Newell, in the parish of Orpington, and runs from thence almost due north by St. Mary Cray, Paul's Cray, and Foot's Cray, where it crosses the high road from Farningham to London, and having supplied the waters in Foot's Cray-park, through which its runs, as it does through those of North Cray-place adjoining, and thence by several other seats in its way to Bexley, it crosses the road, and passing under a newly-erected brick bridge, it runs by the late Mr. Thorpe's gardens to those of Hall-place, and thence passes on to Crayford, and then branches into two streams, both of which cross the great London road, having bridges over them.

These two streams having supplied two large manufactories for the printing of calicoes, as they cross the high-road, re-unite, and turn an iron-mill; and having supplied some whitening grounds, this river makes several small windings through Crayford-marshes, and joining the river Darent in Dartford-creek, on the west side of it, about a mile below Dartford town, and as much from the Thames, flows in one united stream into that river, This river is well stored with trout of the finest flavour, colour, and size, much beyond what any other water produces in these parts.

The river DARENT, called also, in the Saxon charters, Tærent, takes its rise above the grounds belonging to Squirries, in the parish of Westerham, and having crossed the high road at the end of Westerham-street, it runs north-east and by east, by Valence to Brasted, soon after which it separates into two streams, which pass by Sundridge, where there is a bridge over them, leading towards Combank, hence they run on to Chipsted, where the road crosses them on two bridges; soon after they again unite in one stream, which then passes on to Riverhead, where the Tunbridge road crosses it over a bridge, and soon afterwards directs its course nearly north, and passing by Otford, it runs

284

by Newhouse to Shoreham, and having passed the bridge there, it runs on to Lullingstone-park, where it separates into two streams, forming an island, and

rejoins again at Lullingstone-place, at the back, or east part of which it continues its course, and so goes on to Eynsford, where it runs by the old castle there on to Farningham, and having passed the bridge lately built there, and crossed the high road, it flows on by Franks and Horton to South Darent, soon after which it separates into two streams, the northernmost of which, being the old river, flows through the village of Darent, the southernmost having passed by St. John's and Sutton-place, reunites with the other branch, about a mile or less from their separation. Hence this river flows by Hawley, and about a mile farther on, it supplies a gunpowder manufactory, soon after which it separates into two streams again, which unite just above the county bridge there, under which the Darent flows, and soon after supplies the iron-mill, a little below which it forms an island, and now, acquiring the name of Dartford-creek, it receives, on the west side, the little brook called the Cranford, which rises at Hawley, somewhat more than a mile south of Dartford, and hence it flows, with several turns and windings, for about a mile and a half, when it receives, on the west side, the Cray, and in about the same distance more empties itself into the Thames.

The Darent, or Dartford-creek, as it is called, below Dartford town, is navigable for small boats, as high as the iron-mills above-mentioned, though not at all tides, the channel of it being of late years much choaked up with the sulliage, &c. which drives into it, as it is said, from the above manufactory, inso-much, that it is feared this navigation, so useful to this town and neighbourhood, will be by this means, before many years are elapsed, entirely destroyed.

The next river is the STOURE, of which name there are two, at no great distance from each other, dis-

285

tinguished by the names of the Greater and the Lesser Stoure.

There are several rivers so called in different parts of England, the name is supposed to be derived from the British words, Es Dür, (or <To udör>) signifying the water; hence the city of Canterbury was called Durwhern, and afterwards, in Latin, Durovernum. The above British name, Es Dür, was afterwards latinized into Estura, or Sturè, and now, by change of language and long custom, it is called and spelt Stoure.

The Greater Stoure has two principal heads, from which it rises; the first of which is at Well-street, in Lenham, and at about a mile's distance runs so strong, as to turn a mill, keeping on its course south-east, thence it runs on through the grounds belonging to Calehill to Ford-mill, near Surrenden; after which it takes a circle to the east, round Rutting-street, and turning Hurst-mill, it runs south-west, and forms an island; and having united it changes its course again to south-east; after which it runs on by Goddington to Bucksford-mill, where it makes again another small island, and thence to Stone-bridge, having in its way formed several small islands, soon after which this river is greatly augmented by the stream which takes its rise above Postling church.

This is the second principal head of the Stoure,

which runs from Postling to Stamford, and from thence by Westenhanger, after which crossing the road from Hith to Ashford, a little below Summerfield, it runs on, and having turned Evegat-mill, it passes on to Mersham-bridge, beyond which it forms an island near Sevington-court, having in its course been increased by many smaller waters, it joins the main stream as above-mentioned.

The Stoure having been thus increased, directs its course north-east, and passes Ashford-bridge at the east end of that town, crossing the high road from Hythe thither, and thence, after receiving several small brooks

286

into it on each side, it goes on by Spring-grove to Wye, and having passed the bridge there, and supplied the gardens and grounds at Ollantigh, for which purpose it is there separated into two channels; this river flows on in one stream to Godmersham, and having passed the bridge there, it continues its course by Chilham, which it leaves not quite half a mile to the north-west, and then goes on to Shalmsford-bridge, where it crosses the high road from Ashford to Canterbury, and thence runs on to Chartham, bending its course eastward, by Horton and Thanington, after which it separates into two streams, which form three islands, one above the other, in the second of which is contained part of the city of Canterbury; these two streams, in their passage through Canterbury, turn five mills, and again unite a little below the town. Thence the Stoure, having supplied Barton-mill, passes by Vauxhall, and having crossed the high road from Canterbury to the isle of Thanet, under a new built bridge of three arches, it runs on, in its way to Fordwich-bridge, which having passed, as well as the town of Fordwich, after having taken several circles and meanders, it passes Grove-ferry, where there is a passage over it for carriages, as well as cattle; and thence it flows on till it arrives at the isle of Thanet, a mile southward from Sarre.

Near this place, somewhat northward of Stourmouth, the two river Stoures are supposed to have emptied themselves formerly into the water antiently called the Wantsume, which separated the isle of Thanet from the main land, now esteemed as part of the river Stoure. This water was once so considerable as to afford a good harbour, and a safe and easy passage for the shipping in their way from Sandwich towards London, without the danger and inconvenience of going round the North Foreland.

The Wantsume, a name now almost forgotten, was formerly supplied as well by the waters of the two ri-

287

vers Stoure, and other smaller streams, as by the two distinct tides which, entering it at each end, met each other at the low point of high lands under Sarre, from whence they each ebbed back again to their own sea, at Northmouth and Sandwich-haven.

This water was once, as it is said, in the widest part of it, near four miles over, but it had by degrees retired so much, that even in the venerable Bede's time, as he tells us, it was but three furlongs over, and was

usually passable at two places only; these were Sarre and Stonar, where two ferry-boats were kept for that purpose./a

The Wantsume had two mouths; one of which was eastward of Sandwich, and the other at Yenlade, or Northmouth, near Reculver. It was navigable throughout, so late as the time of king Henry VIII. for Twyne, who lived in the latter part of that reign, tells us, that there were people then living, who had often seen vessels of good burthen pass to and fro upon it, where the water was then, especially towards the west, totally excluded; all which, he adds, happened, because the fresh streams were not sufficient to check the salt water, that choaked up the channel.

At present, that part of this water which flowed round the south side of the isle of Thanet (from the place where the river Stoure arrives at it, about a mile southward from Sarre, to the mouth of it at Pepperness,) is called the river Stoure, and is deemed a part of that river; a farther account of which will be given in its proper place below.

That part of this water, which flowed into the sea northward of Sarre, at Northmouth, having the supply of the streams from Chislet and that part of the county, after the above period, directed its course still northward, but in two separate channels, one of which continued, as before, into the sea at North-

/a Bede, lib. i. cap. 26. Lamb. Peramb. p. 96.

288

mouth, and the other found a course more westerly, through a new channel, into the sea at a place, called from thence, Newhaven, about a quarter of a mile eastward from Reculver, and one mile distant from the other.

The eastermost of these waters last-mentioned directs its course northward from Sarre-bridge, below which, taking the name of the Nethergong, it flows almost due north into the sea at Coldharbour or Northmouth-sluice, formerly called the North Yenlade, at about five miles distance from Sarre-bridge.

At a small distance north-west from the place where a stream from Chislet meets the Nethergong, the westernmost water branched off from it, though they have now no communication, a wall of earth, of about fifteen feet wide, thrown up for the benefit of the marsh lands, separating them entirely from each other. By which means this water becomes a dead head, or pond, at this end; but a little farther, at Marsh-row, it becomes of a much greater width, and so flows on northward into the sea at Newhaven.

These waters, especially the Nethergong, are at most times narrow inconsiderable streams, being continually crossed by wears, gates, &c. set up as well by the commissioners of sewers, as private persons, for the convenience of the levels, though in the time of floods they are both frequently increased to a great width, and run with vast force and rapidity into the sea.

After this change in the course of the Wantsume, there was a space left between the northern and the southern streams, that is, from Sarre-bridge south-

ward for about a mile, to the place where the river Stoure arrives at the isle of Thanet, where there was no water remaining, so that Thanet might from thence be called rather a peninsula than an island, but for the benefit of sewing the marshes, an artificial cut, called the Mile stream, has been made from the Nether=

289

gong to the Stoure, by which means it was again surrounded with water, and became an island as before.

The Stoure, being come to the isle of Thanet, as above-mentioned, and having parted with that water, which runs north-westward by Sarre, just described, continues its course between the island and the main land south-eastward, soon after which it receives into it the stream of the Lesser Stoure.

The river, called the Lesser Stoure, may properly be said to rise in the grounds belonging to Bourn-place, for though it is frequently increased by a temporary water, called the Nailbourn, which, after great rains or thaws, makes its way from several springs, one of which is at Eching-street, which seldom fails, even in the driest summer; another a mile lower, at Liminge, which though it is seldom dry at the well, yet sometimes does not afford water enough to flow the space of a mile; the third is at a place called Brompton's-pot, about three miles and an half lower than Liminge, and this, in the space between Eleham and Barham, frequently becomes dry, except when the occasional water or Nailbourn bursts out, when running over at this spring, it makes a river of itself, more or less permanent, for several months, as the spring affords it a supply, and continuing its course to Barham, it passes near Kingston and by Charlton-place to Bourn, where falling in with the head of the Little Stoure, it increases the waters of it to double their usual size; after which this river having supplied the grounds belonging to Bourn-place, it passes by Bridge-place, and crossing the great Dover road, under a bridge of one arch, it directs its course north-eastward by Bifrons through Patricksborne, and then running on by the remains of the archbishop's palace, at Bekesborne, it crosses the road by the vicarage there, and goes on through the grounds of Old Howlets by Garwinton and Well, after which it supplies the grounds belonging to Lee-house, and

290

then crosses the high road from Deal to Canterbury, under a bridge of two arches, and soon afterwards turns two corn-mills, whence it runs to Wickham, after which this river continues its course till it flows into the Greater Stoure, which it meets in its progress round the isle of Thanet, as above-mentioned.

The river Stoure continues its course round the isle of Thanet south-east and by south, and passing by Richborough-castle, it flows on to Sandwich, where there is a bridge over it into the island, and having afforded a harbour for the shipping there, it takes a circle and flows almost due north, as it were back again, till it comes to the salt-works at Stonar, a little distance from whence, where the land is not more than forty rods over, a cut has been made for the benefit of sewing the

levels above, for which an act passed in 1776, from this part of the river to the former part of it a little above Richborough-castle, the river having flowed from thence nearly in the shape of an horse-shoe, making a circuit of about four miles; Sandwich being situated midway between the two extremes of it. Soon after the Stoure has passed by Stonar it directs its course north-east and by east, and soon afterwards empties itself into the British channel by Pepperness.

The trout in both these rivers are remarkably fine, particularly about Littlebourne in the Lesser Stoure, and in the Greater Stoure about Chartham. There is another sort of trout, which frequents the Greater Stoure, and seems to be of the salmon kind. These fish come into it from the sea at the latter end of the summer, and remain in it only three or four months; they are caught as high up this river as Wye, but more often between Barton-mill, below Canterbury, and Fordwich, than in any other part of it. They are in general of the weight of nine pounds and upwards, though they are sometimes taken of the weight of twenty-one pounds, or more. Both these sorts of trout are of a beautiful red colour when in season.

291

Below Fordwich, and to the mouth of the river at Pegwell-bay, there is still a different sort, commonly called Fordwich trout, though it is supposed this fish never breeds in the river, but comes from the sea. They have been much more numerous formerly than they are at present, owing to the mouth of the river, where it empties itself into the sea, being so much narrower and shallower than it used to be, when the tide ran stronger, and flowed farther up.

These trout are sometimes taken of ten or twelve pounds weight, and generally upwards of four. They are sharp-snouted, and their flesh of a yellowish cast.

In the sixth year/a of the reign of king Henry VIII. an act passed for making that part of this river navigable which lies between Canterbury and Fordwich, so that both lighters and boats might come to each alike, notwithstanding which nothing appears to have been done in it. Perhaps this might be owing to the difference which then subsisted between the archbishop and the city, which caused him to build at Oford, instead of Canterbury, as he at first designed. However, in queen Elizabeth's time, Mr. Rose, an alderman of Canterbury, made an attempt to put the above act in execution, and render this stream navigable, and besides being a great benefactor and encourager to it in his life-time, he, by his last will, left three hundred pounds towards this useful undertaking. The consequence of which was, that for some time there were a few lighters, and boats that navigated this stream as high as Canterbury, but now, and for many years since, there has been no passage for them above Fordwich, but between that place and Sandwich there is a constant traffic carried on by means of this river, which is of some, though of no great benefit to the city of Canterbury and its neighbourhood.

/a Somn. Rom. Ports. Lamb. Peramb. Dugd. Imb. p. 83, &c. Somner's Rom. Ports, p. 21.

The river ROTHER, formerly called Limene, takes its rise at Gravel-hill, in the parish of Rotherfield, in the county of Sussex, from whence it runs to Mayfield, whence it flows on to Itchingham, and then running near Salehurst and Bodiam, it enters this county in the parish of Sandhurst; hence the Rother still continues its course eastward, separating the parishes of Sandhurst and Newenden from Sussex, after which, at Maytham-ferry, leaving its old channel, which formerly was round the north side of the isle of Oxney, by Aple-dore, and separating that parish, and those of Rolvenden and Tenterden from that island, the Rother now takes its course round the opposite, or southern side of the island, and at the south-east corner it falls into its old channel again, which comes down from Aple-dore, with whose waters it flows down into Rye-harbour, and thence into the sea.

The channel of this river, which formerly ran round the north side of this island from Maytham-ferry, as above-mentioned, by Smallhith, Reading, and Aple-dore, is now only a small stream, which receives into it a few brooks on the north side of it, and joins the Rother at the south-east and west corners of the island. This channel, in 1736, was become so choaked up and contracted, that the waters could not find sufficient passage in it, which obliged the proprietors of the adjoining marsh-land to purchase and cut a new channel through Wittersham level, from Maytham-ferry to Blackwall, on the southern side of the island, where this river now runs, as above-mentioned.

Before the time of king Edward I. this river flowed from Aple-dore straight on to Romney, where forming an harbour it emptied itself into the sea, but in that king's reign, anno 1287, the raging violence of the sea overflowed this tract, and made great destruction of the people, cattle, and houses in every part within it, and entirely drowned Promhill, then a well frequented town, at the same time it so greatly agitated

the channel of the Rother, that the waters of it, forsaking their old course, took a new and nearer passage from Aple-dore into the sea at Rye, as they run at present.

It appears, by an inquisition, taken in the beginning of king Edward III.'s reign, before William Trussell, the king's escheator, on this side Trent, that the tide then ebbed and flowed up above Newenden, and so strong, that the bridge there was broken and demolished by it, and the lands on each side the river were greatly overflowed, and much damaged by the salt water. To prevent which there were, from time to time, several commissions of sewers granted for the new making, viewing, and repairing the banks on each side of it, but there were, in consequence of letters patent granted by king Edward III. some new banks raised, which thwarted this river, and prevented such ships and boats as used to pass on it with victuals, and other things, from divers places in Kent and Sussex to Itchingham, and were likewise of the greatest prejudice to the market town of Salehurst, which had been sup-

ported by the course of this water; the king therefore revoked these letters patent, and commanded those banks to be demolished.

There are, in different part of this county, besides the above rivers, several inconsiderable brooks, and rivulets, which are not worth a particular description in this place, but each will be mentioned under the heads of the several parishes where they take their rise.

- - -

THERE are two districts in this county, which merit a particular description, viz. Romney-marsh, and the part of Kent called the Weald, the first of which I shall take notice of when I come to speak of that part of the county, and the latter I shall take this opportunity of describing here.

294

The Weald of Kent was in former times nothing more than a waste desert and wilderness, not furnished with habitations, and peopled as the rest of the county was, but like a forest, stored with herds of deer and droves of hogs only, in testimony of which, in the ancient royal donations to the churches of Canterbury and Rochester, which relate to the Weald, there is mention made of the pannage for hogs in these parts, and of nothing else. And in the ancient rentals of the former of those churches, when they come to the tenants inhabiting the wealdy country, there the rent only is set down, without shewing for what ancient service, what manner of custom, and for what special cause the same grew due and payable, as is expressed in all elsewhere. From whence it may be presumed, that even when the Weald was at first made to belong to certain known owners, as well as the rest of the country, it was not then allotted into tenancies, nor manured like the rest of it, but only as men were contented to inhabit it, and by peace-meal to clear it of the wood, and convert it into tillage.

This district was named of the Saxon word Weald, signifying a woody country. The Britons called it Coit Andred, from its exceeding greatness, whence the Saxons called it by a second name, Andredesleaz, in Latin, Saltus Andred, i. e. the great chace or forest.^a There are diversity of opinions touching the true limits of this Weald, some affirming it to begin at one place, and some at another, which uncertainty arises from its having been from time to time made less and less by industry, and being now in a manner wholly replenished with people, and interspersed every where with wealthy towns and villages, it may more reasonably be maintained, that there is no Weald at all, than to ascertain where it ought to begin or end. Yet

^a Lamb. Peramb. p. 223. Camb. Brit. p. 195. Somn. Rom. Ports, p. 107 et seq. Flor. Worcest. p. 545. H. Huntingd. p. 312, 351. M. Westm. p. 90, calls it Andredeswold.

295

there are certain privileges still annexed to the lands in the Weald, which induce the owners of them to contend for their being within the limits of it, where their lands in general pay no tithe of wood, and it is said,

that within the Weald the proof of wood lands having ever paid tithe lies on the parson, to entitle him to take tithe of it, contrary to the usual custom in other places, where the proof of the exemption lies on the owner; nor are the lands in it subject to the statute of woods; nor has the lord waste within the Weald, the timber growing thereon belonging to the tenant, which custom of excluding the lord from the waste is called landpeerage.^{/c}

It is the general opinion, that the Weald antiently extended much farther than it is supposed to do at present, and that the bounds of it formerly began at Winchester, in Sussex, and reached one hundred and twenty miles in length and thirty in breadth, however that might be, it is certainly now contained in much straighter limits, which, according to the reputation of the country, are as follows in this county:

The Weald bounds on the west to Surry, and on the south to Sussex; on the north, beginning at Surry, the bounds are by the hill whereon Well-street stands; thence to the top of Ide-hill, River-hill, the hill above Fair-lane, and thence to Herst-hill; thence to the top of the hill above Watringbury, thence to Teston, where the river Medway comes in, but on the east side of it the hill begins again, and runs above Burston, and thence to the top of the hills above Linton, Boughton, Chart Sutton, Town Sutton, and Ulcombe, thence to the same hill at Boughton Malherbe, where Sir Horace Mann's house stands, and there the hill breaks, and from thence the bounds towards the east run by certain

^{/b} Why *sylvæ cædua* pays no tithe in the Weald, from an argument of Sir Robert Heath, in *Com. Banc. among Harl. MSS.* No. 980-304. ^{/c} Robinson's *Gavelkind*, p. 273.

296

churches, as those of Egerton, Pluckley, Great Chart and Kingsnoth, and from thence to the hill on the edge of Romney-marsh, below Orlestone, near Ham, and so by Warehorne church, including the same, and from thence by the bottom of the hill below Kednardington church to Apledore, and so down the stream till they meet the county of Sussex. And here it may be noted, that where parishes extend into the Weald, and their churches stand above the hill, the land of these parishes are called by the names of both Upland and Weald; thus there is Sevenoke-upland and Sevenoke-weald, Sundridge-upland and Sundridge-weald, and the like, in a great number of instances.

The Weald, when viewed from the adjoining hills, which command a prospect over the whole of it, exhibits the most delightful scene that can be imagined. It appears to the eye an extensive level country (the few hills in it being so small and inferior to those from whence it is viewed,) covered with all the richness of both art and nature, the variety of small inclosures of corn and meadow, and the houses, seats and villages promiscuously interspersed among the large and towering oaks, which grow over the whole face of it, have the most pleasing effect, and represent to us, even at this time, something, though a great improvement of its original state, in the idea of an inhabited and well cultivated forest.

Mr. Lambarde, in his Perambulation, gives this tract of country a good character, both for health and fertility, which indeed it well deserves; he says, here are at once to be found the commodities *cœli* and *solis*, both of the air and of the soil. The soil is in general soft under foot, mostly clay, and full of marle, and this softness of ground enables them to perform all their carriage and husbandry business with oxen, and those unshod. But though this is the general soil of the Weald, yet there are other kinds in it, as sand about Tenterden, Cranbrook, &c. gravel about the lower part

297

of East Peckham and part of Hadlow; and at Bethersden there is much broad stone, commonly called Bethersden marble, and in the parts near Sussex there is plenty of iron mines. The pastures in it are very rich and fertile, and great numbers of fine cattle are continually fattened on them, as well for the supply of this county as the London markets. The soil of the Weald is particularly adapted to the growth of the oak, which in these parts increase to an amazing size, one of which was felled a few years ago at Peshurst, in the park there, which had twenty one tons of timber in it, or eight hundred and forty feet. Every inclosure in the Weald is surrounded with these trees, and every copse and wood is full of them, and though they yearly afford a supply for the royal navy of Great Britain, yet in all probability there will be sufficient remaining for the use of it for ages yet to come.

This great forest, being at first neither peopled nor cultivated, and filled only with herds of deer and droves of swine, belonging wholly to the king, for there is no mention of it but in royal grants and donations. Hence it had the appellation of *Saltus regalis, sylva communis*, &c. and it seems, at least the greatest part of it, not to have been parcelled out into either parishes or manors, till after the time of the Norman conquest, there being no mention in Domesday of any independent manors in the Weald, much less was it made any use of in the time of the Romans, who, in all likelihood, were kept out of it by the thickness of the woods and the depth of the soil. But in the royal donations of lands lying out of the Weald, as well to the religious as to others, there is frequent mention made of pannage for hogs in Andredesweald; thus, if a *prædium*, or possession, a farm, seat, or mansion was given to any one out of the Weald, in the nature of what we call a manor or lordship, it was the usual custom to accommodate it with an additional grant of a common of pannage in the Weald in the same deed; but this was with

298

a limitation usually, and with reference to such and such a part of it, and these parts were called dens, denberies, or wealdberies, which had particular names assigned to them, and thus by degrees the Weald, being in this manner portioned out, came to belong to certain known owners, and began by little and little to be cultivated, as the rest of the country. After which, the lands in it being appendant on manors elsewhere, the tenants of them, in respect to their holdings and tenancies here, became liable to the lord, of whom they held, for ser-

vices and customs, as other tenants elsewhere, such as fealty, suit of court, reliefs, and other local services and customs. As a farther testimony of which I shall only add, that in king Edward III. and Richard II.'s time, the then archbishop of Canterbury, and the prior and convent of Christ-church, most probably, among other lords and owners of the wealdish dens, finding themselves aggrieved by their tenants there, and others, in the wasting and making havoc of their woods, which by the former feoffments they had expressly reserved to themselves, to quit and rid themselves of farther care and trouble in relation to the wood, entered into a composition with their tenants, and for a new annual rent of assise (generally equal to what money was paid before) made the wood over to them by indenture of feoffment in perpetuity, either to be cut down or left standing, at the tenants choice, reserving still their old accustomed rent, and all their former services, except what upon parting with their wood was unreasonable to require, pannage and danger, ever since which the interest of the lord so compounding has been taken off, as to the wood itself, and nothing left remaining but so much rent of assise, the new and the old, with the former services, as above-mentioned./a

As to the people with which this county is inhabited, they consist, as in others, of nobility, gentry, yeo-

/a Somn. Rom. Ports, p. 108-115.

299

men, artificers, seafaring men, and labourers, whose possessions in it were at first distinguished by the names of knights fee and gavel-kind, that is, the tenure of knights service and socage, the former appertaining to the soldier, and the latter to the husbandman. Which socage tenure of gavelkind has now so entirely swallowed up the other of knights service, that all lands within the county are presumed to hold by it, excepting they are particularly proved to be otherwise, which very rarely happens.

Although there are many antient families among the gentry of this county, some of which derive their origin from the Saxons, yet there are not so many in it as in those parts of Britain at a distance from London; the luxury of which having impoverished many of our gentry, they are forced to give place and are succeeded by citizens, merchants, and lawyers, who, having acquired wealth in that great city, and being desirous of procuring a permanent settlement somewhere, are continually purchasing their manors, houses, and lands; but with these the possession seldom remains for more than three generations, as may be seen by numberless instances, in the account of them hereafter.

The gentry in this county are not only noted for their civility and hospitality to strangers, and their good neighbourhood and convivial intercourse with each other, but for their liberal and generous carriage to their inferiors; and as to their charities to the poor, there are few counties where there are greater instances than in this. They generally cultivate a large part of their estates themselves, as well for the profit and maintenance of their families as for the pleasure which the employment brings with it. They are fond of the

country recreations of hunting, shooting, and fishing, and take much pains to preserve the game on their manors, but this seldom breeds quarrels among them, as it does in most other counties.

300

The yeomanry, which in most other parts of the kingdom is confined to the common people only, as indeed the name shews, for it is so called from the Saxon word *gemen*, which signifies common, is extended much higher in Kent, for it here likewise comprehends the principal farmers and landholders, who either from their education or intercourse of life, are not esteemed by the gentry of equal rank with themselves, and yet, in point of wealth and possessions, they are frequently superior to many of them, who, though they write themselves yeomen, yet are usually and very properly stiled gentlemen farmers, for besides the largeness of their holdings, which are from four hundred to twelve hundred pounds per annum, they have in general good estates and freeholds of their own, and some even to the amount of what they hire. And as to their hospitality and expence of living, it is in general much superior to that of their landlords.

Below these are the common yeomanry, on whom those above-mentioned look down, as of a rank much inferior to themselves, though if there is any distinction between them, it must have been in the luxury of the times, and the accumulation of farms, that have given them this superiority.

The common yeomen appear in the honest homely garb of their profession, such as their forefathers wore, and mostly content themselves with the hiring of a single farm, and the addition of their own little estate, for they are in general possessed of some. Their manners and behaviour correspond with their dress, they are just and civil in their dealings and behaviour, and enjoy the domestic happiness of their own homes. But these yeomen or franklins, the most useful and profitable set of men that this kingdom has in it, become fewer every year, and if luxury and the monopoly of farms increase, as they have within these few years past, they will be very soon extirpated, not only from this county, but from the kingdom in general.

301

From these yeomen last mentioned come the labourers, with which this county is supplied, the eldest son succeeds to his father's homestall, and the others, in general, seek their livelihood by service in the neighbourhood, either in husbandry or in the woods, and each son succeeding on his father's decease to a division of his freehold, by the custom of gavelkind, which everywhere prevails, every man becomes a freeholder, and has some part of his own to live upon.

This distribution of freeholds cements a good understanding between the gentry and yeomen, their lands being everywhere so much intermixed one with the other, obliges them to a mutual civility for their own interest and convenience, nor are the latter so much dependent on the gentry as the inhabitants of most other counties, by copyhold or customary tenures, of which there are very few in it, which state of freedom

is productive of good will and kindness from the one sort to the other, there being no part of the kingdom where the people are more quietly governed, or submit with more pleasure to the laws and magistracy of the country.

The number of freeholds in the county of Kent are supposed to be about nine thousand, which is surprising, considering the large possessions which the two episcopal dioceses, the two cathedrals of Canterbury and Rochester, and several of the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge, and other bodies corporate are entitled to in it; which, at a rack-rent, are computed at upwards of 80,000*l.* per annum, besides parsonages and portions of tithes.

In the time of the Saxons the contents of this kingdom were computed by the number of hides, in an antient schedule of which Kent, called therein Cantwarena, is estimated to contain fifteen thousand hides./a Various are the conjectures of the meaning of the word

/a Vide Spelm. Gloss. p. 292.

302

hide some taking it for a particular portion of land, containing one hundred acres; others think it means the same as carucata, a plough-land; others again will have it meant for a family or a dwelling, with the lands and appurtenances belonging to it, in nature of a manor; which last opinion seems best calculated for the above estimation.

By modern calculations it is supposed to contain 1,248,000 acres, and about 40,000 houses. There are supposed to be in it about 200,000 inhabitants, of which 60,000 are able-bodied men.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth, annis 1574 and 1575, the muster taken in this county was – able men 8960, armed men 6000, selected men 780, artificers and pioneers 800, demi-lances 15, and light horse 787./a

Before the militia of this kingdom was new modelled, there was, by the act of 12 Charles II. the sum of 70,000*l.* per month raised on the several counties of England and Wales, for the furnishing ammunition and other necessaries; of which sum this county paid 3655*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* which was more than any other county, excepting Suffolk, which was equal, and London, which paid 4666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

When the militia was altered to the present mode, the return made from this county of able-bodied men, fit to serve in it, was 16,757 in West Kent, and 9164 in East Kent, and in all, 25,921. According to which, the proportion of militia-men allotted for this county by parliament was, for West Kent, 621, for East Kent, including the city of Canterbury, 339, in all 960. It must be observed, that those dwelling in the cinque-ports, and their members were omitted, as well as all seamen, seafaring-men, men employed in the dock-yards, clergymen, and others excepted from this service by the militia laws, who altogether make a very considerable number.

/a Peck's Desid. Cur. vol. i. p. 23.

303

The number of houses in this county paying chimney,

or hearth money, being all those which were above the annual value of twenty shillings, and without any land, was, in the year 1685, 29,242. This tax was abolished at the revolution, and the land-tax was established, which proved a very heavy burthen, to this county in particular; for as the pretence for raising it was merely to oppose the designs of the French, and for carrying on the war against them at that time only, many loyal persons, and friends to the revolution in this county, gave in the value of their estates to the crown assessors, sent round among them for that purpose, at their real annual rent. Whereas others, more cautious, knowing that a tax when once imposed is seldom taken off again, gave in the value of their estates at an eighth, or a fourth, or a half of their annual rent; by which means the estates in the northern counties of this kingdom, whose inhabitants are noted for being wary, even to a proverb, are taxed at but an eighth, or a fourth part in proportion to this county; which is in general assessed to the land-tax at two parts out of three of the real rents, though several parishes are assessed at the full sum for which they are let.

This county, with the city of Canterbury, and the cinque ports, and their members, are assessed for 412,5661. and one penny farthing, and a fraction of the third part of a penny rents, which, at one shilling in the pound, amounts to 20,6281. 6s. 1d. farthing, and the part of the said fraction, being the proportion allotted to it towards raising the sum of 509,5271. 6s. assessed upon this kingdom.

- - -

ALL property in the soil of this realm is derived from the kings thereof; for at the beginning, all lands were vested in them: but they, willing to gratify and reward their nobles and great men, for their services,

304

granted them large quantities of land, for them and their heirs to dwell upon; which by the Saxons were stiled *hida*, *familia*, *mansura*, *mansum*, *casuta*, &c. At the same time the king empowered them to exercise some jurisdiction, more or less, within their several precincts, on their performing to him such services, and paying such yearly rents as their several grants required; and where the privileges of *sac*, *soc*, *tol*, and *theam*, &c. were conferred with land to any person, the Saxons called it *prædium*, or *villa*, and the lords thereof exercised a jurisdiction within his precincts, in his own court, appertenant to it, and this is now called a court baron.

But after William the Conqueror had gained the battle at Hastings, and had established the crown upon himself, a great change was made in the property of this kingdom by that conquest; for he seized all the lands in it into his own hands, most of which he presently gave to his great Normans, in consideration of their services in that expedition; at the same time he exercised the greatest cruelties on the native English, many of whom, being thus driven out of their possessions, were forced to betake themselves to woods and deserts, where they were constrained to live as savages; and all degrees of them were reduced to such misery

and servitude, that it was held a disgrace to be accounted an Englishman.

There was also diligent enquiry made, who had fought against the king, and had saved themselves by flight; from these, and the heirs of those who had been slain in that battle, all hopes were taken away of obtaining their lands or possessions again, nay, it was thought a great favor that they were permitted to live. However, those who had not taken up arms, nor had been in the battle, obtained afterwards some favour from their new lords, though for some time without hope, that their children should succeed therein; yet, at length, their sons were suffered to retain their posses-

305

sions, at the will of the lord; but this was by agreement for merit and services, and not by descent, in which they were not allowed to challenge any thing. Besides the above, the Conqueror made use of other oppressive means to secure his dominion. He built castles in different parts of the realm, and under the pretence of preventing tumults in the night-season, he not only disarmed the English, but caused a bell to be rung in every parish at eight o'clock in the evening (which from thence was called the coverfeu:) at the sound of which, every one was to cover his fire and go to rest: nay, he so humbled the poor English, that they were glad to imitate the Normans, even in the cutting their hair and shaving their beards, and were even forced to conform themselves to the pattern of their new masters in their very cups and dishes.

The Saxons obtained the original of their jurisdictions from the grants of their princes; but the Normans had their manors from the feudal law: for whoever could dispose of fees might give laws to their vassals, erect courts for passing estates, and take the other privileges belonging to a noble fee.

The Conqueror, by introducing the feudal system into this kingdom, became possessed of a very considerable army for the defence of the realm, consisting of upwards of 60,000 (for there were so many knights fees) of his principal subjects; a national militia, consisting of barons, knights, and gentlemen, bound by their interest, their honour, and their oaths, to defend him and their country; under whom the rest of his lay-subjects were employed in tilling the ground, and other domestic business; for there were at that time but two sorts of laymen in this country, military men and husbandmen:/a so that whilst the former was called

/a Chauncy's Hertfordsh. p. 7, et seq. Brady's Hist. Eng. p. 155. Blackstone's Comm. vol. ii. p. 86. Spelm. Gloss. Ibid. posth. Works, p. 5.

306

abroad to perform his military services, the latter staid at home, and performed his duty and services in the managing and cultivation of his lands.

Those great Norman lords, to whom the king made these grants, which were, many of them, of such great extent, that they comprehended perhaps the greatest part of a county, nay, some the whole of it, were all bound to hold the same by the performance

of some particular service; which, being so held immediately of the king, as of his crown, and not of any other mediate honour, castle, or manor, were called tenures in capite; the most free and honourable of all others.

These lands, so holden, were called by the Saxons thain land, and the holders of them thani majores, and thani regis, and by the Normans barons, and baronies. The service which these immediate tenants of the king were bound to yield was, either to attend the king in his wars, according to the number of knights fees which they possessed, or by doing some special honorable service to the king in person; as, to carry his sword, banner, or the like, or to be his butler, champion, &c. which was called sergeantry, and was a species of knights service, as well as the former.

There were also lands held of the king in socage, as of his crown, or in capite, as well as by knights service.

The extensiveness of these grants obliged these tenants in capite, after reserving a considerable lordship round their castle, or mansion, to create other manors out of them, which were held by mesne tenants of the above principal castle, or manor, by the service of so many knights fees, according to the contents of the lands granted, or otherwise, as stipulated by the first lord; and these inferior manors, by the like example, were again parcelled out into others to hold of the above mesne lord, by certain services in the same manner. All which manors were occupied by the lowest

307

tenants, of them called tenants paravail, as being he who is supposed to avail himself of the profits of the land; these again held of the last lord, for the acres they possessed, either by knights service or in free socage, or by copy of court roll. And in this manner were all the lands in England held that were in the hands of subjects. These manors or lordships were parcelled out by each of these lords as follows: first, he reserved to himself the best part of his land, for his own use and maintenance of his family, which was called terra dominicalis, or demesne land; after which, that he might render his habitation complete, and supply it with all manner of necessaries, he granted a certain portion of some of the distant parts of it to his most trusty servants or vassals, without any limited number, for their aid and assistance in war, either by the finding a horse and arms, or the like, for that purpose, or going thither with him when he went in person with the king, either himself, or a sufficient man in his place, there to be maintained at his cost so many days as were agreed upon between the lord and the first tenant, at the granting of the fee, which days were rated according to the quantity of land so holden./a

To this were added homage, fealty, wardship, marriage, aid, relief, and escheat, and this tenure was called knights service, and the holding a knight's fee; and if the same was not sufficient in value and quantity for hiring of one soldier, yet, according to the share and portion of it which they enjoyed, they contributed such a part towards the lord's military expences, or performed the service only part of the time, that is,

half, a third, or fourth, and this was called holding such premises by the half, a third, or fourth part of one knight's fee, which, in the reign of the Conqueror,

/a Chauncy's Hertf. p. 11. Spelman's Posth. Works. Præf. Blackstone's Comm. vol. ii. p. 59, 60, 90. Brady's Hist. of Eng. p. 158. Philipott, p. 39. Cowel's Law Interpreter. Spelman's Works, p. 249. Coke's Inst. p. 69.

308

was stated at twenty pounds per annum; the quantity of the land was different, according to the quality of it, and a certain number of these fees were requisite to make up a barony./a

Another part of his manor he distributed to such as were to perform for it all rustic and servile works to his mansion and demesne lands, such as ploughing and sowing his lands, reaping his corn, carrying it into the barn, threshing it, digging, hedging, and taking care of his flocks, repairing his house, paling his park, and the like, perhaps in the proportion of thirty, forty, or sixty acres to each. Another part he allotted to those who were to furnish him with provision, such as capons, hens, corn, pepper, and comin, with flowers, as roses, gilliflowers, &c. or with apparel, as spurs, gloves, or the like, or to pay him a certain rent, and to be sworn to be his faithful tenant. All which tenures, not being military, but certain services (which have been long since turned into money or quit rents) were called tenures in socage. Spelman says, that lord Coke is mistaken, when he lays down, that land held in socage was called by the Saxons *reveland*, in opposition to *thainland*, and farther, that *reveland* was such land as had, by the death of the thane, reverted to the king, and was in the hands of his *reve* or bailiff, and thence called *reveland*;/b of which kind, called tenures in socage, were the lands held in *antient demesne*, *petit sergeantry*, and *burgage*. Tenants in socage paid a relief certain, to which is sometimes added a *heriot*, according to the custom or service of the manor, on death or alienation, not as in the case of knights service, but one or more years rent, and no wardship, or other profit, accrued to the lord.

A remaining part of the lands of the manor was manured by his peasants or bondsmen, the lord ap=

/a Blackstone, p. 62. Coke's Inst. p. 69.

/b Spelman, part ii. p. 38.

309

pointing the manner of their holding it at the courts of his manor, making an entry of it in the rolls there, though he had still the power of taking it away from them at his pleasure, and therefore they were called tenants at will by copy of court-roll. These were thus, in reality, bondsmen at the beginning, but having obtained their freedom by degrees, and gained a custom, by use, of occupying their lands, in so much, that the lord could not put them out, they were called copyholders. Some of these held for one, two, or three lives successively, and others from heir to heir, for custom rules all these estates wholly. There was still a residue of the manor, which was termed the lord's waste, which served for public roads and common pasture for the

lord and his tenants.

For the good order and government of so large a tract of land, and so many different tenants, it was but reasonable that the lord should hold a court, which, from the Norman usage, was called a court baron, and assemble his tenants at certain times by him to be appointed. In this court he was to be informed by their oaths of all such dues, rents, reliefs, escheats, &c. that had happened to him, which information is called a presentment, and then his bailiff was to seize and distrain for the same, if they were denied or withholden; and here also debts and trespasses, under the value of forty shillings, might be sued for, and the freeholders of the manor were to judge the cause, and therefore they, as incident to their tenures, did hold by suit of court, that is, by their attendance at this court, there to judge between party and party in these actions, as well as to make the presentment on the behalf of the lord, as above-mentioned.

The tenant in capite was, under the king, lord paramount over all the manors and district of country held by his mesne tenants, as each of these were in turn over those who, in like manner, held under them; which seignory of the first lord is frequently termed an honour,

310

especially if it has belonged to some antient feudal baron, or has been at any time in the hands of the crown.

The inferior lords having, as above-mentioned, began to carve out and grant to others these still more minute estates, to be held as of themselves, were still proceeding downwards, ad infinitum, till the superior lords observed, that by this method of subinfeudation they lost all their feudal profits, which fell into the hands of these mesne or middle lords, who were the immediate superiors of the tenant, or him who occupied the land. This occasioned the statute of Westminster, passed in the 18th year of king Edward I. and named, from the two first words in it, Quia emptores, to be made; by which it is enacted, that for the future no subject should create any new tenants to hold of himself. From whence it is held, that all manors existing at this day, must have existed by immemorial prescription, at least before the making of that statute; for no new manor can have been created since, because it is essential to it, that there be tenants to hold of the lord. These inferior manors were increased to that degree in this county, that every little farm, containing ninety or an hundred acres of land, became a manor, and held its court, but the expences attending the holding of them greatly exceeding the profits accruing from them, these courts have long been disused, and the small rents and services lost, so that they are now stiled manors by repute, having no other privilege but the preservation of game to their respective lords. At length, by the degenerating of knights service, or personal military duty, into escuage, or pecuniary assessments, all the advantages of the feudal system were destroyed, and only the hardships remained. Palliatives were applied from time to time by successive acts of parliament to relieve the nation from so complicated a grievance, and king James I. formed a plan for exchanging the

military tenures, and annexing a fee farm to the crown

311

as a compensation in lieu of them, and king Charles I. was obliged to part with the power of compelling his tenants, who held by knights service, to receive knighthood. At length, at the restoration of king Charles II. these military tenures, with all their appendages, were destroyed by the statute of the twelfth year of that reign, by which the court of wards and liveries, and all wardships, liveries, a primer seisins, and ousterlemains, values and forfeitures of marriages, by reason of any tenure of the king or others were totally taken away, as were all fines for alienations, tenures by homage, knights service, and escuage, and also aids for marrying the daughter or knighting the son, and all tenures of the king in capite; and all sorts of tenures held of the king or others were turned into free and common socage, save only tenures in frank almoin, copyholds, and the honorary services of grand serjeantry. During the continuance of military tenants among us, upon the death of every one of the king's tenants, an inquest of office was held, called, an inquisition post mortem, to enquire of what lands he died seised, who was his heir, of what age, and by what service he held, in order to entitle the king to his wardship, marriage, relief, &c. as the case might turn out. This inquisition was made by jury, by the king's escheator, assisted by the feodary of the county, and to superintend and regulate these enquiries, the court of wards and liveries was instituted by statute in the 32d year of king Henry VIII. and abolished as above./b

- - -

THE SOCAGE TENURES of Antient Demesne and Gavelkind claim our next remembrance. The former of which consists of those lands and manors which were the antient inheritance of the crown, and

/a Philipott, p. 39. Blackstone, vol. ii. p. 75 et seq. Brady's His. Eng. p. 159. Spelm. p. 10. /b Blackstone, vol. iii. p. 258.

312

actually in the hands of it in the time of king Edward the Confessor or William the Conqueror, and which appear to have been so by the great survey of Domesday, in the exchequer, in which they are entered under the title of Terra Regis. Most of these have been from time to time granted out to private subjects, but the tenants of them, under the crown, were not all of the same order and degree; some of them continued for a long time in absolute villenage, dependent on the will of the lord, and those that succeeded them in their tenures now differ from common copyholders in only a few points. Others were in a great measure enfranchised by the royal favour, holding their lands by the better sort of villein services, all which are now changed into pecuniary rents, in consideration of which they had many immunities and privileges granted to them, as to try the right of their property in a peculiar court of their own, called a court of antient demesne, not to pay toll or taxes, not to contribute to the expences of the knights of the shire, not to be put upon juries,

and the like. The latter of these, the socage tenure of gavelkind, prevails in general over this county, to which, within the bounds of it, there are certain special customs inherent, called antiently Consuetudines Kentiæ, being the common law of Kent. Various are the opinions of our antiquaries concerning the etymology of the word gavelkind, but that which is most natural and best supported, both by reason and authority, is drawn from the nature of the services. According to this exposition of the term, it is derived from the Saxon word gafol or gavel, which signifies rent, or a customary performance of husbandry works, and therefore they called the lands, which yield this kind of service, gavelkind; that is, the kind of land that yields rent. In this opinion were Mr. Lambarde, Somner, and Philipott. There are four treatises printed concerning gavelkind – Mr. Somner's, which is confined to the etymology of the name, and the original and antiquity

313

of the custom, with a few other speculative points; Mr. Taylor's treats of the history and etymology of gavelkind in general, without any particular regard to the Kentish customs, to which he was an entire stranger; Mr. Lambarde's is intended only as a summary account, mostly confined to the points of the custom; and Mr. Robinson's, which is an excellent book, for it not only comprehends whatever is useful in the others, but contains a full account of both tenure and custom; besides which, it is a complete law treatise on these heads, and is of such authority in the courts, that it is in general referred to by the judges, as a direction to them to proceed in the knotty and before unknown points of this tenure and custom.

If this is the true etymology, it is plain, that gavelkind, taken in the strictest sense of the word, denotes the tenure of the land only, and that the partibility, and other customary qualities, are rather extrinsic and accidental to gavelkind, from the customary laws of the place, than necessarily comprehended under that term./a

Gavelkind lands are not peculiar to the county of Kent; there are many instances of them in different parts of this realm, which are said to partake of the nature and custom of gavelkind, a stile they have assumed since the disgavelling statute of the 31st of king Henry VIII. before which they are never mentioned as gavelkind land, but only, that they were such as were partible, and had been parted; and so peculiar is this tenure esteemed to be to this county, that, whereas in all other places, the claimant is obliged to set forth particularly the custom whereon he founds his right to the lands, as being of the nature and tenure of gavelkind; in this county it is sufficient to shew the custom at large, and to say that the lands lie in Kent, and are of the nature of gavelkind, of which all lands lying within the county are presumed to be, till the con=

/a Blackstone's Comm. vol. ii. p. 99.

314

trary be made to appear. And this is the reason why the books call gavelkind in this county by a higher appellation than is given to any other custom, viz.

The common law of Kent. It is certain, that all lands in this county which were antiently and originally holden in socage tenure, are of the nature of gavelkind, of which sort were most of the terre tenants of the several seignories in it, who held by that tenure, notwithstanding their chief lords held by military service.

The custom of gavelkind cannot either be created or taken away, by any change of tenure nor by any other means, but by act of parliament; antiently, indeed, our kings exercised a prerogative of changing the customary descent, together with the tenure, which power was sometimes delegated to others; for king John, in his third year, by his charter, authorised Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, to change the gavelkind tenures holden of the see of Canterbury into tenures by knights service.

The special customs incident to gavelkind, in Kent, are – That the husband, after his wife's death, enjoys a moiety of her inheritance in gavelkind by courtesy, whether he has children by her or not, until he marries again. The wife, after the death of her husband, has for her dower a moiety of his lands in gavelkind, for so long time as she shall continue unmarried and in chastity; after which, saith the custom,

He that does turn or wend her,
Let him also give unto her or lend her.

The tenant of gavelkind lands is kept in ward one year longer than is permitted by the common law; that is, till he is fifteen years of age, at which time he is of sufficient age to alien his estate by feoffment. Lands in gavelkind, if the tenant commits felony, and submits to the judgment of the law, are not for-

315

feited, nor do they escheat to the king or other lord of whom they are holden, which has given occasion to the proverbial expression,

The father to the bough,
And the son to the plough.

Nor has the king year, day, and waste of lands in gavelkind, holden of a common person, where the tenant is executed for felony.

The tenant had a power of devising lands by will, before the statute for that purpose was made in the 32d year of king Henry VIII.

Lands in gavelkind descend to all the sons alike in equal portions, and if there are no sons, then equally among the daughters; and as to the chattels, it was formerly part of the custom of this county to divide them, after the funeral and the debts of the deceased were discharged, into three parts, if he left any lawful issue behind him, of which three, one portion was to the dead, for the performance of legacies; another to his children, for education; and a third to the wife, for her support and maintenance.

Furthermore, if the tenant of gavelkind lands withdraws from his lord his due rents and services, the custom of this county gives the lord a special and solemn kind of cessavit, called gavelet, by which, unless the tenant redeems his lands by payment of the

arrears, and makes reasonable amends for with= holding the same, they become forfeited to the lord, and he enters into them and occupies them as his own demesnes.

The tenants in gavelkind in this county claim the privilege, that where a writ of right is brought concerning gavelkind lands, that the grand assise shall not be chosen in the usual manner by four knights, but by four tenants in gavelkind, who shall not associate to themselves twelve knights, but that number of

316

tenants in gavelkind; and further, that trial by battle shall not be allowed in such a writ for these lands; notwithstanding this claim, one of the last instances in our books, of battle joined in a writ of right, was between Lowe and Paramour, for lands in Harty, which were gavelkind. The pompous account of the ceremony, preparatory to the combat, is worth reading.^{/a}

There were some other privileges relating to gavelkind lands which are now obsolete, such as their exemption from serving on juries in attainments, which was taken away by statute, anno 18 Henry VI. that no man should have common in lands of that nature; the privilege of driving off cattle found damage feasant on gavelkind lands; and also a custom peculiar to the Weald, that the lords, of whom the drovedennes were holden in gavelkind, should have all the great oaks, ash, and beech growing there, together with the pannage thereof, and the tenants only the underwood, or at most the oak, ash, and beech, under forty years growth; and there remains no footing of this right at this day, this claim being given up by the lords by their agreement with their tenants in the time of Edward III. and Richard II.^{/b} The Kentish custumal likewise claims, as a custom common to all Kentishmen, that their bodies be free, as well as the other free bodies of England, which was formerly, whilst many of the subjects of this kingdom remained under a state of hereditary bondage, a most glorious and valuable birthright. Probably this privilege might have its commencement from some statute made for this purpose, for Somner has shewn, beyond contradiction, by several antient records, that there have been villeins in Kent since the conquest.

^{/a} Coke's Entries, p. 182. Speed's Chron. p. 1166.

^{/b} See above, p. cxxxv.

317

There remains yet another privilege, formerly claimed by the men of Kent, redounding much to the honour of their county, which is, that of being placed in the vanguard of the army, whenever they engaged in common with the rest of their neighbours; which right was granted to them on account of their gallant and noble behaviour in the encounters between the Saxons and Danes, long before the conquest, and I should suppose they would still have an equal title to this honour, and am sure they would as well deserve it, was the national force of this kingdom at any time called out into actual service against the com=

mon enemies of this kingdom.

There are several copies of the Customal of Kent, some in French, and others in Latin, in which last it is entitled, *Consuetudines and Constitutiones Kantiæ*, all the copies of which differ exceedingly in many essential matters. There is one in manuscript in the king's remembrancer's office, several in the Cotton library and among the Harleian manuscripts in the British museum. These copies, with the difference between them, may be seen in Robinson's treatise on this subject. Mr. Lambarde has given a copy of the Customal in French in both of his editions, which differ exceedingly; and he owns, in his last edition, that the copy there printed is what he had procured since the former, and that it was by far the most perfect. It has, in most of the Latin copies, the high appellation of *statutum de consuetudinibus Kantiæ*, which my lord Coke also gives it; but it has no other foundation for this title than its being met with in old collections of statutes, as many other matters are, which were never enacted by authority of parliament. However, thus much must be said for the present authority of this Customal; of whatever original it may be, it has received such a sanction from its antiquity,/c

/c Robinson's *Gavelkind*, p. 276, 280.

318

that it has been admitted in evidence to a jury, even from Lambarde's copy.

There were in former times repeated claims made of these liberties and customs before the Kentish justices in eyre, particularly in the reign of king Henry III. and Edward I. on account of the continual encroachments made on them, as well by the sheriffs as the rest of the crown officers, and the usage of them was continually allowed in these iters. In one of which, on a general claim of these liberties and customs, which the rest of the kingdom had not the usage of, as the record now in the Surrenden library sets forth, upon occasion of some burthens laid on the commonalty of this county, derogatory to them, after enumerating each particular custom; and pleading – that this county ought of right to be free from the grievances therein complained of, the record continues, because the said county was not conquered with the rest of the kingdom, but surrendered itself up to the Conqueror by a peace made with him, and a saving to itself of all liberties and free customs before that time had and used. This transaction is thus celebrated by the old poet, Michael Drayton, in his poem:/a

..... O noble Kent, this praise doth thee belong,
Most hard to be controll'd, impatientest of wrong,
Who, when the Norman first, with pride and horror sway'd,
Threw'st off the servile yoke upon the English laid,
And with a high resolve most bravely did restore
That liberty so long enjoyed by thee before;
Not suff'ring foreign laws should thy free customs bind,
Then only shewd'st thyself of antient Saxon kind.
Of all the English shires be thou surnamed the free,
And foremost ever plac'd when they shall reckon'd be;
And let the town which chief of this rich country is

Of all the British sees be still metropolis.

/a Poly Olbion, soug xviii.

319

The confirmation of these their antient privileges from the Conqueror was, no doubt, necessary for supposing gavelkind to have been the common law of the kingdom, we find this county kept and still enjoyed it by this composition, when almost all the rest of the kingdom lost it, and were forced to submit to the new laws of the Conqueror, but whether this was managed by means of the moving wood at Swanscombe, or by treaty there or elsewhere, I own, I have not yet met with any authority sufficient to determine.

It is laid down as a rule, that nothing but an act of parliament can change the nature of gavelkind lands, and this has occasioned the passing of several, for the purpose of disgavelling the possessions of divers gentlemen in this county.

The several statutes made for this purpose are private statutes, none of which are printed in the statute books, except that of 31 Henry VIII. They are as follows:

An act in the 11th year of king Henry VII. for disgavelling the lands of Sir Richard Guldeford.

An act in the 15th year of king Henry VIII. for the lands of Sir Henry Wyat only.

An act in the 31st of king Henry VIII. for the lands of the following persons; of which those marked thus * are named both in this act and the following one of the 2d and 3d of king Edward VI.

THOMAS lord Cromwell,
Thomas lord Burghe,
George lord Cobham,
Andrew lord Windsore,
* Sir Thomas Cheyne,
Sir Christopher Hales,
Sir Thomas Willoughby,
* John Guldeford,
* Thomas Kempe,
Edward Thwaites,
* William Roper,
Anthony Sandes,
Edward Isaac,
Percival Harte,
Edward Monyns,
William Whetnall,
John Fogg,
* Sir Anthony St. Leger,
* Sir Edward Wotton,
Sir Edward Bowton,
* Sir Roger Chomley,
Sir John Champneys,

320

* John Baker, esq.
Reginald Scott,
Edward Fetiplace,
Thomas Hardres,
William Waller,
* Thomas Wilford,

* Thomas Moyle,
* Thomas Harlakenden,
Godfrey Lee,
* James Hales,
Henry Hussey,
Thomas Roydon.

An act in the 2d and 3d of king Edward VI. for the
lands of the following persons:

* Sir Thomas Cheyne,
* Sir Anthony Seintleger,
Sir Robert Southwell,
* Sir John Baker,
* Sir Edward Wootton,
* Sir Roger Cholmley,
* Sir Thomas Moyle,
Sir John Gate,
Sir Edmund Walsingham,
* Sir John Guldeford,
Sir Humphry Style,
* Sir Thomas Kempe,
Sir Martin Bowes,
* Sir James Hales,
Sir Walter Hendley,
Sir George Harper,
Sir Henry Istley,
Sir George Blage,
Thomas Colepeper, of
Bedgbury,
John Colepeper, of
Aylesford,
Thomas Colepeper, son
of the said John,
* William Roper,
* Thomas Wylforde,
* Thomas Harlakenden,
William Twisenden,
Thomas Darrel, of Scot=
ney,
Robert Rudstone,
Thomas Roberts,
Stephen Darrell,
Richard Coverte,
Christopher Blower,
Thomas Hendley,
Thomas Harman,
Thomas Lovelace,
Reginald Peckham,
Herbert Fynche,
William Colepeper,
John Mayne,
Walter Mayne,
Thomas Walton,
John Tufton,
Thomas White,
Peter Hayman,
Thomas Argal.

An act in the 1st of queen Elizabeth for the lands
of Thomas Browne, of West Becheworth, in Surry,
and George Browne, esquire.

An act in the 8th of the same reign for the lands
of Thomas Browne, esquire.

An act in the 21st of king James I. for the lands
of

Thomas Potter, esquire,
Sir George Rivers, knight,
Sir John Rivers, baronet.

321

The words made use of in these statutes are very general, such as, that all manors, lands, tenements, &c. whatsoever, lying and being within the county of Kent, of which the persons mentioned in the acts were at that time seised, which then were of the nature and tenure of gavelkind, should from thenceforth be clearly changed from the said custom, tenure, and nature, and be made to descend according to the common law, as if the same had never been of the said nature of gavelkind. Notwithstanding the generality of which words, the courts have determined, that the statutes of disgavelling only took away the partibility, and not the other qualities and customs appertaining to lands in Kent.

The great length of time since these acts were passed, the continual change of property since, the extinction of the court of wards, and the inquisitiones post mortem, the want of knowledge where records are deposited, and the great expence of searching for them, the difficulty of proving what estates the persons named in the disgavelling statutes were seised of at the time of making them, together with that of shewing what lands were formerly subject to military tenures, which increases every day since the abolition of them; these difficulties are become so great, that the possessors of lands entitled to the benefit of these acts choose, in general, to wave the privilege of them, and to let their lands pass in common with those of their neighbours, rather than enter into such a labyrinth of trouble and expence; so that it may be asserted, that there is at this time almost as much land in this county subject to the controul of the custom, as there was before the disgavelling statutes were made./a

/a Robinson, p. 55, 77, 83, 299, et seq.

322

- - -

THE RELIGIOUS in this kingdom, as well bishops as others, in the time of the Saxons, held their possessions by a tenure, called in French, frankalmoign, in Latin, libera eleemosyna, and pura et perpetua eleemosyna, that is, in free alms, or pure and perpetual alms, to them and their successors for ever. This is the tenure by which almost all the antient monasteries and religious houses held their lands, and by which the deans and chapters, clergy, and many other ecclesiastical and eleemosynary foundations hold them at this day; for frankalmoign is excepted by name in the statute of king Charles II. for abolishing tenures, and therefore subsists, in many instances, at this day. It is a tenure of a nature very distinct from all others; being not in the least feudal, but merely spiritual, and was materially different from what was called te=

nure by divine service, in which the tenants were obliged to do some special divine services in certain.^a It was an old Saxon tenure, and continued under the Norman revolution (excepting as to the bishops and greater abbots, whose possessions were made subject by the Conqueror to knights service in capite, through the great respect that was shewn to religion and religious men, whose prayers (as the laws of king Edward II. express) ought to be looked upon as more effectual than the assistance of the secular arm, which is the reason that tenants in frankalmoign were discharged of all other secular services, except the trinoda necessitas of repairing highways, building castles, and repelling invasions, like as the Druids, among the antient Britons, had omnium rerum immunitatem.

The clergy of this realm, in antient times, were of two sorts, regular and secular. The former were so

^a Blackstone, vol. ii. p. 102.

323

called because they lived under the certain rules of some order, and made a vow of true obedience, perpetual chastity, and wilful poverty, of which sort were all abbots, priors, and others professing any of the religious orders, called in law *hommes de religion*, men of religion, or religious. The latter were persons ecclesiastical likewise, but because they did not live under the certain rules of some of those orders, nor were votaries, they were, for distinction's sake, called secular, of which sort were bishops, deans, and chapters, archdeacons, prebendaries, canons, parsons, vicars, and the like.

To give a general history of the several orders of the regular clergy, such as monks, friars, canons, nuns, &c. with their particular origin, habit, and rules of each, would swell this work much beyond my present design, I shall therefore content myself with observing what relates to their dissolution; in the course of which will be found the number of each order in this county, the amount of their revenues, and the time of their being suppressed, and I must refer the reader for the time of their foundation, and other local particulars, to the parishes in which their several houses were situated.

There were in this county, of the Benedictine order, two abbeys, three priories, and five nunneries; of the Cluniac, one priory; of the Cistercian, one abbey; of secular canons, five colleges; of regular canons, four abbeys and five priories, one of which was Premonstratensian. Of the different sorts of friars; of the Dominicans, one priory and one nunnery; of the Franciscans, two priories; of the Trinitarians, one priory; of the Carmelites, three priories; of alien priories, four. Two commanderies of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and fifteen hospitals, besides several hermitages, chauntries, and free chapels. These houses were suppressed at several different times. The first of which, in this county (for I do not men-

324

tion those which were united to other houses) was in the reign of king Henry VI. a time when learning

had began to revive, and great men grew fond of founding colleges and houses of learning, which they got leave to endow with lands given to the maintenance of monks./a

In the 16th year of the above reign archbishop Chicheley founded All Souls college, in Oxford, and after the example of William Wickham, bishop of Winchester, in his foundation of New-college in that university, obtained leave to settle the revenues of several alien priories on it, among which was one at New Romney, in this county.

Several other colleges, both in Oxford and Cambridge, were founded and endowed in the same manner. And about the 21st year of king Henry VII. anno 1508, Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, began the foundation of St. John's-college, in Cambridge, which her executors, one of whom was John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, carried forward, and at his desire the nunnery of Littlechurch, alias Higham, and an hospital of Regulars at Ospringe in this county, were among others suppressed, and the revenues settled upon that college.

In the reign of king Henry VIII. cardinal Wolsey, being desirous of founding two colleges, one at Ipswich, and another at Oxford, and finding there were several mean monasteries in England, where both the revenues and the number of religious were too small to keep up regular discipline, church-service, and hospitality, obtained leave of the pope, in the 16th year of that reign, anno 1524, for suppressing, with the king's good will, as many small monasteries as were needful to raise a revenue, not exceeding three thousand ducats per annum. To this the king next year consented, and above thirty religious houses, most of

/a Coke's Inst. part i. p. 93. Tan. Mon. Præf. p. xxxiv.

325

them very small, were suppressed for this purpose; among which were the priories of regular canons at Lesnes and Tunbridge in this county.

About the same time a bull was granted by the pope to cardinal Wolsey, for the suppressing monasteries, where there were not above six monks, to the value of eight thousand ducats per annum, for endowing Windsor and King's colleges, Cambridge, and two other bulls were likewise granted to cardinals Wolsey and Campejus, for suppressing those where there were less than twelve monks, and annexing them to the greater monasteries; another was likewise granted to the same cardinals, to enquire of abbies to be suppressed, in order to their being made cathedrals, but nothing appears to have been done in pursuance of these bulls.

Afterwards another bull was granted to the same two cardinals, with fuller powers relating to the new cathedrals, for that some of the dioceses were thought too large, and wanted much to be reduced, as it was said, that the bishops might the better discharge their offices. The chief intent of cardinal Wolsey, and of most others, in suppressing these houses, seems to have been the promoting of learning, though probably some, both then and afterwards, might encourage

it with other views. Archbishop Cranmer, in particular, is said to have been much for it, because he could not carry on the reformation without it; and the increase of learning having made the corruptions of the church more visible, many also might promote the dissolution of them, as nurseries of superstition. But many other causes which concurred to bring on their ruin; for many of the religious were certainly loose and vicious, though not near so bad as the visitors represented them, who, to make their court to their superiors, and perhaps in conformity to private instructions, made use of every art to run them down, and set them in the most odious light. Lord Her-

326

bert tells us, that some societies behaved so well, that their lives were not only exempt from notorious faults, but their spare time was bestowed in writing books, painting, carving, graving, and the like exercises, and the preamble to the first act of dissolution sets forth, that in the greater monasteries religion was right well observed and kept up.

The casting off the pope's supremacy was urged as another cause for the suppression of these orders, who, notwithstanding their subscriptions, were generally thought to be against it in their hearts, and ready to join with any foreign power that should invade the nation, whilst the king was excommunicated by the pope. Their revenues not being employed according to the design and intent of the donors, was also alleged against them. The discoveries of several cheats in their images, miracles, and counterfeit reliques, is said to have brought the monks everywhere into disgrace, and to have contributed much towards their overthrow. Yet, notwithstanding these specious reasons were, and might well be urged, it is very likely a principal inducement to their ruin was their large revenues, and the moveables in money, jewels, &c. which they were possessed of.

However, their suppression being resolved on, after some debate in council, how to proceed with these houses, the king appointed commissioners to visit them, and take the value of every religious house in the kingdom, their lands, and revenues; and the report of these visitors was such, that when a motion was made in parliament shortly after, that, in order to support the king's state and supply its wants, all the religious houses, which were not above the clear value of two hundred pounds per annum, might be utterly suppressed, and the same, together with their lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, conferred on the crown, after some opposition in the house of commons, an act passed for that purpose, in the 27th

327

year of king Henry VIII. which not only gave these to the king, but all such as within one year next before had been surrendered to the king, or otherwise dissolved./a

By this act, and the proceedings of the visitors, about three hundred and eighty houses were dissolved, and their revenues of upwards of thirty thousand pounds per annum came to the crown, besides a hun-

dred thousand pounds in plate and jewels. As to the religious in them, though some were allowed to go to the greater monasteries, yet it is said that ten thousand persons were hereby sent to seek their fortunes in the world, without any other allowance than forty shillings and a new gown to some few of them. Among the above was the Franciscan priory at Greenwich, which was suppressed August 11, anno 26 Henry VIII.

After which the following houses were suppressed in this county in the course of the next year: – West Langdon abbey, Folkestone priory, Dover priory, Bilsington priory, Minster in Shepey nunnery, Canterbury priory, St. Gregory's, Dover, St. Radigund's abbey, and the priories of Cumbwell, Horton, Hedcorne, Mottenden, Canterbury, Aylesford, Newenden, and Sandwich.

The suppression of these houses in different parts of England, occasioned great discontents, fomented probably by the secular as well as regular clergy, which at length broke out into open rebellion, which being appeased, the king thought it the properest opportunity of putting his resolution in practice, of suppressing the rest of the monasteries, and thereupon appointed a new visitation of them, requiring the visitors to examine whatever related either to their conversation, or their affection to himself and the supremacy, or to their cheats, impostures, or superstitions, or how they were affected during the late com-

/a /Tan. Mon. Præf. p. xxxv. xxxvi.

328

motions, and in short to discover all that was amiss in them.

This caused the greater abbies to be surrendered apace, for some of the religious having been faulty in the late rebellion, were liable to the king's displeasure, and surrendered their houses and possessions to save their lives. Some began to like the reformation, or, at least, a secular life, or were persuaded to it by promises of pensions and preferments. Others, seeing their dissolution approaching, had so much embezzled their revenues, that they were scarce able to keep up their houses. A great many monks were executed for having been in the rebellion; and many were prevailed on, by the threats and promises of the visitors, to sign their resignations./a

In pursuance of this management the following houses were surrendered in this county: viz. Canterbury priory, Boxley abbey, Canterbury, St. Sepulchre's nunnery, in the 29th year of that reign, and Faversham, St. Austin's (Canterbury) abbies, and Mallington nunnery, in the course of the next year.

Many petitions were made, even by those that were for the reformation, that some of these houses might be spared, but a resolution being taken at court to extirpate them all, the petitions were rejected; and though there was no law to oblige the abbots to resign, yet by means, some of which were not the most honest, they were all wrought upon to do it. And the next year, 31 Henry VIII. 1539, an act passed, by which all the religious houses which since the former act had been suppressed or given up, or which after this act

might be surrendered or given up, were confirmed to the king and his successors. In which act is a clause respecting privileges and exemptions, which was not in the former one. This clause gave the houses, lands, and hereditaments to the king and his successors, in

/a Burn's Eccles. Law, vol. ii. p. 462.

329

as full and as ample a manner as the governors of those houses held the same in right of their said houses; and that such of their lands as before the dissolution were discharged of tithes, should continue in like manner discharged of the same afterwards.

By this act no houses were suppressed, but all surrenders, which either were or should be made, were confirmed. The mitred, or parliamentary abbots were, most of them in being and present at the passing of it, and were every one, shortly after, brought to surrender, except the abbots of Colchester, Glastonbury, and Reading, who could not be prevailed upon so to do, and were therefore accused of high treason, and executed, and their abbies seised, as forfeited to the king by their attainder.

The remainder of the religious houses suppressed in this county was, in Canterbury, Christchurch priory, Dartford nunnery, Leeds priory, and in Rochester, St. Andrew's priory.

The next year an act passed for the suppressing the order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, commonly called the Knights Hospitallers, in consequence of which, among the rest of their revenues in this county, there were two of their commanderies in it given up to the king, viz. the commandery or preceptory at West Peckham, and the like at Swingfield.

By the suppression of these greater houses by the two above-mentioned acts, the king obtained a revenue of above one hundred thousand pounds per annum, besides a very large sum in plate and jewels. However he was not in possession of the whole of this income; for the religious of most of these houses had something given them for their present subsistence, and pensions assigned to them for life, or until they should be preferred to some dignity or cure, of as great or greater value than their pensions, which were

330

generally proportioned according to their readiness to promote the king's measures.

In the 37th year of king Henry VIII. the parliament, in order to supply the king's wants, granted to him all colleges, chantries, free chapels, hospitals, and guilds, some of which had been before surrendered. This act was made so general that even the colleges in the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, with those of Eaton and Winchester, were not exempted in it; and upon the breaking up of the parliament in February, notice was sent to both universities, that their colleges were at the king's disposal, upon which they petitioned for mercy, which was soon obtained. But the commissioners, named in this act, for giving the king possession of the colleges, &c. had not time

to enter upon many of them before his death, which happened in the January following; so that most of them remained till the first year of king Edward VI. anno 1548, when they were granted by another act, in which the colleges of both universities, those of Eaton and Winchester, were excepted, as some few others were to the king; they were consequently most of them soon destroyed, to the number of ninety colleges, one hundred and ten hospitals, and two thousand three hundred and seventy-four chantries and free chapels.

In this county were the following hospitals and colleges, in Canterbury, Eastbridge, Maynard's, and Northgate hospitals; in Chatham, St. Bartholomew's hospital; Harbledown, Hythe; in Sandwich, St. Bartholomew's hospital; in Canterbury, St. Laurence and St. Margaret's, poor priests, hospitals; in Dover St. Bartholomew and Maison Dieu hospitals; in Thanington, St. James's hospital; Sevenoke, and Strood hospitals, Bredgar, Maidstone, Wingham, Cobham, and Wye secular colleges.

331

The following is a list of the chantries, free chapels, guilds, fraternities, &c. in this county:

Ash, by Sandwich, chantry.
Bapchild, Radfield free chapel.
Chidingstone chantry.
Cranbrook, Milkhouse free chapel,
Herne, Virgin Mary, chantry.
Horton, Kirkby, chantry.
Maidstone Fraternity of Corpus Christi.
Malling, East, a free chapel, called Newhyth,
Orpington chapel, two chantries.
Orpington, Rufferth chantry, in Crofton.
Penshurst chantry.
Pepenbury chantry.
Petham, Depden chantry.
Reculver, Holy Trinity chantry.
Sandwich, in St. Peter's church, chantry.
Sevenoke chantry.
Sittingborne chantry, and
Teynham chantry.

The total clear revenues of the above monasteries, and other religious foundations in this county, were about nine thousand pounds per annum; and the number of houses suppressed, from first to last, were three thousand one hundred and eighty-two; and their clear yearly revenue about one hundred and forty thousand seven hundred and eighty-five pounds; the persons they contained were estimated at forty-seven thousand seven hundred and twenty-one.

As there were pensions paid to almost all those of the greater monasteries, the king did not immediately come into the full enjoyment of their whole revenues. However, out of what did come to him, he

founded six new bishoprics, and in eight other sees he founded deans and chapters, by turning the priors and monks into deans and prebendaries; among which were those of Canterbury and Rochester. He founded two colleges in Oxford and Cambridge, and several professorships in both universities, and was a munificent benefactor to the city of London. Besides which, he laid out great sums in building and fortifying the forts and castles on the sea-coast, and intended to have done more, but by the continual grants he made of these lands to his courtiers, and an

332

unbounded lavishness in his expences, he soon wasted the whole of this immense revenue, and nothing farther was done by him.

It is much to be lamented, that, in the hurry of this dissolution, great numbers of excellent books, and other manuscripts, were made away with and destroyed, to the unspeakable loss of the learned world; for there was scarce any religious house that had not a library, and several of them had very good ones. From their chronicles, registers, and other books relating to their own houses and estates, the history and antiquities of the nation in general, and of almost every particular part of it, might have been more fully discovered. The many good accounts of families, of the foundation, establishment, and appropriation of parish churches, and the endowment of their vicarages; of the antient bounds of forests, counties, hundreds, and parishes; of the privileges, tenures, and rents of many manors and estates, and the like, which we meet with in such of their books as are still remaining, are sufficient testimonies how great the advantage would have been had there been a greater number of them preserved.

- - -

THE most authentic and most antient record in this kingdom, being the fountain from which every local history of it must derive its source, is DOMESDAY BOOK, which was begun by William the Conqueror, in the fifteenth year of his reign, anno 1080, and finished in six years; for the universal establishment of tenures, in which, and the article of tallage, its authority stands unquestioned.

The antient universal method of trial in our law courts is by jury, except when the evidence is Domesday; when this happens, the barons of the exchequer, on proper writs being directed to them from the court

333

before which the trial is to be, return thither that part of Domesday which concerns the matter in question, attested by the proper officers, which record alone determines the suit without any jury being had.

This manuscript contains a general survey of every part of England, except the three most northern counties, which were so ravaged by war, that no account could be taken of them. It was begun, in imitation of king Alfred's policy, who, when he divided his kingdom into counties, hundreds, and tithings, had an inquisition taken and digested into a re-

gister, called Domeboc, which was repositied in the church of Winchester, and thence called Codex Win-toniensis.

This new survey, therefore, was in imitation of king Alfred's, and was for some time kept in the same church. It seems to have been called by the same name, allowing for the corruption of language, which altered Domeboc into Domesday Book. It was often termed by Latin Writers, Liber Judicialis, from its giving final judgment in the tenure of estates.^{/a}

This general survey of the kingdom was taken before certain itinerant commissioners, consisting of the great men and bishops, mostly Normans, sent from court for this purpose. These inquisitors, upon the oaths of the shrieves, the lords of each manor, the presbyters of every church, the reves of every hundred, and six villeins of every village, were to enquire into the name of the place, who held it in king Edward the Confessor's time, who was the present possessor, how many hides or sulings there were in the manor, how many carucates in demesne, how many freemen, how many tenants in socage, how many in villenage, how much wood, meadow, and pasture, how many mills and fish-ponds, how much was added or taken away, what was the value, and how

^{/a} Kennet's Paroch. Antiq. p. 63. Brady's Hist. Eng. p. 205.

334

much it was taxed for in king Edward's time, and what then, and what was yearly received from it at that time. This inquisition was not finished till the twentieth of the Conqueror's reign, being registered in two books, called Great and Little Domesday; these are now kept in the old chapter house, in the cloisters, adjoining to Westminster-abbey, under the care of the officers of the exchequer. The former is a large folio, finely written on three hundred and eighty-two double pages of vellum, in a small, but plain character, and double columns. It contains thirty-one counties. The latter is in quarto, written on four hundred and fifty such pages, in single columns, and a fair but large hand, containing Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk. That part of the greater volume, which relates to Kent, contains fourteen leaves, each having four columns, each column containing fifty lines; the copy of which, for this work, attested by the proper officer, at the usual fee of four-pence a line, amounted to forty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence.

The method of entering this survey in Domesday, so far as relates to this county, need not be particularized here. It may be seen by the several parts of the book, inserted in the account of the parishes to which they relate; in most of which it will be observed how much, in the orthography of names of places, the Norman scribes were mistaken, which is not to be wondered at, as they seldom copied the names from any other writing, but contented themselves with taking it from the mouths of the Saxon informers, whose pronunciation could not be fit to dictate to foreigners, who, besides, might purposely deprave and contract the Saxon words out of pure de-

testation of that language, which their master had so great a desire to extirpate; nay, the difference of many of the names of places in this ancient record, from those by which they are called at present, is so

335

great, that several of them cannot now, with any degree of certainty, be appealed to as the true and proper names of them without conjecture./c

The part of Domesday, in which this county is described, is entitled CHENTH, and begins with the survey of Dovre; then follow the several customs claimed by the king, the archbishop, and others over different parts and places in the county; the survey of the lands of the Canons of St. Martin's in Dovre; the survey of the city of Canterbury, and the several customs claimed by the archbishop and others therein; the survey of the city of Rochester, and the remaining part of the lands belonging to St. Martin's, Dovre. Then follow the names of the several possessors of the land, described in this survey, being in number thirteen.

1. King William.
2. Archbishop of Canterbury.
3. His monks and his tenants.
4. The bishop of Rochester.
5. The bishop of Baieux.
6. The abbot of Battel.
7. The abbot of St. Austin's.
8. The abbot of Ghent.
9. Hugh de Montfort.
10. Earl Eustace.
11. Richard de Tunbridge.
12. Hamo Vicecomes.
13. Albert Capellanus.

These twelve were the king's principal tenants in capite, who held immediately of him as of his crown. The king's possessions are next described, under the title of terra regis, or antient demesne; under which are comprehended Dartford, Hawley, Aylesford, Milton, by Sittingborne, and Faversham. Then follow the lands of the several tenants above-mentioned, in the order there placed under their several titles, among these the bishop of Baieux's possessions were exceeding great, more than all the others put together. In the above survey it is observed, there are many towns and villages quite unnoticed, the reason of which might be, that it was chiefly intended to give the king

/a Kennet's Par. Antiq. p. 64.

336

a true account of his own lands and demesnes, and what were held by his tenants in capite; and many names omitted in it, were, no doubt, comprehended under the title of some larger manors, or were waste and of no account at the time of the survey.

Having now treated of those matters, which concern the General History of this County, as far as the compass of this work would allow of, I shall begin the description of the several Laths, Hundreds, and

Parishes, within it, taking them in geographical order, from the western part of this county at the entrance of it at Deptford, and so proceeding on eastward till I come to the land's end.

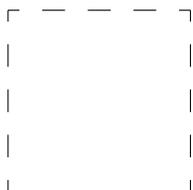
<337>

A
TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY,
OR
HISTORY
OF THE SEVERAL
LATHS AND HUNDREDS
IN THE
COUNTY OF KENT,
AND OF EACH
PARTICULAR TOWN AND PARISH
WITHIN IT.

<338>

<blank>

<339>



THE LATH OF SUTTON AT HONE
CONTAINS
THE FOLLOWING HUNDREDS:

- I. BLACKHEATH.
- II. BROMLEY AND BECKENHAM.
- III. RUXLEY.
- IV. LITTLE AND LESNES.
- V. DARTFORD AND WILMINGTON.
- VI. AXTANE.
- VII. CODSHEATH.
- VIII. WESTRAM AND EASTONBRIDGE.
- IX. SOMERDEN.

THE HUNDRED OF BLACKHEATH.

THIS hundred is called in Domesday the hundred of Grenviz (or Greenwich), which name it did not keep long, for in the 7th year of king Edward I. it was called by its present name, the king being then lord of it. It is divided into two half hundred – the Upper and the Lower half hundred, each of which has a constable, who has jurisdiction over the whole of it; both are chosen at the court leet of the hundred.

340

IT CONTAINS THESE PARISHES:

1. DEPTFORD, as far as lies within this county.
2. GREENWICH.
3. CHARLTON with KID= BROOKE.
4. WOOLWICH.
5. ELTHAM with MOTTING= HAM.
6. LEE.
7. LEWISHAM.
And part of
CHESILHURST.

And all the churches of those parishes, except Chesilhurst.

DEPTFORD,

AS far as lies within this county, is within the hundred of Blackheath, and was so named from the deep ford here over the river Ravensborne, before the bridge was erected. It was generally known in ancient records by the name of Deptford Strond, alias West Greenwich, a name which, in later times, became solely appropriated to the lower parts of it, on the banks of the Thames, the upper town retaining that of Deptford only.

It lies almost four miles distant from London, on the north-west verge of the county, on the bank of the Thames, and adjoining to the county of Surry, in which a small part of it is situated. In the time of the Romans it was little, if at all inhabited, the tide, most probably, flowing at times over the greatest part of it; this might occasion the Roman way to be made to the southward, and not through it, in the direct line to London, as at present. But Deptford continued little more than a mean fishing village, notwithstanding its contiguity to this road, and its nearness to the metropolis till king Henry VIII. first created a store-house, and made the royal dock here, from which time it has continued to increase both in size and inhabitants, so that it is now a large and populous town, though it has no market, being divided into Upper and Lower Deptford, containing in the

/a Rot. Excheq. anno 20 Edw. III. No. 66.

341

whole about three thousand five hundred houses and fifteen thousand inhabitants. Great part of it, as well as its environs, is inhabited by people of good fashion and credit. Since the great increase of trade, its vicinity to London, and its situation on the bank of the Thames, has been the occasion of several considerable manufactories being established in it, which are mostly situated in the Lower town, near the river. These, together with the royal and other docks, the business of government attendant on them, and that of the shipping in general, continually carrying on, make it a place of much resort, traffic, and wealth.

However, the greatest support and consequence of Deptford certainly arises from the royal dock, where at first the whole of the royal navy was, for some time after it was established, built and repaired, until it was found more convenient to build the larger ships at Woolwich and other places, where there is greater

depth of water. Notwithstanding which this yard has been from time to time enlarged to more than double its original dimensions, and great numbers of hands are constantly employed in the different branches of the service here.

It has a wet dock of two acres for ships, and another of an acre and a half, with vast quantities of timber and other stores, and extensive buildings, as storehouses and other offices for the use of the place, and handsome houses for those officers who are obliged to live upon the spot. There is no particular commissioner appointed for this yard, but it is under the immediate inspection of the navy board, which has under it in residence here a clerk of the cheque and survey, a store-keeper, a master shipwright, or builder, and other officers, clerks, and inferior servants, employed in their respective stations in it. A geometrical plan and elevation of the dock-yard, with part of the town, was published by T. Milton, 1753. The victualling-office was, by accident, burnt down in 1749, and a great

342

quantity of provisions and other stores consumed. This building was intended to supply the place of the old victualling-office on Tower-hill, the lease whereof was then almost expired.

Besides the royal dock there are many private ones in this parish and adjoining to it, some of which, from their extent, the many ships continually repairing and building in them, and the vast stores of timber, tackling, and other necessaries laid up there, would be esteemed in any other country sufficient for the navy of a kingdom; though they are here fully employed by the merchants and traders of Great-Britain; and Stow, in his Survey of London, says, that two hundred and fifty acres of meadow, lying in Deptford, next the river Thames, by the dock-yard, were purchased about 1656, by Robert Stanton, Samuel Moyer, and Charles Harris, and others, for making harbours and moles for the riding of three hundred sail of ships, without the use of anchor and cable; and where many conveniences were to be made for building, repairing, and careening ships; towards which much had been expended in digging one of the moles, and cuts towards the other, and contracts made, for provisions and workmanship, to a great value. This was confirmed by the parliament in the same year./a

What is called the Redhouse, is a place situated a little to the north-west of Deptford, and was a noted collection of warehouses and storehouses, built of red bricks, and from that circumstance had its name. It contained several sorts of merchandizes, as hemp, flax, pitch, tar, and other commodities of a similar kind; which were all consumed by an accidental fire in 1639. The loss was incredible, for the materials were so combustible, that nothing could be saved,

/a Vol. II. Append. p. 89.

343

nor could the flames be extinguished till they had nothing left to prey upon.

In the lower part of Deptford are the two churches of St. Nicholas and St. Paul, as is the site of the antient mansion of Saye's-court, long since demolished, the present building on it being made use of, as the parish workhouse of St. Nicholas, the only remains of its former state being two brick piers of a large gateway. Near it is still remaining the holly hedge mentioned by Evelyn in his Sylva. The lands in this part of the parish are very rich and fertile, and are let at high rents to gardeners for the use of the public markets.

The high road from London to Dover crosses this parish through the town of Upper Deptford, at the Broadway, southward of which the lands rise to the hills, being in general very poor and barren. Hence the parish extends farther southward to Brockley-farm, adjoining to Lewisham, near which it is much covered with coppice wood.

At New Cross, which is now esteemed as the western boundary of this county adjoining to Surry, though great part of the parish of St. Paul, Deptford, extends into the latter, the great London road divides, the northern one leading through Upper Deptford and the southern one over Loampit-hill, towards Lewisham; and here it must be observed that the county of Kent formerly extended much farther to the westward than it does at present, having had the whole of what is now contained in St. Paul's parish formerly within its bounds, though now the adjoining county of Surry claims great part of it, for the manor and seat of Hatcham, belonging to the haberdashers company within this parish, though now esteemed to be within that county, is by most supposed to have been formerly within the county of Kent, however the boundaries have been since altered, for the name of this place shews its situation close to the

344

confines of both counties, the same as Kent-hatch, in Westeram, points out its situation at the very outside of this county; and several inquisitions, taken since the time of king Henry III. have found Hatcham to be in Kent. The manor of Bredinghurst, at Peckham-rye, near Camberwell, though now held to be in Surry, was likewise formerly held to be in this county. The antient roll of the barony of Maminot, before cited, mentions it as lying within it; and part of the manor of Deptford Strond, now accounted wholly within Surry, was so lately as king Henry VIII.'s reign, described as lying within the county of Kent. The reception of prisoners from one county to the other, for a long space of time, at New-cross, has most probably been the occasion of fixing the boundaries between them at this place; but this is certainly, however now fixed by custom, erroneous, for of right those of this county should extend to a small bridge beyond Hatcham, in the road to London, near the way to Bredinghurst, which, by an inquisition, taken in the seventh year of king Richard II. was then reckoned to be in Kent.

In the town of Upper Deptford there is a handsome stone bridge over the river Ravensborne (which here empties itself into the Thames). It was some

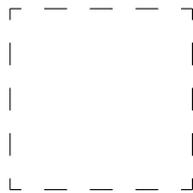
years ago made much more commodious for passengers at the expence of the public. Here was formerly a wooden bridge only, which was rebuilt at the sole cost of king Charles I. in 1628; but in former times it had been repaired at the charge of the adjacent country, as appears by a record in the Tower, in which it is said, that the reparation of it belonged to the inhabitants of the hundred of Blackheath, and not to those of Eltham, Modingham, and Woolwich./ Over this bridge the high road leads up Deptford-hill

/a Kent. Inquis. 7. Rich. II. No. 30. Post. Mort. E. fil. Tho. Dolsil. Phil. Ibid. /b Lamb. Per. p. 469. Lel. Itin. p. 15, 94.

345

to Blackheath in its way to Dover, at the land's end, on the north side of the above hill are very extensive gravel and sand pits, which being so near the metropolis, are productive of great profit; among them were discovered, some years ago, some long subterraneous passages, since called The Caverns, near which a house of public entertainment has been built, to which the curious frequently resort to see them.

In 1690, a Janus's head was found in the road to New Cross, near St. Thomas's watering place, one side of which represented the countenance of a man, bearded, with the horns and ears of a ram, a jewel or ornament hanging down near them on each side his head, which was crowned with laurel; on the opposite side was the countenance of a young woman, in antient head attire, which at the same time that it covered the head, projected from it. It was entire, and seemed formerly to have been fixed to a square column, or to a terminus. It was a foot and a half high. It afterwards was deposited in the collection of the learned and curious Dr. Woodward. Below is the figure of it. – See Horsley, Brit. Rom. p. 343.



346

OUR BOTANISTS have taken notice of the following rare plants, growing in and about this place:

Sinum majus angusti folium, lesser water parsnip.
Garyophyllus pratensis, the Deptford or wild creeping pink.
English cudweed.
Tragopogon luteum, yellow goatsbeard.
Buglossum luteum, lang de beefe, in Latin, lingua bovis et buglossum luteum, hieracio cognatum et buglossa sylvestris, or wild bugloss.
Cicutaria palustris, wild water hemlock./a
Blattaria, moth mullin; variat flore albo; growing both here and at Greenwich.
Dipsacus minor sive virga pastoris, shepherd's-rod.
Nummularia, money wort; flore purpurascente./b

To this part of Kent, so fruitful to the herbalist,

that delight and ornament of our nation, Mr. Cowley, before he removed to Chertsey, frequently retired; where every field and wood could shew him the real figures of which he read, and from which he composed his books of plants, herbs, and flowers; the more happy situation to him, as it was near Mr. John Evelyn, of Saye's-court, who was ever forward to communicate his art and knowledge for the benefit of others.

DEPTFORD was given by William the Conqueror to Gilbert de Magminot, one of his favourites,^c together with many other lands, in different counties, consisting of twenty-four knights fees, to hold of the castle of Dover in capite by barony, by the performance of certain services for the defence of it, and these together made up the barony of Magminot.

Gilbert de Magminot (or Maminot, as this name was afterwards more frequently spelt) fixed the scite of

^{/a} Johnson's Gerarde's Herb. p. 257, 594, 596, 644, 736, 798, 1064, and Merrett's Pinax. p. 22.

^{/b} Merrett's Pinax. p. 16, 33. ^{/c} Philipot, p. 160.

347

his barony here, which therefore was afterwards esteemed caput baroniæ, or head of the barony, and he erected a castle on it, as was usual in those days, every part of which has been long since buried in its own ruins; though some remains of stony foundations seem to point out the situation of it, near Saye's-court, in Bromfield, on the bank of the Thames, near the mast dock. His grandson, Wakelin, died without issue, in the third year of king Richard I. having been a good benefactor to the monks of Bermondsey, to whom, in the year 1157, he gave ten shillings rent, out of the mill of Deptford. On his death his sister Alice became his coheir, and brought this place, with much other inheritance, to her husband Geoffrey, second son of William de Saye,^d who granted this manor of West Greenwich (as it was then called) with the advowson of the church and its appurtenances to the Knights Templars, in pure and perpetual alms.

His son Geoffrey regained the possession of it by giving the Knights Templars that of Sadlescombe, in Sussex, for it. He ratified to the canons of Begham the lands of Brocele, which were part of his barony, and the church of St. Nicholas, at Greenwich, which his father had given to them. Geoffrey de Saye, last mentioned, being in arms against king John, with others of the barons, in the 17th year of that reign, his lands and fees, lying in Kent and elsewhere, were given to Peter de Crohun, though after the death of the king he was taken into favour, and his lands were restored in the 8th year of king Henry III.^e

William his son succeeded him, and died anno 56 Henry III. holding this manor in capite by barony, and the repair of a house in Dover-castle, called, from its

^{/d} Pedigree of Magminot, attested by Camden, Clar. and St. George, Norry. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 511, 619. Dugd. Monast. p. 640, et seq.

^{/e} Dugd. Mon. vol. ii, p. 555. Reg. Roff. p. 378, et seq. Dug. Bar. vol. i. p. 511.

348

possessors, Saye's-tower./a His son of the same name, accounted at the Exchequer for twenty-seven fees of the honour of Magminot; that is, twenty-six of the old feoffment and one of the new, which shews the large extent of his possessions. He died anno 23 king Edward I. possessed of this manor, leaving Geoffrey his son and heir,/b who married Idonea, daughter of William de Leyborne (who survived him) and died possessed of it, in the 15th of king Edward II. leaving Geoffrey de Saye, his son, who, in the 8th of king Edward III. obtained the king's charter for free warren for all his demean lands in his lordships of Greenwich, Deptford, &c. with the view of frankpledge and other privileges, and died in the 33d year of it, leaving William his son and heir, and Maud his wife, surviving, (daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick) and three daughters, who afterwards became their brother's heirs, as will be further mentioned.

William de Saye died in the 49th of king Edward III. leaving John his son and heir, who died in his minority, and in ward to the king, in the 6th year of king Richard II. being then possessed of this manor./b Upon which Elizabeth his sister became his heiress, who married first Sir John de Fallesley, who had possession granted of the lands of her inheritance, but he dying soon after, she married Sir William Heron, knight.

This family of Saye, from their long possession of this place, fixed the name of Sayes-court on the mansion or scite of this manor, which it still retains. They bore for their coat armour, Quarterly or and gules, which bearing came to them from the Magminots; and again from the Sayes to the Peckhams, Parrocks, and St. Nicholas's, but these bore it only in chief./c

Sir William Heron above mentioned possessed this manor in right of his wife, anno 19 Richard II. toge-

/a Rot. Esch. an. 56 Hen. III.

No. 37, p. 12.

/b Rot. Esch. cor. ann.

/c Camb. Rem. p. 215.

349

ther with her, by the name of Elizabeth lady Saye, levied a fine of it, with all other their manors and lands in Kent, to the use of them and the heirs male of their bodies; remainder to her own right heirs. Four years after which she died, s. p. Upon which this manor came to Sir William Heron in her right, and he died possessed of it in the 6th year of king Henry IV. s. p. likewise, Sir John/e son of his brother Sir John Heron, being his next heir, all which was found by inquisition taken here at Deptford, and that it was held in capite, and consisted of one capital messuage here and two hundred and twenty-five acres of land, and of rents of asize of free tenements seven pounds eight shillings and two leets, and it was likewise found by an inquisition, taken after her death, that she died, s. p. and that Sir William de Clinton, son of Idonea, sister of William de Saye last mentioned; Mary wife of Otho de Worthington, and daughter of Thomas de Aldon, by Elizabeth, another sister of the said William; and Maud, her sister; and Roger de Fiennes, son of William by Joane, another sister, who afterwards had Stephen de Valoines;

were her heirs and next of kin. They most probably joined in the sale of it, for in the 3d year of Henry V. it was found,^{/f} that Sir John Philip and Alice his wife held the reversion of this manor, and that Sir William Philip was his brother and next heir.

William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, at the time of his death, in the 28th year of Henry VI. was possessed of the manor of West Greenwich, leaving John his son,^{/g} who, in the 3d year of king Edward IV. was restored to the title of the Duke of Suffolk, void by his father's attainder. His eldest son John seems to have had the property of this manor vested in him during the life time of his father, and was, by a special char-

^{/e} Rot. Esch. ejus ann. His will is in Reg. Arund. at Lambeth.

^{/f} Rot. Esch. anno 6 Hen. V.

^{/g} Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 189. and Rot. Esch. ejus ann.

350

ter, in the 7th year of king Edward IV. in regard of his nearness of blood to that king, created Earl of Lincoln, after which, being highly favoured by king Richard III, and being so eminent a branch of the house of York, he used his utmost endeavours to oppose the earl of Richmond's attaining the crown. To which end, raising an armed power, he marched towards Newark-upon-Trent, and at Stoke, near that place, being met by king Henry's forces, after a sharp dispute, anno 2d king Henry VII. his whole army was routed, and he himself slain there. This manor, thus coming to the crown, did not remain long there, for king Henry next year granted it to Oliver St. John, who died possessed of it in the 14th year of that reign,^{/a} leaving the inheritance of it by his will, anno 11 Henry VII.^{/b} to his son, John St. John, who was likewise found to own it at his death, in the 4th year of king Henry VIII.^{/c} Before the 29th year of which reign, this manor seems again to have returned to the crown, when, as appears by a deed in the augmentation-office, it was stiled the king's manor of Saye's-court, alias West Greenwich, and is mentioned in it, together with his manor and ville of Deptford Strond, by which it appears that there were then two distinct manors, so named as above. As to the latter, I find that Roger Mortimer, earl of March, who was slain in Ireland, in the 22d of king Richard II. was found to die possessed of a certain scite, called Le Strond, in Greenwich, and seventy-three acres of land in Deptford Strond.^{/d} His son Edmund, the last earl of March, died anno 3 Henry VI. possessed of this scite, called his manor of West Greenwich, alias the Strond.^{/e} On his death, without issue, Richard duke of York, son of Anne his sister, was found by inquisition to be his next heir. He died anno 3 Edward IV. being possessed of

^{/a} Rot. Esch

^{/b} Coll. Peer. vol. vi. p. 274.

^{/c} Rot. Esch. ejus ann. Petit's Book of Aids, manuscript.

^{/d} Rot. Esch. ejus ann.

^{/e} Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 151.

the messuage and premises of Deptford Strond, /f and was succeeded in it by his son Edward, earl of March, afterwards king Edward IV. so that it became vested in the crown. It was then esteemed to lie partly within this county, and the remainder of it in that of Surry, within the parishes of Reddriff and Camberwell, but in queen Mary's reign, 1555, it appears to have been esteemed as situated wholly in those parishes within the county of Surry, owing probably to the change made in the boundaries of the two counties, and as such will excuse any farther notice of it in this place, excepting that it is at present so called, and is now the property of the reverend Mr. Hambly.

But the manor of Saye's-court, alias West Greenwich, situated within this parish of Deptford and county of Kent, notwithstanding the scite of it, called Saye's-court, was demised away, as will be farther mentioned, appears to have remained in the hands of the crown from the above time during the greatest part of king James I.'s reign, and to have continued so at the death of king Charles I. in 1648.

The mansion of Saye's-court appears to have been granted before this, at the latter end of queen Elizabeth's reign, for a term to Sir Richard Browne, who died possessed of it in 1604, and lies buried in this church with his wife, dame Johanna Vigors, of Langham, in Essex. He was a younger son of an antient family at Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, seated at Horseley, in Essex, and being taken into the service of the crown by Robert Dudley, the great earl of Leicester, went governor of the United Netherlands, and was afterwards, by queen Elizabeth, made clerk of the green cloth, in which he continued under king James. He left a son, Christopher Browne, esq. who died in 1645, and lies buried in this church, with Thomasin his wife, daughter of Benjamin Gonson, of Much Baddow, in

/f Rot. Esch. ejus ann.

Essex. Their only son and heir was Sir Rich. Browne, gentleman of the privy-chamber to king Charles I. and clerk of the council; and resident from king Charles I. and II. at the court of France, till the Restoration. He had been created a baronet in 1649, and dying in 1683, was buried in this church-yard, close to the wall of the church, on the other side of which his father lies. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Prettiman, of Driffield, in Gloucestershire, who lies buried by him. By her he had an only daughter and heir, Mary, as will be farther mentioned below./a

The arms on Sir Richard Browne's monument, who died in 1605, are Quarterly, first and fourth, azure a griffin passant or a chief of the second; second and third, or a chief sable. But his grandson, Sir Rich. Browne, bt. appears to have had an alteration granted to his arms; for in the British museum/b is a warrant of Charles II. given at Castle Elizabeth, in the isle of Jersey (Jan. 6, 1649) to Sir Edward Walker, garter, to prepare a grant of an additional coat of arms, by way of augmentation, for Sir Richard Browne, bart. viz. Or, a chief sable, and a canton ermine, to be borne before his pa=

ternal coat. This canton was afterwards omitted by patent, and Sir E. Walker certified (July 24, 1663) that the above augmentation without the canton, was not, to his knowledge, borne by any family, nor extant in any book of visitation. After which he bore for his arms, Quarterly, first, the above augmentation; secondly, Browne; third, argent, a fret gules; fourth, quarterly indented or and gules, a crescent, for difference.

After the death of king Charles I. the powers then in being passed an ordinance to vest the royal estates in trustees, in order to their being surveyed and sold to supply the necessities of the state; by which survey it appeared that the quit-rents due to the lord of this ma=

/a See a further account of Sir Richard Browne, in Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. i. fasti, p. 241.

/b Among Harleian MSS. No. 1172, 122, f. 74.

353

nor of Saye's-court and Deptford, and le Strond, alias West Greenwich, from the freeholders in free socage tenure, amounted to one hundred and eighteen shillings one penny halfpenny yearly, and that the court baron and court leets, &c. were valued at sixty shillings. And that James I. in consideration of the services done by Christopher Browne, gent. above mentioned, as well as of the charges he had been at in repairing the mansion-house of Saye's-court, by letters patent, in his 8th year, had granted to him that house, lying in Bromefield, in Deptford, with the orchards, gardens, and closes, then in his possession, and sufficient hay and pasture for the keeping, feeding, and pasturing twelve kine, one bull, and two horses, in winter and summer, upon the grounds at Sayes-court, for forty years, without any rent, and that king Charles had directed his privy-seal to the trustees of his son Charles, prince of Wales, in consequence of which they granted, in his 10th year, the premises to him for twenty-four years, to commence from the year 1651 (being the expiration of the former lease). The premises were reported then to be in the possession of William Prettiman, gent. executor of Christopher, and guardian of Richard Browne, one of his grandchildren, to whom, by his will, he had given his interest in them;/c that the yearly value was one hundred and seven pounds, but that there were yearly reprises out of them to the vicar of Deptford, in considerations of tithes, twelve pounds, and four loads of hay, valued together at six pounds. That he was likewise tenant to all the demesne lands, by lease from the commissioners of the public revenue, amounting to about one hundred and sixty-four acres, at the yearly rent of four hundred and twenty-four pounds eleven shillings and seven pence three farthings.

After this the manor, with its appurtenances, and other premises in Greenwich and Deptford, were sold

/c Augment. Off. Parl. Surveys.

354

by the trustees to John Bachsted, Ralph Cobbet, and others; and the manor house to William Somerfield./a In which state they continued till the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, when the manor and those demesnes, undemised by the crown, returned to the

royal revenue, part of which, the manor itself, continues at this time. A court leet and court baron is still held for it.

But Saye's-court, by virtue of the above mentioned leases, returned to the heir of Mr. Christopher Browne,^{/b} in the person of Sir Richard Browne, bart. his only son, whose sole daughter and heir Mary having, in 1647, married John Evelyn, esq. before mentioned, and brought him her father's interest in this seat as part of her inheritance. King Charles II.^{/c} under his great seal, in his 15th year, granted to the above mentioned John Evelyn his capital messuage, or scite of the manor of Saye's-court, with its appurtenances in Deptford, and lands belonging to it, for the term of ninety-nine years, at the yearly rent of twenty two shillings and sixpence. This Mr. John Evelyn, a most ingenious and polite gentleman, and well versed in useful learning,^{/d} was the second son of Richard Evelyn, esq. of Wotton, in Surry, and succeeded as heir to his elder brother George, who died without issue, to the seat and estate at Wotton, which he has ever since continued the family seat of his descendants. He died at London, in 1706, and was interred at Wotton, in the chancel there; leaving surviving one son John, and a daughter, Susan, married to William Draper, esq. of Adge-court, in Surry.

This family of Evelyn came originally from Evelyn, near Tower-castle, in Shropshire, whence they came into Surry, some ages since, along with the On=

^{/a} Augment. Off. Roll of Par.
H. 12.

^{/b} See the act of 10 Geo. I.
^{/c} Private act of 10 Geo. I.
^{/d} See an account of him in
Wood's Ath. Ox. v. ii. p. 941.

355

slows and Hattons, from places and seats of those names. There are some of this name both in France and Italy, written Evelyn and Avelyn, and in old deeds Avelyn, alias Evelyn. One of this name was taken prisoner at the battle of Agincourt.

John Evelyn, esq. only remaining son of John, as above mentioned, was the ingenious author of the *Sylva* and several other books,^{/e} and having married Martha, daughter and coheir of Richard Spencer, esq. died in his father's life time, in 1699, leaving one son John, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to the honourable Simon Harcourt.^{/f} John Evelyn, last mentioned, by his grandfather's will, became possessed, on his death, in 1706, of both the terms in Sayes-court, and the other premises in Deptford, granted by king Charles II. In July 1713, he was created a baronet, and was fellow of the Royal Society, of which his grandfather had been a principal promoter and benefactor.

King George I. in his 10th year, granted the freehold of this estate (an act of parliament having passed for that purpose) to Francis earl of Godolphin, and Hugh visc. Falmouth, in trust for Sir John Evelyn and his heirs for ever, on paying the yearly rent of 1l. 2s. 6d. as a quit rent, and a valuable consideration besides to the crown for them. He married Anne, sister of Hugh,

late viscount Falmouth, and dying in 1763, left the possession of Saye's court to his son Sir John Evelyn, bart. who died in 1767, on which this estate descended to his only son, Sir Frederick Evelyn, bart. of Wotton, in Surry, the present possessor of it./g The Evelyns bear for their coat armour, Azure, a griffin passant and chief or. In this house Peter the Great, czar of Muscovy, resided for some time in 1698, when he, in this yard, completed his skill and knowledge in naval architecture.

/e See an account of him in Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. ii. p. 1079.

/f Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 1849.

/g Camd. Brit. vol. i. p. 649. Collins's Bar. vol. v. p. 146.

356

BROCKLEY is a place situated partly in this parish and partly in Lewisham. It was once accounted a manor, and was granted, with its appurtenances, by the last Wakelin de Maminot, about the latter end of king Henry II.'s reign, to Michael de Turnham, to hold by the yearly rent of twelve pence, in lieu of all service, for which grant Michael became his feudatory tenant, and paid him forty shillings. Michael de Turnham afterwards sold his land of Brocele, as his free gavelkinde and stockinkinde, to the countess Juliana, wife of Wakelin above mentioned, that she might found a religious house here, Stephen de Turnham, his nephew, consenting to it. The religious of the Premonstratensian order, who were first settled at Ottham, in Sussex, by Ralph de Dene, finding that place very inconvenient, resolved to quit it for one more suitable, and in all likelihood it was these to whom the countess Juliana and Michael de Turnham gave this place, in pure and perpetual alms, for an habitation: which gift was confirmed by Jeffry de Say, the land being part of his barony. But they did not remain long here, for Robert de Turnham, nephew of Michael, gave them an estate at Begham, in Sussex, to which they quickly removed, with the consent of Ela de Sackville, daughter of Ralph de Dene, and he confirmed to them his land here at Brockley, in pure and perpetual alms, to hold of Jeffry de Saye and his heirs, paying him the accustomed rent in lieu of all service and secular exaction; which gift was confirmed by his brother, Stephen de Thurnham. King John, in his 9th year, confirmed the land of Brokele to the abbot and convent of Begham. King Edward III. in his 2d year, granted to them free warren in their lands at Brokele.

This estate remained with them till the dissolution of their abbey, in the 17th year of king Henry VIII. when, being one of those smaller monasteries, which cardinal

357

Wolsey then obtained of the king, by his letters patent that year, for the endowment of his colleges,/a it was settled by him on his new foundation, called Cardinals-college, in Oxford, where it staid only four years, when the cardinal being cast in a præmunire, in 1529, all the estates of this foundation were forfeited to the king, and continued in the hands of the crown till 1532, excepting such as were begged from time to time by the hungry courtiers, which were not a few./b

That part of this estate which lies in Lewisham is now called Forest-place, alias Brockley-farm; a farther account of which will be given under the description of that parish. The other part, situated in the parish of Deptford, was granted by queen Elizabeth, by letters patent, in her 10th year, by the description of the scite and capital messuage of the manor of Brockhill to Philip Conway. This is now called Hither or Upper Brockley-farm, and is situated near New-cross, in the parish of St. Paul's, Deptford. It was for some generations in the family of Wickham, of Garsington, in Oxfordshire, who were possessed of a considerable estate besides, both in this parish and that of St. Nicholas, Deptford; all which, by two female coheirs of that name, passed lately in marriage to Thomas Drake Tyrwhitt, esq. and the reverend doctor John Drake, the two younger sons of William Drake, esq. late of Amersham, in the county of Bucks, who in the right of their respective wives are now possessed of them.

There is an old house in Deptford, commonly called the Moated-place or Stone-house, or king John's-house, from that king's having been supposed to be the builder of it, but with what truth I know not; however, it has been at several times the residence of the kings of England. King Edward III. resided frequent-

/a Dugd. Monast. vol. ii. p. 638, 640. Rot. Cart. ejusd. anni, No. 1. Tan. Mon. p. 561. /b Fiddes's Wolsey, p. 306.

358

ly here; and king Henry IV. is said to have resided here whilst his leprosy was curing./a This house remained in the crown at the death of king Charles I. in 1648; after whose death it came under the management of the trustees appointed by parliament in 1649, for the sale of the late king's lands, and was by their surveyor certified to be within the county of Surry,/b and as such will excuse further notice of it.

In the 38th year of king Henry VIII. Thomas Basingburne held in capite a messuage and dovecote, called Skinners'-place, with its appurtenances, in the parish of Deptford Strond, alias West Greenwich, being parcel of the possessions of Thomas Becket's hospital, within the borough of Southwark. Richard Stoneley afterwards held Skinners'-place, but in the 10th year of queen Elizabeth, the lady Anne Parry was in possession of it.

In the 3d of king Edward VI. there was a decree in the court of augmentation concerning the hermitage in Deptford, which, I find was in being in the 4th year of king Henry IV./d King Edward VI. in his 6th year, granted to Edward lord Clinton and Saye, lands in this parish, parcel of the guild of our lady of Rounceval./e

Here are two hospitals belonging to the corporation of the Trinity-house of Deptford Strond, in which the men have an allowance of twenty shillings per week, and the women sixteen. These buildings were erected at two different times; the old part, which is situated near the church, contains twenty-one houses, and the new, which fronts the street, in length, contains thirty-eight. The latter, called Trinity-hospital, is much the finer edifice, and has large gardens be-

longing to it, notwithstanding which the other has

/a Rymer's Fœd. vol. v. p. 68,
638.

/b Augm. Off. Parl. Surveys.

/c Rot. Esch. an. 10 Eliz.

/d Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 296.

/e Augm. Off. Box, G. 34.

359

the preference, on account of its antiquity, and the meetings of the corporation, which the master and brethren, hold their by there charter.

Sir Richard Browne, bart. of Saye's-court, elder brother and master, in the year 1672, gave the inheritance of the land on which these alms houses are built./f Captain Richard Maples, who died commander of a ship in the East Indies, in 1680, left to the Trinity-house thirteen hundred pounds, with which part of these alms-houses were built.

The Society of the Trinity-house was founded in the reign of king Henry VIII. by Sir Thomas Spert, commander of the great ship Henry, Grace de Dieu, and comptroller of the navy, for the increase and encouragement of navigation, for the good government of the seamen, and the better security of merchant ships on our coasts. It was incorporated anno 4th king Henry VIII. who confirmed to them not only the antient rights and privileges of the company of mariners of England, but their several possessions at Deptford, which, together with the grants of queen Elizabeth and king Charles II. were confirmed by letters patent of the 1st of king James II. by their first name of, The Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the guild or fraternity of the most glorious and undivided Trinity, and of St. Clement, in the parish of Deptford Strond, in the county of Kent.

The corporation is governed by a master, four wardens, and eighteen more elder brethren, but the inferior members of the fraternity, named the younger brethren, are of an unlimited number, for every master or mate, expert in navigation, may be admitted as such; and these serve as a continual nursery to supply the vacancy among the elder brethren, when removed by death or otherwise, whereof the master and two of the wardens are chosen annually/g every Trinity

/f Strype's Stow's Surv. vol. ii.
Append. p. 89.

/g Strype's Stow's Surv. vol. ii.
book v. p. 286, 287.

360

Monday, usually at their antient house at Deptford Strond, the others being for life.

The master, wardens, assistants, and elder brethren are by charter invested with the powers, among others, of examining the mathematical children of Christ's hospital, and of the masters of his majesty's ships; the appointing pilots to take charge, as well of the ships of his majesty's royal navy, as merchant ships; the settling the several rates of pilotage, and the erecting and maintaining light-houses, buoys, and beacons, and other sea marks, upon the several coasts of the

kingdom, and in the mouth of the river Thames, for the better security of ships; to which end, the brethren frequently survey the north and south channels leading to the river Thames; the granting licences to poor seamen, not free of the city, to row on the river Thames, for their support in the intervals of sea service, or when past going to sea; to this corporation belongs the ballast-office for clearing and deepening the river Thames, by taking from it a sufficient quantity of ballast, for the supply of all ships that sail out of it./a After the maintenance of their light-houses and other necessary expences of the corporation, the remainder of their revenue is applied wholly to the relief of poor decayed seamen, their widows and orphans, and none other; and of these there are relieved by them about three thousand, at the expence of about six thousand pounds, by yearly, monthly, or by other temporary charities, more or less, according to their necessities.

The benefits and revenues to support these charities arise from light-money, buoys, beconage, ballastage, and from the benefactions of the brethren and others, which are contingent. And in consideration of their necessary service to the public, and that their ships and servants are to be at the call of government, they have several privileges and exemptions, such as

/a By act, anno 6 Geo. II.

361

not serving the office of sheriff, or upon juries and inquests, and such like burthens, which others are subject to. And this favour is alike to all the brethren, both elder and younger, their officers and servants. Their coat of arms is, Between a cross-gules, four ships under sail.

CHARITIES.

JOHN ADDEY, master builder, of the king's-yard, Deptford, (who lies buried in this church,) by his will, in 1606, gave 200l. for a perpetual annuity towards the relief of the poor of St. Nicholas, Deptford, for ever, which was laid out in the purchase of the Gravelpit-field, in Deptford, the ground being vested in feofees in trust, and of the annual produce of 126l. 10s. 6d. and by other donations, as after mentioned, and fines received on leases, &c. in New South Sea annuities 1000l. vested in trust, of the annual produce of 30l.

A PERSON UNKNOWN, about the same time, gave (by will, as is presumed) half a quarter of wheat, to be distributed every Good Friday, for which there is now received 10s. and half a load of rushes at Whitsuntide, and a load of wheaten straw at Christmas, for which there is now received 1l. 1s.

JOHN RICH, at what time unknown, and is presumed by will, gave to be distributed in bread weekly, after sermon every Sunday morning, a yearly sum, charged on an estate at Upper Deptford, of the annual product of 2l. 12s.

ROBERT STOUT, at what time unknown, and is presumed by will, gave for the use of the poor of this parish, 1l. 6s. 8d per annum, charged on a house in Upper Deptford.

WILLIAM SEWERS, in 1640, gave by will, to be distributed in bread, on Michaelmas and Lady Days, a sum of money, charged on four acres of land and two tenements in Upper Deptford, now of the annual product of 1l. 6s.

MR. JOINE, at what time unknown, gave to be distributed in bread a sum of money, received by Mr. Gibson, of Loampit-hill, and charged on land, of the annual product of 1l.

THE REV. ABRAHAM COLFE gave by will, in 1658, a sum of money paid by the Leathersellers company of the yearly produce of 6s. 8d. though now 8s. 8d. and likewise to eight poor boys, of Deptford, the privilege of being taught, and a title to all the advantages belonging to any scholars educated in the grammar-school founded by him at Lewisham.

DR. ROBERT BRETTON in 1670, gave by will 200l. on a mortgage of the lands of Richard Maddox, the interest to be paid in the public school for teaching twelve poor children grammar and writing to be laid out in the purchase of lands, the rents to be for a salary to the masters, and if any of his four children died before they received the portion, he gave 200l. more out of the

362

said portion, for teaching twelve more poor children, the same to be laid out in the purchase of lands or houses; and if a second of his four children died before their portion due, he appointed 100l. more of the said portion to be paid to the churchwardens, to be laid out in the purchase of rents, to be paid to the schoolmaster, for teaching six more poor children. N. B. It seems that only 400l. of these bequests were received, and those laid out from time to time in various funds and securities, and now, with Mrs. Elizabeth Wilshaw's and Mrs. Sarah Trott's legacies below mentioned, make 600l. Old South Sea annuities, now vested in trust for this purpose; and Dr. Bretton, at the time of his death, gave 20l. to be distributed to the poor of this parish.

ESTHER POPE, in 1678, gave by will, to the vicar of this parish 20s. per ann. to be distributed by him to the poor at Christmas, charged on two tenements in Lower Deptford, now of the annual value of 1l.

ROBERT CASTLE, in 1698, gave by will, to the feoffees of the Gravel-pit rents, for the benefit of the poor, 200l. which has not been paid.

JOSEPH FOWNES, in 1708, gave by will, to the above mentioned feoffees, to the same use, the sum of 50l.

ELIZABETH WILSHAW, in 1709, gave by will, 120l. the produce to be yearly distributed on the day of her death, Nov. 11, to such poor widows as frequent this parish church.

JUDITH FIOTT, in 1713, gave by will, to this parish, 130l. the yearly produce to be disposed of in putting out apprentice one poor child, born in this parish, annually for ever. N. B. These two last mentioned legacies, with Dr. Bretton's, make the sum, in Old South Sea annuities, as mentioned in his legacy above, of the yearly produce of 18l.

FRANCES ATFEN, in 1713, gave by will, to the feoffees of the Gravel-pit rents, 10l. for the like uses.

ISAAC LOADER, esq. in 1714, gave by will, to the same feoffees, 200l. only 100l. of which appears to have been paid.

WILLIAM HOSIER, esq. in 1717, gave by will a sum of money, the interest of it to be applied for the educating of poor boys, which money is now vested in 300l. Old South Sea annuities, and is vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 9l.

MARY GRANSDEN, in 1719, gave by will and deed, a farm at Plaistow, in Halsted, in the county of Essex, and two houses in St. Bartholomew's-lane, London, and 80l. in money, for the benefit of poor children, educated and cloathed in the Subscription charity schools in Deptford, which 80l. was laid out, being increased by a number of subscriptions, in building the schools; the same is vested in feoffees in trust, and is of the annual produce of 77l. Mr. Robert Gransden, father of the testatrix, gave

in his life time the inheritance of the ground on which the school house stands.

363

DR STANHOPE, by will, in 1727, gave, for putting out boys apprentice, and every third year for cloathing and fitting girls for service, and for pious books, 6l. per annum, being at that time 150l. New South Sea annuities, at 4 per cent. now 250l. the same being increased by a gift of 42l. 9s. 6d. by William Sherwin and William Collins, and a donation of William Holt, as mentioned below, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 7l. 10s. THIS PARISH has a right of presentation of one poor person to queen Elizabeth's college, in Greenwich, founded by William Lambarde, esq. vested in the Leathersellers company.

SIR JOHN SCAMPION, scrivener of London, by his will, in 1563, and the same was established by a commission of charitable uses in 1609, gave 12s. per annum towards the relief of the poor of Deptford, to be paid out of lands in it.

In this parish are two charity schools, for the cloathing and teaching of fifty boys and twenty girls.

By the act of parliament, anno 3 George II. 1730, for providing and maintenance of the minister of the new parish church of St. Paul, built in the parish of St. Nicholas Deptford, in the counties of Kent and Surry, and for making the same a distinct parish, it is enacted, that all gifts, charities, &c. before given to the parish, and then the property of it, should, after the consecration of the new church, be equally divided, one moiety for the benefit of the old parish, and the other for the benefit of the new one, in which state the above gifts and charities remain equally divided between the two parishes at this time.

Since the above year, 1730, the following charities have been expressly given to the one or the other of the two parishes by name.

THOMAS JENNINGS by will, in 1741, gave to be divided between the two parishes of Deptford, the interest to be distributed at the church on Candlemas-day, vested in trustees, the annual produce to this parish of one moiety, being 1l. 10s.

SIR JOHN EVELYN, bart. in 1749, gave by deed, for the use, benefit, and support of the poor of St. Nicholas, Deptford, land, presumed to be vested in his heir, and now of the annual produce of 11l. 11s. In 1751, by the consent of the donor, the two trustees, and an order of vestry, the churchwardens sold to the trustees of the Kentish turnpike road about twenty roods of the said land, to be laid into the road, for 10l. in money, which was vested in Bank annuities, in trust, and is of the annual produce of 6s.

WILLIAM SHERWIN and WILLIAM COLLINS, by deed, in 1752, gave money to purchase lands, the rents of which should be applied to the educating and cloathing seven poor boys of the two parishes of Deptford, of shipwrights, joiners, or housecarpenters; and if none such, then other boys, and putting out one apprentice every year to one of those trades, but not to exceed 14l. in cloathing and apprenticing, which money is vested

364

in Old South Sea annuities, being 1600l. and is of the annual produce of 48l. which is indiscriminately applied to the use of both parishes.

THOMAS FELLOWS, esq. gave by will, in 1752, the interest to be applied to the educating and cloathing as many poor children, boys and girls, as it would afford, the sum of 1000l. 3 per Cent. in the name of the accountant-general of the court of chancery, out of which the parishes have not as yet received any benefit.

MARY WISEMAN, widow, in 1758, gave by will, 200l. the in=

terest to be laid out annually for the cloathing of six poor boys of St. Nicholas and St. Paul, Deptford, to be cloathed in grey, which money has not been received, it not being thought sufficient for the purpose; and likewise the sum of 20l. Old South Sea annuities, to be annually laid out and distributed to poor widows and housekeepers of St. Paul, Deptford, who do not take alms, but are real objects of charity and members and communicants of the church of England, on Feb. 19, yearly, vested in trust, and of the annual produce of 12s.

WILLIAM HOLT, about the year 1766, gave by will, 10l. to be added and applied to the purposes of Dr. Stanhope's donative above mentioned, which was added to the same Bank annuities as his was.

RICHARD BROOKE, in 1767, gave by will, the interest to be distributed to such three poor men and three poor women, housekeepers, not receiving alms, as the minister and churchwardens should think fit, equally share and share alike, the sum of 100l. Consol. Bank annuities, of the annual produce of 3l.

WILLIAM REYNOLDS, in 1768, gave by will, for the support of the charity schools in Deptford, and the benefit of the children taught therein, four leasehold houses, subject to a ground rent of 2l. 4s. per annum, vested in trustees, and of the annual product of 27l. 10s. which is indiscriminately applied to the use of the poor boys of both parishes.

JOHN CHASTER, in 1783, gave by will, to be transferred to the feoffees of the Gravelpit rents, in Deptford, the interest to be applied in putting out as apprentice every year, one poor boy, out of the Subscription Charity-school; a bricklayer's son to have the preference, the sum of 300l. 4 per cent. Bank annuities, vested in his executors, and of the annual produce of 12l. which is indiscriminately applied to the use of both parishes.

RICHARD PHILIPS, in 1784, gave by will, in trust, for the use of the Subscription Charity-schools, Deptford, for educating poor children, 50l. 3 per cent. consol. Bank annuities, of the annual produce of 1l. 10s. which is indiscriminately applied to the use of both parishes.

365

DEPTFORD, as far as lies within the county of Kent, is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford.

About sixty years ago a second church was built here, and it was then divided into two distinct parishes, now known by the names of St. Nicholas's parish, (the old church, which before comprehended all Deptford,) and St. Paul's parish, the modern church, to which was annexed a district taken out of the former parish of St. Nicholas.

The church of St. Nicholas, of West Greenwich, alias Deptford, was given by Juliana de Vere, widow of Hugh Bigod, and wife of Wakelin de Maminot, lord of this place, to the religious, then residing at Brockley, in this parish; which gift was afterwards confirmed by Jeffry de Saye, and Alice his wife, sister of Wakelin, before-mentioned, who brought this inheritance to her husband. Soon after which, perhaps by their removal from hence to Begham, in Sussex, the patronage of this church again returned to Jeffry de Say; who granted it to the Knights Templars, in pure and perpetual alms. His son Jeffry regained the possession of it, in exchange for other lands, and by his deed gave it to the canons at Begham./a

Gualeranus, bishop of Rochester, (about 1183,)

appropriated this church to the abbot and convent of Begham, which was confirmed, as well by pope Honorius III. as by the cardinal legate here, by several of the bishops of Rochester, &c. By an ancient valuation, taken in the 15th year of king Edward I. this church was estimated at fifteen marks, and the vicarage at six marks and an half.^{/b}

The church remained with this abbey till its final dissolution in the 17th year of king Henry VIII. when being one of those smaller monasteries, which cardinal

^{/a} Registrum Abb. de Begham, Cart. 150, 154. ad Dugdale, Mon. vol. i. p. 640. v. ii. p. 555.

^{/b} Stev. Monast. vol. i. p. 456.

366

Wolsey obtained of the king that year, for the endowment of his colleges, it was surrendered, with all the possessions belonging to it, into the cardinal's hands;^{/a} to whom the king granted his licence, by writ, in his 18th year, to appropriate, consolidate, and annex the rectories, or churches, of Newington, Marden, Tewdeley, Brenchley, Leigh, Yalding, Pepingbury, and West Greenwich, alias Deptford, in the county of Kent, and others in other counties, all which were of the cardinal's patronage, to the dean and canons of the college of Thomas Wolsey, cardinal of York, by him founded in the university of Oxford,^{/b} &c. But this church staid with them only four years; when that great prelate being cast in a præmunire, in 1529, all the estates of the college were forfeited to the king, and became part of the revenue of the crown.

Queen Elizabeth, by her letters patent, in her tenth year, granted the church of West Greenwich to Philip Conway. The rent reserved to the crown in the grants of this rectory being 5l. 6s. 8d.^{/c} It was afterwards, in the time of the usurpation, granted in fee, under the above rent, to Edmund Downing and Peter Aston.

The vicarage of St. Nicholas is valued in the king's books at 12l. 17s. 3½d. and the yearly tenths at 1l. 5s. 8¾d. There is no vicarage house.

The advowson seems to have remained in the crown from the year 1529, uninterrupted, till the death of king Charles I. in 1648. Soon after which a commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, having issued out of Chancery by order of the state, it was returned by presentment, upon oath, that Deptford was a vicarage, with an house and five acres of glebe land, worth sixty pounds per annum, Master Mallorie enjoying it. The presentation to it afterwards became vested in the family of Wickham, of Garsington,

^{/a} Text. Roff. p. 6.

^{/b} Rymer's Fœd. vol. xiv. p. 173.

^{/c} Ibid. vol. xviii. p. 686.

^{/d} Fee-farm Rolls, Temp. In-terregni, Roll iv. No. 4.

^{/e} Bacon Lib. Regis.

^{/f} Parl. Surveys, Lambeth Library, vol. xix.

367

in the county of Oxford, who continued in possession of it for many years. They were likewise owners of

the parsonage or great tithes of Deptford, so far as lies in the county of Kent. By two female coheirs of the name of Wickham, this advowson, as well as the parsonage, passed in marriage to Thomas Drake Tyrwhitt, esq. and the reverend Dr. Drake, of Amersham, in the county of Bucks, the younger sons of William Drake, esq. of that place, who, in right of their respective wives are now entitled to them, but the parsonage or great tithes of that part of Deptford, which lies within the county of Surry, which were lately and had been for some length of time in the family of Bowyer, of the county of Somerset, passed by the will of one of them, as well as by descent, into the name of Windham, of the county of Suffolk, in which they continue at this time.

The tower of St. Nicholas church seems very ancient. In 1780 it was repaired, and the great bell new cast, the appearance of the rest of the building is very unsightly, a medley of stones and brick, of Gothic and modern building of different times, but the inside is uniform and handsome. The chancel is small, and railed off from the church, it is richly ornamented with carving and paintings, one of queen Anne hangs on the right side of the altar.

In 1630, the number of inhabitants being greatly increased, it was found necessary to new build another isle, on the north side, to which the East-India Company were good benefactors; and the chancel was enlarged and beautified, partly at the cost of Sir William Russell, treasurer of the navy. But the church, being yet too small, the parish becoming more populous every year, and wanting much repair, they determined to rebuild it, which was begun and finished in 1697. At the same time a handsome organ was erected, and

/g Philipott, p. 161.

368

finished, at the cost of different persons. The greatest benefactor towards this building was Isaac Loader, esq. a generous inhabitant of this parish, who contributed upwards of nine hundred pounds towards the erecting and ornamenting of it, and lies buried within it.

Notwithstanding all this care and expence, the church was still incapable of holding the inhabitants of this extensive and most populous parish, which induced them to petition for another church, to be erected for them in some other part of the parish, by the public bounty, under the acts of parliament for the building of fifty new churches, in or near London or Westminster. A new church was accordingly erected, being a beautiful stone building with a lofty spire, and when finished, was dedicated to St. Paul, and consecrated on the 30th of June, 1730, by Edmund, lord bishop of London, and an act of parliament passed for the providing a maintenance for the minister of this new church, lately built in the parish of St. Nicholas, and for making it a distinct parish. In which act the sum of three thousand five hundred pounds was settled for the minister's maintenance. The king was to present to the first vacancy, and the patrons of the old church for the future; and Dr. Norton, then minister of the old church, was to continue rector of the new. The

rector of St. Paul's, Deptford, has no right to any tithes whatsoever; the vicarial tithes of all Deptford being reserved by the act to the vicar of St. Nicholas, and the great tithes continuing a lay impropriation. What is remarkable in the above act is, that out of two thousand acres of land, which Deptford consisted of, near one thousand nine hundred and seventy acres were taken into the new parish of St. Paul; besides which, four acres of glebe were taken from the old parish, and given to the churchwardens, for the time being, of the new parish, who pay the sum of seventy pounds yearly,

/a Strype's Stow's Survey, vol. ii. Append. p. 89.

369

as a farther maintenance to the rector, over and above the three thousand five hundred allotted by the act, which is vested in the Old South Sea annuities for that purpose. The consequence of which unequal division of lands is, that whilst the parish of St. Paul maintains its poor at a yearly assessment of about two shillings and four-pence in the pound, that of St. Nicholas seldom maintains its poor for less than five shillings and sixpence yearly assessment. This being a new church is, consequently, not in charge in the king's books. There is a handsome house built for the rector of it.

In the church of St. Nicholas, among other monuments and memorials, the whole of which are too numerous to mention here, is a monument, in the south isle, for John Hughes, A. M. of Jesus college, in Cambridge, ob. 1710 – for Mrs. Mary Gransden, a benefaction to the poor of this parish, ob. 1719; near it is a vault, in which lies Isaac Loader, esq. In the east-cross isle, a monument for Peter Pett, esq. ob. 1652 – for R. Evelyn, son of John, ob. inf. and for Mary, eldest daughter of John Evelyn and Mary his wife, ob. 1685, ætat. 19. – a monument for the Brownes, of Saye's-court. In the north isle, a monument for John, eldest son of admiral John Benbow, ob. 1762, ætat. 25. In the middle isle, a monument for Katherine, wife of captain F. Wivell, daughter of captain Christopher Gunman, ob. 1713, ætat. 40. In the great chancel, a monument for G. Shelvocke, esq. secretary of the general post-office, and F. R. S. ob. 1760, ætat. 58, and lies buried with his father – for R. Boyle, eldest son of Richard earl of Cork, ob. 1617 – for E. Fenton, esq. of the body to queen Elizabeth, ob. 1603 – a monument for William Hawkyns, esq. of Plymouth, brother of Sir John Hawkyns, knight, ob. 1589. Throughout the church are monuments and memorials of the principal officers of the dock-yard and their families, captains of the royal navy,

370

and the like. Within the window of the chancel, above the altar-piece, is a small oval one, representing the nativity of our Saviour, finely executed in coloured glass. In the third window, on the south side, are the following arms, first coat, Argent three castles quarterly, anno 1698; second coat, Or, six mullets sable; the arms of Lowden, anno 1698. In the second window, first coat quarterly, parted per pale argent and sable, a

chevron between three martlets countercharged; second, sable, a besant between three eagles heads erased or, a chief indented ermine; third as the second, fourth as the first; over all, an escutcheon of pretence sable, a fess between two chevrons ermine, in chief a covered cup or, anno 1698. For Turner, Second coat, quarterly; first, Argent on a bend quarterly, three escallops or; second quarterly, indented or, and quarterly, in the dexter quarter a cress lozengy; third, sable a lion rampant or; fourth as the first, impaling sable a fess dancette or, in chief three fleurs de lis argent. Over the door of the chancel-house, in the church-yard, is a good piece of sculpture, in stone, representing the Resurrection./a

In the church of St. Paul, on the south side of the chancel, is a sumptuous monument for Matthew Finch, gent. of this parish, ob. 1745, ætat. 70; and for Mr. Benjamin Finch, his brother. On the north side, is a beautiful one, with an urn of Sicilian marble, for Mary daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Finch, wife of Richard Hanwell, gent. of the city of Oxford, ob. 1754, ætat. 25. Arms, Finch impaling Hanwell.

ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH.

PATRONS,
Or by whom presented. VICARS.

The Queen Robert Foster, clerk, 19th Aug.
1561./b

/a See the monuments and inscriptions of this church described at full length in Reg. Roff. p. 936.

/b Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p. 168.

371

PATRONS, &c. VICARS.

The Queen Samuel Page, D. D. about 1603,
buried here 8th Aug. 1630./c

The Lord Keeper Robert Mercer, A. M. 9th Aug.
1630./d

Henry Valentine, 8th Dec. 1630./e

..... Mallory, ejected for non-conformity, by the act, 1662./f

Robert Bretton, D. D. obt. 1672./g

Richard Holden, A. M. ob. 1700./h

George Stanhope, D. D. obt. Mar.
18, 1728./i

William Norton, D. D. obt. May
21, 1731./k

Mrs. Wickham Isaac Colman, resigned in Jan.
1737./l

Thomas Anguish, Jan. 1737, obt.
1762.

William Worcester Wilson, D. D.
1762, obt. 1792.

John Drake, L. D. April 1792.
the present vicar./m

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

PATRONS, &c. RECTORS.

By the act of Parliament, 1730. William Norton, D. D. by the
act, anno 1730, being vicar of
St. Nicholas, the old church,
obt. 21st May, 1731.

The King, by the same act James Bate, B. D. obt. Septem.
Mrs. Wickham 1775./n
John Thornton, esq. of Clapham Richard Conyers, L. L. D. ind.
Sept. 29, 1775, obt. Ap. 23,
1786.

Mrs. Wickham John Eaton, 1786, the present
rector.

/c See account of him in Ath. Oxon.
vol. i. p. 546.

/d Rym. Fœd. vol. xix. p. 261.

/e Rym. Fœd. p. 264.

/f Vide Calamy's Life of Baxter, p.
286.

/g He was rector of St. Martin's Lud=
gate, and prebendary of Cadington
Minor, in St. Paul's. Newc. Rep. vol.
i. p. 132.

/h Rector of St. Dunstan's in the
East. Newc. ibid. p. 334.

/i Dean of Canterbury and vicar of
Lewisham, where he lies buried.

/k And rector of the new church of
St. Paul, Deptford, by the act.

/l He exchanged the vicarage with
his successor, for the rectory of Wes=
ton and the vicarage of Halworth, in
Suffolk.

/m And rector of Amersham, in the
county of Buckingham.

/n He was eldest son of the Rev. Js.
Bate, vicar of Chilham.

372

- - -

GREENWICH

LIES next to Deptford eastward, on the bank of
the Thames, having Blackheath on the upper or sou=
thern side of it. It was called in Latin Grenovicum,
viridis sinus a viridariis; in Saxon Grenawic; i. e. the
Green Town, or dwelling upon the bank of the river;
which last part of the word is now, by corruption,
written wich. In antient evidences it was called East
Greenwich, to distinguish it from Deptford, which was
called West Greenwich.

It was not so famous formerly for its buildings (being
indeed only a fishing town so late as the reign of
king Henry V.) as for the safe road which the river af=
forded for the shipping here, where the whole Danish
fleet, in the time of king Ethelred, lay for three or
four years together; whilst the army was, for the most
part, encamped on the hill above the town, now called
Blackheath./a

During this time, about 1011, they ravaged the
whole county, and having sacked and spoiled the city
of Canterbury, they brought from thence Abp. Alphege
to their camp here; where they slew him, because he
could not raise the sum which they demanded for his
ransom. From this camp of the Danes there are se=
veral places in this parish still called combes. Comb, as
well as comp, in Saxon signifying a camp, for they used
both words; the former was, most likely, the Saxon

word, and the latter Danish, or corrupt Saxon.

On Blackheath, and within the walls of Greenwich park, are several barrows, or tumuli; many of which are supposed to be the burial-places of some of the Danes, who died during their encampment here.

/a Lamb. Peramb. p. 470. Lamb. Dict. p. 128. Camd. Brit. p. 219. Philipott, p. 160, 161. Coke's Inst. part i. f. 4.

373

The town of Greenwich joins that of Deptford westward. It is mostly built along the bank of the Thames, which is here very broad, and the channel deep; though at some high tides the water of it is salt, yet it is usually sweet and fresh. Great part of it joins the northern side of the park; but the contiguous buildings on the two avenues from it to Blackheath, called Crooms, or Coomes-hill, on the western, and Mease-hill with Vanbrugh's-fields on the eastern part, now extend it quite up to that heath towards the south, the park intervening and filling up the space between them.

Greenwich is supposed to contain about two thousand houses, is very populous, and reckoned one of the genteel and pleasantest towns in England; many of its inhabitants being persons of rank and fortune. It was greatly improved by the powers of an act passed in 1753. The dryness and salubrity of the soil and air, the conveniency of the park, the general pleasantness of the adjoining country, and its near neighbourhood to the metropolis, contribute to make it a most desirable residence for people of fashion and fortune.

It has two weekly markets, held on Wednesday and Saturday, granted in 1737, to the Governors of the Royal Hospital, for the benefit of the charity, but no annual fair, though there are two on the neighbouring heath.

The park is a most delightful spot of ground, extending as far as Blackheath; it was enlarged, planted, and walled round by king Charles II. It is well stocked with deer, and has, perhaps, as much variety in it, in proportion to its size, as any park in the kingdom. The views from it are beautiful beyond imagination.

The ranger of this park has a handsome house, formerly called the Queen's, or House of Delight, for his residence, which was once part of the old palace of Greenwich.

Hollar engraved a prospect of Greenwich for many miles, to London, &c. in two sheets, near a yard long,

374

in 1637 – A north-west view was published by Buck – Another from the Observatory, by Bigamy, was engraved by S. Toms; and another from One-tree-hill, in the park, was engraved by J. Wood, from a painting by Pond.

- - -

BLACKHEATH, so called, probably from the black soil which extends over great part of it, is a beautiful plain, lying on the south side of Greenwich park. Here is dug a gravel, consisting of smooth, even pebbles, so superior to that of any other place for making walks in

gardens, when mixed with loame, that it is sent for from the most distant parts of England, and even from France, for this purpose. The high road from London to Dover crosses this heath; and at the entrance of it from Deptford-hill, the houses on each side form a village of elegant and handsome buildings; particularly, on the south side is the earl of Dartmouth's, and on the opposite side, at the south west corner of Greenwich-park are the late duke of Montague's, now the duke of Buccleugh's; the late earl of Chesterfield's, now Mr. Hulse's, and several others, inhabited by persons of distinction, which have a pleasant double row of trees, called Montague-walk, extending before them almost as far as Coome's-hill. The south side of the heath is bounded by the grounds, late Sir Gregory Page's park, now John Cator's, esq. since the disparking of which several handsome houses have been built on the south-west edge of it, next the road going down to Lee and Eltham.

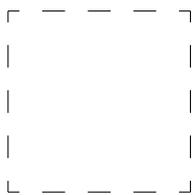
At the south-east corner of the heath, in a small recess, stands Morden-college, built for the support of poor and decayed Turkey merchants, which, as well as the scite of Sir Gregory Page's late seat, are in Charlton parish, and will be further mentioned hereafter.

375

At the north-east corner of the heath, and almost joining to Meaze-hill, are Vanbrugh's-fields, so called from Sir John Vanbrugh, the architect of some buildings here, which he erected in a very particular manner, to resemble a fortification, with battlements, towers, &c. and a gateway of the like form, under which you pass in your approach to them. A principal one of this sort, called the Castle, on Meaze-hill, was lately the residence of lord Tyrawley, who sold it to Mr. Charles Brett; as he again did to Henry Goodwyn, esq. who now resides in it.

The Roman Watling-street way, leading to Dover, is supposed to have crossed this heath. Dr. Plot says, in his time, it appeared pretty plain, pointing from the top of Deptford-hill east-south-east towards Shooter's-hill, and a little beyond the south-east corner of the park-wall, leaving the high road on the left hand, and shewing itself but faintly, it inclined easterly. At a small distance from the corner of the hedge, on the right hand, where the road to Dover and that to Lee parts, are the remains of three tumuli, or barrows; one of which is a pretty large one, out of which some bones have been dug. In 1710, there were dug up here a great many urns, among them two of an unusual form, one globular, the other cylindrical, about eighteen inches in length, both of them of a fine red clay. That, globular, was very smooth and thin; its circumference was six feet three inches, it had ashes in it, but no coins under the rim; about the mouth of it MARCUS AVRELIVS IIII. was rudely scratched.

The other contained a great quantity of ashes, and in the cavity, marked c. were six or seven coins, much obliterated, but on one of them was legible the word CLAVDIUS, and on another GALLIENVVS, on the next page are the figures of them.



Dr. Plot says that some years ago a curious glass urn was found in a bed of hard gravel on this heath.

On the left hand side of the high road, near the gate which leads to Coomes-hill, is a cluster of these barrows, amounting to above fifty. And there are about the like number of them in Greenwich-park. In 1784 about fifty of these barrows in Greenwich park were opened by Mr. Douglas, in which were found lumps of iron and broad-headed nails, with decayed wood adhering to them, by which he conjectured the bodies to have been interred in a very thick coffin. There were likewise found human hair in quantities, spear heads, knives, fragments of limbs and remains of woollen cloths. Those in which no military weapons were found it was not unreasonable to conclude contained female bodies. The graves were very shallow; the ground in which was this cluster of barrows was nearly in a circular form, and the diameter about one hundred feet. About seventy years before this, some ground where these barrows are situated, was dug up, when several things of value were found.

The same year Mr. Douglas explored another range of barrows, near the gate which leads to Coomes-hill, to a like amount, which he conceived to be lower British, and on opening one, in which were similar beads to those wherein he had found coins, dating their age to be of the fifth and beginning of the sixth century. He discovered the remains of a garment, and a braid of human hair of an auburn colour, remains of cloth, both woollen and linen, of different fineness and texture; the graves were very shallow, some not exceeding three feet in depth.

From the turning to Lee till about half a mile on this side Shooter's-hill, there are no certain marks of the Roman way. But the highway from thence to Dover, within these fifty years, has been so much altered, and the whole surface of it, as well as the adjoining ground, so entirely changed, that the remains of the Roman way along it are not near so frequent and visible as they were before.

On Blackheath the Danish army lay a great while encamped, about the year 1011, as has been before observed, and many trenches and other remains of the lines of camps are visible here; though these, in all likelihood, are most of them works of a much later date, and have been cast up by the rebels, who have encamped here at different times. In the year 1381, those insolent rebels, Wat Tyler, with Jack Straw, and one John Ball, and their adherents, lay encamped here, for some time, with a rabble of near one hundred thousand men. In the year 1450, Jack Cade, that impostor, who pretended himself to be a Mortimer,

and kinsman to the duke of York, encamped here twice with his rebellious followers. Once, when he sent from hence his impudent demands to king Henry VI. and again soon after, when, having defeated Sir Humphrey Stafford and his brother, whom the king had sent against them, near Sevenoke, they marched hither, and being joined by a large party from Sussex

378

and Surry, they all encamped and entrenched themselves on this heath. King Henry VI. in 1452, pitched his royal pavilion here, in the preparation he had made to withstand the force of his cousin Edward duke of York, (afterwards king Edward IV.) And here the bastard, Falconbridge, encamped against that king. In the reign of king Henry VII. anno 1497, the Cornish rebels, amounting to six thousand men, headed by the lord Audley, one Michael Joseph, a farrier, and Thomas Flammock, a lawyer, encamped on this heath; where, the king gave them battle, and slew two thousand of them on the spot, forcing the rest, with their leaders, to surrender at discretion./a

Beside these melancholy occurrences, there have been some joyous meetings and costly shews held on this heath.

About the end of the year 1400, Manuel Palæogus, emperor of Constantinople, arrived in England, to intreat the king's assistance against Bajazet, emperor of the Turks, and was met here by king Henry IV. with great parade and magnificence./b On Nov. 23. anno 1415, the mayor and aldermen of London, with four hundred citizens in scarlet, with red and white hoods on, met their victorious prince, king Henry V. here, after his memorable battle of Agincourt, in France, and conducted him to London, amidst their repeated acclamations.

In the beginning of next year, they met the emperor Sigismund on this heath, who was come over to mediate a peace between the crowns of France and England. He was attended by the duke of Gloucester, and many other lords, with great pomp and magnificence, and by them conducted to the king, who met him at Lambeth.

/a Rapin, vol. i. p. 491. 515, 680, 738.

/b Harris's Hist. Kent, p. 138, 516. Fiddes's Wolsey, p. 204.

379

In 1474, the lord mayor and aldermen of London, in scarlet, with five hundred citizens, all in murrey gowns, met king Edward IV. here, at his return from France. In the tenth year of king Henry VIII. anno 1518, a solemn embassy, consisting of the admiral of France, the archbishop of Paris, and others, with no less than twelve hundred persons in their train, were met on this heath by the lord admiral of England, and above five hundred gentlemen. Cardinal Campejus, sent into England by the pope as his legate, in the year 1518, was received upon his arrival with great pomp and testimonies of respect; being met at Blackheath by the duke of Norfolk, and a great number of prelates, knights, and gentlemen, and conducted by them into a rich tent of cloth of gold, where he

shifted his habit, and having put on the cardinal's robes, edged with ermine, rode from hence in much state to London. At this place king Henry VIII. in the 31st year of his reign, met the princess, Anne of Cleve, with much pomp and magnificence. In the reign of queen Elizabeth, 1585, in April and May, the queen being at Greenwich, the city militia, completely armed, mustered before her for six or eight days, laying in-trenched about Blackheath, to the number of four or five thousand men, many of whom dressed themselves with scarfs, feathers, &c./c

Besides the above, there have been many more remarkable shews and meetings held on this heath; it being the place where, in general, such as were of any distinction, coming from abroad, were met, in order to be conducted with proper state and pomp from hence to London. But the above must suffice as an example of the rest, as the account of those already mentioned has been, I fear, too long, in the judgment of many of my readers.

/c Strype's Stow's Survey, book v. p. 452.

380

There are two annual fairs on this heath; one on the 12th of May, and the other on the 11th of October. These are held on that part of the heath which lies in Lewisham. George lord Dartmouth obtained a grant from king Charles II. to hold a fair twice a year, and a market twice a week, upon that part of this heath in the parish of Lewisham, of which manor he was lord. This fair used to be held on the 12th, 13th, and 14th of May, and the 11th, 12th, and 13th of October yearly; but by public notice given by the earl of Dartmouth in 1772, it has since been discontinued, except on May 12, and Oct. 11, and then it is held for the sale of cattle only.

In the parish of Greenwich was a royal magazine for gunpowder, for the use of government; which being represented as of a very dangerous consequence, not only to the town of Greenwich, but to the city of London and its neighbourhood, it was removed by authority of Parliament in 1760, to Purfleet in Essex, where a regular branch of the ordnance is established, for the care and preservation of it.

In the time of king Henry VIII. there was a printing-office here, Dr. Plot having seen a book printed in that reign at Greenwich.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth, the assizes for this county were held three times at East Greenwich; viz. anno 1558, in the 1st year of that reign, before serjeants-at-law-elect Carius and Chomley; in the third week in Lent, anno 1561, in the 4th of the same reign, before serjeant Ralph Chomley, and the attorney-general Gerard; and again in Lent, anno 1562, in the 5th year of queen Elizabeth before the last-mentioned judges./a

East Greenwich sent two burgesses to the parliament, which met at Westminster anno 4 and 5 Philip

/a Kilburne, p. 399.

381

and Mary, viz. Thomas Farnham and John Sackvill,

esqrs. but this is the only return it ever made./b

Chauncy, in his History of Hertfordshire, p. 251, says, that as the sending and maintaining burgesses in parliament is no franchise, but a service, it cannot be lost by discontinuance, as was resolved by the house of commons, in the 22d of king James I. (in the case of the borough of Hertford, upon their petition to that house to be restored to their antient right of sending burgesses to parliament,) after the committee appointed to view the records had made their report to the house, and great debate had arisen, whether their long discontinuance had not destroyed their right of election.

The following scarce plants have been observed in and near Greenwich.

Cochlearia Britannica, or common English scurvy-grass, or spoonwort; on the banks of the river Thames.

Anthyllis leguminosa, kidney vetch.

Ornithopodium majus, the great birdsfoot.

Ornithopodium minus, small birdsfoot; on Blackheath, in the highway leading from Greenwich to Charlton.

Chamænerion, rose-bay, willowherb; in some swampy woods at Greenwich.

Sonchus tricubitalis fol; cuspidato; in the meadows between Greenwich and Woolwich.

Lunaria, or small moon-wort; upon the side of Blackheath, near the stile which leads to Eltham-house.

Cornu cervinum, or Hartshorne; and *Cornopus ruellis*, swines cresses, or buckshorne.

Carlina sylvestris major, the great white carline thistle.

Asperula quinta, small red flowered woodroof.

Fumaria alba latifolia claviculata; *hyacinthus Anglicus*; English harebells; all on the same heath.

/b Willis's Notit. p. 56.

382

Stellaria sanicula major; ladies mantle; by the hedge-side between Greenwich and Charlton./a

Greenwich gave title to that eminent and illustrious soldier, John Campbell, duke of Argyle, in Scotland; who, in the 4th year of queen Anne, was created Baron of Chatham and Earl of Greenwich; and on the 30th of April 1719, anno 5 king George I. in consideration of his great services to the nation, was advanced to the dignity of Duke of Greenwich. He died in 1743, without issue male; by which the titles of duke and earl of Greenwich, and baron of Chatham, expired with him. He lies buried in Westminster-abbey, under a most magnificent monument. The duke bore for his arms, Quarterly, first and fourth, girony of eight pieces, or and sable, for Campbell; second and third, argent, a lymphad, or old-fashioned ship, with one mast, close sails, and oars in action, all sable, with flag and penons flying, gules, for the lordship of Lorn.

By his first wife, who died in 1716, he had no issue; but by his second, Jane, daughter of Thomas Warburton, of Winnington, in Cheshire, esq. he had five daughters and coheirs; of whom the lady Caroline Campbell, the eldest, married in 1742, Francis, earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of Francis, duke of Buccleugh, who died before his father in 1750; by whom she had

six children.

She married, secondly, in 1755, the honourable Charles Townshend, second son of Charles, viscount Townshend; and on the 18th of August, anno 7 George III. by letters patent passed, granting to her the said lady Caroline, commonly called countess of Dalkeith, the dignity of baroness of Greenwich, to her and to the heirs male of her body, begotten by the

/a Johnson's Gerarde's Herbal, p. 400, 1242. Merrett's Pinax- p. 25. 115. Johnson's Gerarde's Herbal, p. 406, 427, 1159. Merrett's Pinax, p. 11, 40, 64.

383

right honourable Charles Townshend above-mentioned; who died the 4th of September following, (being at the time a privy-counsellor and chancellor, and under-treasurer of the exchequer,) leaving by her, two sons, Thomas-Charles and William-John, and one daughter. The two sons died, s. p. before their mother, who dying in 1794, without surviving male issue by her second husband, the title of baroness of Greenwich became extinct.

The manors of Greenwich and Coombe likewise were always appendages to the adjoining manor of Lewisham, and as such were given to it by Elthruda, king Alfred's niece, to the abbey of St. Peter, at Ghent, to which Lewisham became a cell, (or alien priory); which grant is said to have been renewed and confirmed, at the instance of archbishop Dunstan, by king Edgar, in the year 964, as it was again by king Edward the Confessor in 1044, with the church, and several liberties and privileges./b

There is no particular mention of this manor in Domesday; in all likelihood, being but an appendage to another manor, it was comprehended, as part of the abbot of Ghent's possessions, under the general title of Lewisham. William the Conqueror again confirmed this grant, as did several of his successors, particularly king Henry I. who granted many additional liberties and privileges with it./c

Upon a plea of quo warranto, brought against the abbot, &c. in the 21st of king Edward I. the abbot claimed to have, in Lewisham and its appendages, view of frank-pledge, and all rights belonging to it; and free warren, gallows, and amerciaments, as well of the inhabitants as of his own tenants, and waife, &c.

/b Tan. Mon. p. 209. Dugd. Mon. vol. ii. p. 960.

/c Scilt. 13 Hen. III. 11 Edw. II. 48 Edw. III. &c. See also Esch. 12 Edw. II. Concessio Hen. II. maner. de Levesham et Grenewich Abbatizæ de Gand. In Bod. Cat. Mss. 196. See Dugd. Mon. vol. i. p. 550.

384

all which the jurors allowed him and his predecessors to have been in possession of time out of mind, excepting, that they had not free warren, only in their demesne lands.

The manor of Lewisham, with Greenwich, &c. remained in this situation till the suppression of the alien priories throughout England, by the statute of the 2d of king Henry V. (anno 1414,) when this of Lewisham being one of them was dissolved, on which the manor

of Greenwich, with the church and appendages, became the property of the crown, where it did not continue long; for next year the king settled it, with the church, on his new founded house, or Carthusian priory of Jesus of Bethleem, of or near Shene./a

But Greenwich having become a royal residence, this manor, as well as that of Lewisham, being in the possession of the monks, could not but give continual umbrage to the princely inhabitants of this palace. However, the religious remained in the quiet possession of them till king Henry VIII. less scrupulous in these matters found means to obtain the surrendry of both, and to annex them to the patrimony of the crown, in his 23d year; when John Joburne, the prior of Shene, and the convent of it, granted to that prince their manors and lordships of Lewisham and East Greenwich, with their appurtenances and the churches belonging to them; excepting and reserving to the prior, &c. three tenements in East Greenwich, late belonging to John Cole, sub-dean of the king's chapel, and other premises therein-mentioned./b

This manor remained part of the royal demesnes till the death of king Charles I. in 1648, when it became the property of the state. After which an ordinance was passed next year, for the sale of the crown lands; in which the honour and manor of Greenwich,

/a Reg. Roff. p. 472. Tan. Mon. p. 544. Dugd. Mon. vol. i. p. 974. /b Rym. Fœd. vol. xiv. p. 407. Augm. office.

385

among many other of the late king's manors, palaces, parks, &c. was reserved to its own use./c In which situation it continued till the re-establishment of monarchy, and the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660; when it again returned to the crown, as part of the royal patrimony, where it has remained ever since.

There is a court leet and court baron now held for it.

OLD COURT is a place in this parish, which, as its name implies, is, no doubt, of great antiquity, and might, perhaps, be the very scite of the before-mentioned manor of East Greenwich. However that be, it passed by the same deed of exchange from the prior and convent of Shene to king Henry VIII. in his 23d year, and became part of the possessions of the crown; where it staid but a few years; for that king, in his 20th year, by his letters patent, granted to his servant, Richard Long, for his life, his manor, called le Old-court, in East and West Greenwich, and the tenth part or portion of hay, corn, and other tithes in those parishes, appertaining to it, late belonging to the priory of Shene, to hold without any account or rent whatsoever./d And the like grant on his death, was made to Sir Thomas Speke, knight, by king Edward VI. in his first year; after which the king, by his letters patent, in his fourth year, granted to John, earl of Warwick, his manor of, otherwise, the Old-court, and forty acres of upland, and the tenth of hay of East Greenwich belonging to it, to hold in capite by knight's service;/e but the earl, in less than a fortnight afterwards re-conveyed them again to the king, who next year granted them to Thomas Darcy, lord Darcy

of Chiche, to hold during life, without any accompt or rent whatsoever./f

/c Scobell's Coll. p. 63.

/d Augtn. Off. In. of that year.

/e Rot. Esch. 4 Edw. VI. m. 7.

Augtn. Off. Deeds of Purc. and Exch. T. Ed. VI. Box G. 17.

/f Augtn. Off. Inrolm. of Pen= sions and Leases. Parl. Surveys, Augtn. off.

386

At the death of king Charles I. in 1648, Old Court, with some of the demesne lands belonging to it, still remained in the possession of the crown. In 1649, the parliament passed an ordinance for the sale of the lands,/a late belonging to the crown, in conse= quence of which this manor, with its appurtenances, parcel of the honour of East Greenwich,/b the parson= age-house, and several tenements and lands were sold to Robert Titchborne, who kept possession of them till the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, when they again became part of the royal revenue.

Some years after which, this manor or scite, called Le Old Court, with several demesne lands belonging to it, was granted by the crown, by letters patent, anno 11 William III. to the trustees, for the use of Sir John Morden, bart. of Wrucklesmarsh, in Charl= ton, at the yearly fee-farm of 6l. 13s. 4d. and he, by his will, in 1708, vested it in trustees, for the use and benefit of his new erected college, adjoining to Blackheath, since called Morden-college, where it still continues.

It has been already mentioned,/c that from the camp of the Danes, in this parish, there are certain places in it called Combe, of which there are at this time two; the one most commonly called Combe, and here= tofore Nether-combe, alias East-combe; and the other West-combe; and there was formerly, as antient evi= dences shew, Middle-combe, alias Spittle-combe, the name of which is now forgotten./d

COMBE, alias East or Nethercombe, was an ap= pendage to the manor of Lewisham, and was given with that manor to St. Peter's abbey at Ghent, where it staid till the suppression of the alien priories by king Henry V. in his 2d year, who settled it, with

/a Augm. Off. Inrolm.

/b Scob. Coll. p. 63. Aug. Off. Roll. of Parl. H. 13.

/c See his will in Strype's Stow's Survey, b. i. p. 220. and his Peramb. p. 128.

/d See Lamb. Dict. p. 470.

387

that manor, next year, on his new-founded priory, at Shene, where it staid till it was exchanged with king Henry VIII. in his 23d year, by the prior and con= vent, for other premises. From which time/e Combe remained in the possession of the crown till Charles I./f by his letters patent, in his 7th year, granted it, by the name of the messuage or farm called Nether=

combe, alias Eastcombe, with the scite of it, being part of the demesne lands, belonging to the manor of Old Court, in East Greenwich, to John Cooke and Thomazine his wife, containing in the whole two hundred and seventy-two acres, for three lives, at the yearly rent of 42l. 16s. 8d. and fifty loads of hay, to be delivered yearly at the barn at Greenwich, for the feeding the king's horses, and paying, after the decease of the three nominees, sixty-six shillings, in the name of an heriot. Afterwards the king, by his letters patent, in his 12th year, in consideration of the great damage sustained by him, in the breach of the Thames-wall, and the repairing of it, and of fifty pounds, to be paid before hand, granted to him a further lease for thirty-one years, to begin immediately after the expiration of the former term, at the like yearly rent; after which John Cooke above mentioned, and one Miles Newton, to whom both the grants were assigned, by way of mortgage, in 1636, conveyed their interest in both these grants to Peter Fortree, gent. In which situation this estate remained at the death of king Charles, in 1648, soon after which there was a survey of it taken by order of the trustees, appointed by parliament, for the sale of the crown lands, by which it appeared, that Leah, widow and executrix of the above-mentioned Peter Fortree, deceased, was then in possession of those grants; that the value of the fifty loads of hay, communibus annis, was 661. 13s.

/e It appears by the Text. Roff. p. 230, there was formerly a chapel at Combe. /f Augm. Off. Parl. Surveys.

388

which, with the reserved rent of 42l. 16s. 8d. amounted to 109l. 10s. and that the value of the improved rent of the farm, over and above the reserved rent, was 159l. 13s. By virtue of the above ordinance, this farm of Nethercombe, alias Eastcombe, and several other lands, were sold by the state (subject to the above grants) to Thomas French./a

On the restoration of king Charles II. the fee of this estate returned to the crown, and the possession of it to the Fortrees; and James Fortree, son of Leah, in 1663, quitted his residence at this place, and built Wombwell-hall, in Northfleet, where his family continued till very lately.

Afterwards Combe came into the possession, and was the residence of Sir William Sanderson. This family is said to be descended from Robert de Bedick, of Bedick lordship in Washington, in the bishopric of Durham, who lived in the time of Maud the Empress. James, third son of Alexander de Bedick, being called Alexanderson, was ancestor of this family, which from him came to be called Sanderson. They bore for their coat armour, Paly of six argent and azure, a bend sable.

The family of this name, in the bishopric of Durham, bear a sword argent on the bend; and it is borne with three mullets on the bend by others./b Sir William Sanderson above mentioned was created a baronet in 1720, and was succeeded in his title and estate by his son of the same name, who by his third wife Charlotte, one of the daughters of Sir Richard Gough, of

the county of Warwick, who survived him, left an only child, William Henry, who, on his father's death, in 1754, succeeded him in title; on whose death, in his 15th year, in 1760, it became extinct. On the death of Sir William Sanderson, the father,

/a Augm. Off. Parl. Surveys.

/b Baronetage, vol. v. p. 199. Guillim, p. 404.

389

his widow, lady Sanderson, became entitled to this seat and estate, which she died possessed of in 1780; when it came to the Rt. hon. Frederick Montague, as heir at law, who is the present owner of it. Since the Sandersons, this seat has been the residence of several different persons. It was for many years occupied by General Harvey, afterwards by John Hook Campbell, esq. lion king at arms. Rich. Edwards, esq. at present resides in it. There is a fee-farm rent of 42l. 17s. paid to the crown for it.

In the 37th year of king Henry VIII. an act of parliament passed, to make every person, who should be owner of Combe-marshes, in the parish of East-Greenwich, contributory, from time to time, towards the reparation of them, according to the laws and customs of Romney-marsh.

WESTCOMBE MANOR is held of the manor of Dartford, alias Richmond's, and is called in the rolls of it, the manor of Combe West.

In the reign of king Edward II. this manor and its appendant members were in the possession of the family of Badlesmere, but by the attainder of Bartholomew lord Badlesmere, that great and powerful baron, who was executed for treason in the 15th year of that reign, they escheated to the crown, and continued among the royal revenues till king Richard II. granted them to Sir Robert Belknap the judge; upon whose attainder, in the 10th year of the same reign, they again reverted to the crown; and were, quickly after, granted in fee by that king to Robert Ballard, esq. (pincernæ suæ) his butler; that is, the manors of West-combe and Spittle-combe in Greenwich, and two water-mills in Deptford, with their appurtenances in Charlton and Writtlemarsh.

In the 14th year of king Henry VII. Anne, wife of the lord Audley, held these manors in Greenwich and

/c Philipott, p. 163. Dugd. Baron. vol. ii. p. 58.

390

Charlton of the countess of Richmond, but by what service was unknown; and William Ballard was found to be her heir./a In which name they continued till the very beginning of the reign of Philip and Mary, when Nicholas Ballard alienated Westcombe to John Lambarde, esq. draper and alderman, and formerly one of the sheriffs of London;/b who, dying in 1554, was buried in the church of St. Michael, Wood-street, London. By Julian, his wife, daughter and heir of William Horne, of London, he was father of that ingenious and learned antiquary, William Lambarde, esq, who succeeded him in this estate, and resided here. He was a bencher of the Society of Lincoln's-inn, master in chancery, and keeper of the

rolls and records, and belonged to the alienation-of-
fice under queen Elizabeth, and was well known by
the many learned books which he published; of
which, in 1568, he wrote his Archionomia – in 1570,
his Perambulation of Kent – in 1581, his Eirenarcha,
or office of Justice of the Peace – in 1591, his Archeion,
or Discourse upon the high Courts of Justice – and
in 1600, his Pandecta Rotulorum – besides several trea=
tises, some of which yet remain unpublished; and
one, viz. his Topographical Dictionary, which was
first published in 1730. He founded and endowed
a college for the poor at Greenwich, in 1574, giving
it the name of Queen Elizabeth's college, and dying
at Westcombe, in 1601, was buried in Greenwich
church, where there was a handsome monument erec=
ted for him; but when the old church of Greenwich
was pulled down, in order to build the present one,
the monument of Sir Multon Lambarde and his fa=
ther was removed at the charge of Thomas Lam=
barde, late of Sevenoke, esq. and placed in that
church, with an additional inscription, setting forth

/a Rot. Esch. ejusd. anni. /b Son of William Lambarde, of
Ledbury, in the co. of Hereford, gent. Vistr. co. Kent, 1619.
Ped. Lambarde.

391

the reason of its being removed thither. The Lam=
bardes bore for their arms, Gules, a chevron vaire, be=
tween three lambs of the second.

Mr. Lambarde had three wives; first, Jane, daugh=
ter of George Multon, of St. Cleres, esq. by whom
he left no issue; secondly, Silvestria, daughter and
heir of Robert Deane, of Halling, in this county, and
widow of William Dalyson, esq. by whom he had
Multon, his only surviving son and successor, and one
daughter, Margaret, married to Thomas Godfrey;/c
and thirdly Margaret Reader, by whom he had no
issue. Sir Multon Lambarde, the son, married Anne,
daughter of Sir Thomas Lowe, bart. alderman of
London, and dying here, in 1634, was buried in
Greenwich church. He left Thomas Lambarde, esq.
his only son and heir, who resided here, and being a
great Royalist, in the year 1648, was obliged to com=
pound for his estate, which had been sequestered, at
so high a rate, that it occasioned him to alienate this
of Westcombe to Hugh Forth;/d who quickly pas=
sed it away to Mr. Theophilus Biddulph, of London,
third son of Michael Biddulph, esq. of Elmhurst,
near Lichfield, in Staffordshire.

The family of Biddulph derive themselves from one
Ormus de Guidon, lord of Darlaweston, who lived in
or near the Conqueror's time, some of whose descend=
ants assumed the name of Biddulph, from their re=
sidence at that village in the northern part of Staf=
fordshire. The Biddulphs bore for their arms, Vert,
an eagle displayed argent.

Theophilus Biddulph, esq. before-mentioned, re=
sided at Westcombe, and having been first knighted,
was created a baronet in the 16th year of Charles II.
By Susanna, his wife, daughter of Zachary Highlord,
alderman of London, he left Sir Michael Biddulph,
bart. who on his father's death, succeeded to this

manor, of which he died possessed in 1718, leaving a son and several daughters, his heirs, soon after his death alienated the manor of Westcombe to Sir Gregory Page, bart. who died possessed of it in 1775, and by his will devised this, among the rest of his estates, to his nephew, Sir Gregory Turner, bart. of Ambrosden, in the county of Oxford, who has since taken the name of Page, and is the present owner of it. Since the Biddulphs, this seat was inhabited by Charles duke of Bolton, afterwards by the dutchess of Athol, then by Mr. Halliday, since by Mr. Petrie, and now by William Holmes, esq. There is a court baron held for this manor.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, besides the manor of East Greenwich before mentioned, there were two other manors here. The one held by earl Harold, the other by one Brixii, both of which came into the possession of William the Conqueror, who gave them, as one manor, to his half brother Odo, bishop of Baieux and earl of Kent, and as such it was held of him by the bishop of Lisieux, in France, at the time Domesday was taken, anno 1080, where it is thus entered:

In Dimidio Lest de Sudtone. In Grenviz hund. Eps Lisiacensis ten de Epo baiocsi Grenviz. p. 2. Solins se Defd. Tra. e. In Dnio Sunt. 2. Car. & 24. Villi hnt 4 Car & 4. Bord & 1 Cot & 5. Servi lbi. 4 Mold de. 70. Sol. & 22. ac pti. & 40 ac pasturæ & Silva 10 porc.

Hi 2 Solins T. R. E. fuer. 2. m. unu tenuit Herold (Com) & aliu Brixii & m Sunt in uno. T. R. E. & post (Simul) valebant 8 lib & modo appciant 12 lib.

Which is: In the half of the lath of Sudtone in Grenviz hundred, the bishop of Lisleux holds of the bishop of Baieux Grenviz. It was taxed at two sulings. The arable land is In demesne there are 2 carucates, and 24 villeins having 4 carucates, and there are 4 bor-

derers, and 1 cottager, and 5 servants. There are 4 mills of 70 shillings value, and 22 acres of meadow, and 40 acres of pasture and wood for the pannage of 10 hogs.

These 2 sulings, in the time of king Edward the Confessor, were 2 manors; one earl Herold held, and the other Brixii held, and now they are in one. In the time of Edward the Confessor, and afterwards, they were together worth 8l. and now they are rated at 12l.

This manor most probably reverted to the crown on the disgrace of the bishop of Baieux, and became part of the royal demesnes, since which it has remained, without interruption, in the possession of the royal family of England, becoming a ROYAL PALACE and having been the delight and favourite residence of many of our kings and queens.

King Edward III. founded a religious house adjoining to his palace here. King Henry IV. resided much at Greenwich, where he made his will, which is dated from his manor of Greenwich, 22d Jan. 1408.

In the next reign Thomas Beaufort, youngest son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by Katherine Swinford, his third wife, obtained from his kinsman, king Henry V. a grant of this manor for his life. He was first created earl of Dorset, and anno 4 Henry V. duke of Exeter. He died at his manor of Greenwich next year, and buried at St. Edmundsbury, as he had directed./a Soon after which this manor was granted to Humphry duke of Gloucester, the king's uncle. In the 11th year of Henry VI. a grant was made to that duke to inclose two hundred acres of land, pasture, &c. in Greenwich, and to make a park; and in the 15th year of the same reign, a like grant was made to the duke, to inclose two hundred acres more of land, pasture, &c. in East Greenwich, and to make a park there, to hold in fee; both grants reciting, that part

/a Philipott, p. 163. Weever, p. 339. Tan. Mon. p. 227. Harl. MSS. No. 203-67. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 126.

394

of the land was parcel of the manor of East Greenwich, belonging to the priory and convent of Shene, and in the latter grant there is licence given for the duke and Eleanor his wife, their manor of Greenwich to embattle and build with stone, and to inclose and make a ditch and tower within it, and a certain tower within their park, to build and edify./a

For it was not lawful for any man to fortify his house, or raise a tower, or place of defence, without licence from the crown, for fear of inward sedition; and it was therefore inquirable before the escheator, in the 24th article of his office. The word kernellare, te embattle, has its derivation from charneux, which, in French, signifies the indented form of the top of a wall, that has vent and crest, commonly called embattling, because it was serviceable in fight to the defendant within, who might, at the loops or lower places, annoy the enemy, and shrowd himself under the higher parts of it.

Soon after this the duke new erected the palace here, on the spot where the west wing of the Royal hospital now stands, imparked a quantity of land, and built a tower within his park, since called Greenwich-castle, and now the Observatory, (as will be shewn below) and stiling this manor, from its most pleasant situation, L'Pleazance, in Latin Placentia, which name, however, was not commonly made use of till the reign of king Henry VIII. But all these came again into the possession of the crown on his death, which happened at St. Edmundsbury, in the 25th year of king Henry VI./b

King Edward VI. took great delight in this palace, and bestowed much cost in finishing and enlarging it, and in his 5th year granted it to his queen, Elizabeth, by the description of the lordship and

/a Cott. Rec. p. 619.

/b Sandford's Gen. Hist. p. 309. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 199.

395

manor of Greenwich, with the tower of Greenwich, and the parks there, and all lands, privileges, &c. to the manor pertaining, in Greenwich or elsewhere,

within the county of Kent, together with all other lands, rents, and services, in this county, which belonged to Humphry, late duke of Gloucester, to hold for her life, in as ample a manner as the late duke held them.

In this reign a royal just was performed at Greenwich, on the marriage of Richard duke of York, the king's son, with Anne Mowbray, daughter of the duke of Norfolk. In the 23d year of Edward IV. Mary, the king's fifth daughter, died here. She was promised in marriage to the king of Denmark, but died before the consummation of it. This manor, with its appurtenances, coming into the possession of king Henry VII. either by the death or imprisonment of queen Elizabeth, he enlarged the buildings, and beautified the house with a brick front towards the water side, and finished the tower in the park, begun by duke Humphry. He resided here much; frequently keeping his Christmas in this palace, within his royal manor of Greenwich. King Henry VIII. as he exceeded all former kings in the sumptuousness of his buildings, so he spared no cost to render this palace magnificent. Leland, the antiquarian, who was an eye witness of its beauties, thus elegantly describes them, in his Itinerary, vol. ix. p. 16.

Ecce ut jam niteat locus petitus,
Tanquam sidereæ locus cathedræ!
Quæ fastigia picta! quæ fenestræ!
Quæ turrets, vel ad astra se efferentes!
Quæ porro viridaria, ac perennes
Fontes! Flora sinum occupat venusta
Fundens delicias nitentis horti
Rerum commodus æstimator ille,
Ripæ qui variis modis amenæ,
Nomen contulit eleganter aptum.

396

Lo! with what lustre shines this wish'd-for place!
Which star-like might the heavenly mansions grace.
What painted roofs! What windows charm the eye!
What turrets, rivals of the starry sky!
What constant springs! what verdant meads besides!
Where Flora's self in majesty resides.
And beauteous all around her, does dispense,
With bounteous hand, her flow'ry influence.
Happy the man whose lucky wit could frame,
To suit this place, so elegant a name,
Expressing all its beauties in the same.

At this manor of Pleazance, alias East Greenwich, (as it was now usually called,) during the above reign, and afterwards, many great feasts and banquettings were held, feasts and elections of the Knights of the Garter, royal justs and challengings, particularly on the 13th of May, in the 7th year of that reign, the marriage of Mary, queen dowager of king Lewis XII. of France, and that most accomplished lord, Charles duke of Suffolk was publicly solemnised in the church of this palace. Great and solemn justs were performed here on May 20, in the 8th year of that reign; on Shrove-Tuesday, in the 18th year of it; and on the 1st of May, in the 38th year of it, anno 1536. On July 7th, anno 9 Henry VIII. in the year 1517,

a magnificent banquet was kept here. In 1527, being the 19th year of the same reign, the embassy sent by the French king to king Henry VIII. which, that it might correspond with our court in magnificence, consisted of eight persons of high quality and merit in France, attended by six hundred horse, was received here by the king, at his manor of Pleazance, with the greatest marks of honour, and entertained after a more sumptuous manner than had ever been seen before. In the 25th year of that reign, the lady

/a Howel's Lond. p. 106. Harl. MSS. No. 69. 369, 13. Sandf. Gen. Hist. p. 396. Philipott, p. 162. Cott. Bibl. p. 4.

397

Elizabeth (afterwards queen) was christened here; in the 35th, the king kept a royal Christmas here, as he had done before in his 3d year; at which time he royally feasted and delivered (without ransom) twenty-one of the Scotch nobility, whom he had taken prisoners on the 24th of November before, in battle at Salmon-moss, near Carlisle./b

Many royal persons have been born in it, and, among others, king Henry VIII. his brother Edmund, king Edward VI. queen Mary, and her sister, queen Elizabeth, and afterwards several children of James I. Here also died that most amiable and ever lamented sovereign, king Edward VI. Queen Elizabeth made several additions to the buildings, and resided much here. In the 2d year of whose reign, on July 2d, 1559, the City of London entertained the Queen at Greenwich with a muster, each company sending out a number of men at arms, in all fourteen hundred, to her great delight and satisfaction, which pleased the citizens as much, and created a mutual love and affection between them. On the 1st of July they marched out of London in coats of velvet and chains of gold, with guns, morris-pikes, halberts, and flags, over London-bridge, to the duke of Suffolk's park, in Southwark, where they all mustered before the lord-mayor, and lay abroad in St. George's-fields that night. The next morning they moved towards Greenwich, to the court there; and thence into the park, where they staid till eight o'clock, and then marched down into the lawn, and mustered in their arms; all the gunners in shirts of mail. At five o'clock at night, the queen came into the gallery, over the park gate, with the ambassadors, lords, and ladies to a great number. The lord marquis, lord-admiral, lord Dudley, and several other lords and

/b Fiddes's Wolsey, p. 428. Harl. MSS. No. 1107, 28. Kilburne, ut supra.

398

knights rode to and fro, to view them, and to set the two battles in array, to skirmish before the queen. Then came the trumpets to blow on each part, the drums beating and the flutes playing. There were given three onsets in every battle; the guns discharged on one another, the morris-pikes encountered together with great alarm; each ran to their weapons again, and then they fell together as fast as they could, in imitation of close fight. All this while the queen,

with the rest of the nobility about her, beheld the skirmishings and retreats. After all this, Mr. Chamberlain, and several of the commons of the city, and the wiflers came before the queen, who heartily thanked them and all the city; whereupon the greatest shout was immediately given that ever was heard, with hurling up of caps, &c. and the queen shewed herself very merry. After this was a running at tilt, and then they all departed home to London. The 10th of the month, the queen being still at Greenwich, and well knowing how much pomps and shews, especially military, with her own presence at them, delighted her subjects, and perhaps herself too, caused a handsome banquetting house to be set up for herself in Greenwich-park, made with fir-poles, and decked with birch branches, and all manner of flowers, both of the field and garden; as roses, julyflowers, lavender, marygolds, and all manner of strewing herbs and rushes. Besides which, there were tents set up for the kitchen, and for the officers against the next day, with provisions laid in of wine, ale, and beer. And there was a place made up for the queen's pensioners, who were to run with spears; the challengers were three, the Earl of Ormond, Sir John Perrot, and Mr. North, and there were defendants of equal valour, with lances and swords. About five in the afternoon the queen came, with the ambassadors, and many lords and ladies, and stood over the park-gate, to see the exercise; and after, the combatants ran, chasing one ano-

399

her. After this she came down into the park, and took her horse, and rode up to the banquetting-house, and to the three ambassadors; and after that to supper. Then followed a mask, and after it a sumptuous banquet, and great casting of fire, and shooting of guns, till twelve at night; when the whole ceased./a

King James erected a new brick-work towards the garden, and walled in the park, and laid the foundation of the House of Delight towards the park, (since allotted to the rangers of the park,) which Henrietta Maria, wife of king Charles I. finished, and furnished so magnificently, that it by far surpassed all other houses of the kind at that time in England.

On Sunday, May 5, in the third year of king James, the christening of the princess Mary was performed with great solemnity at the court in Greenwich. In this reign, Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, had a grant of the castle in the park, which he enlarged and beautified; and being much taken with its pleasant situation, made it his chief residence. He died, unmarried, in the 12th year of this reign./b

King Charles I. resided much at this palace till the year 1641, when he left it, with the fatal resolution of taking his journey northward; after which, the discontents of the times never suffered him to see it again. On his death, in 1648, it was, with the other royal estates, taken possession of by the powers then in being; who, though they passed an ordinance in 1649, for the sale of the crown lands, yet they excepted to their own use, among other the late king's honours, palaces, and parks, the honour and manor of East Greenwich; the house, called Greenwich house; the

buildings, called the Queen's new buildings, with the gardens, orchards, &c. belonging to them; the park adjoining, commonly called Greenwich-park, and the

/a Strype's Annals, vol. i. p. 193, 194. /b Philipott, p. 162. Collins's Peerage, vol. iv. p. 131. Rym. Fœd. vol. xix. p. 527.

400

castle within it, known by the name of Greenwich-castle, which was then accounted a place of some strength and consequence; for when the parliament thought proper to secure for their use the several forts and places of strength on each side the river Thames, they passed an ordinance in 1642, for referring to the Committee for the Militia in London, to take proper course for securing this castle, with the blockhouses of Gravesend and Blackheath./a The extent of the royal palace may still be traced, by the names of several streets and places in the town of Greenwich, called in the old parish books, the King's House and Barne, King's-barnes, Queen's-barnes, King's-mews, Queen's-mews, the Court, the Palace, and the Palace yard.

But the necessities of the commonwealth, sometime after, requiring money for defraying the expences of the navy, their house of commons, in 1652, resolved, that Greenwich house, park, and lands should be immediately sold./b

Particulars were accordingly made out for the sale of the hobby stables, and other trifling parts of the royal garden and palace; but no further proceedings as to the rest seem to have been had at this time.

In 1654, the sub-committee for the revenue finding, that the house and park of East Greenwich, and other palaces of the late king, which had been surveyed and valued, then remained unsold, after solemn debates, declared, that they were fit places for the accommodation of the lord protector, and, therefore, were not to be valued at any gross sum; but might be allowed toward the revenue, as returned in the survey, at the yearly rent of 1254l. 13s. 4d. The beautiful grove under Greenwich castle had been, some time before this, demolished in the general destruction made of the royal parks, woods, and forests.

/a Scob. Acts, p. 63.

/b Journals of the House of Commons, vol. vii. p. 203.

401

On the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, this manor and palace, with the park, and other royal demesnes here, returned again to the crown.

After which the king, finding the old palace greatly decayed by time, and the want of necessary reparations during the usurpation, soon after his return to his dominions, formed the design of erecting a most magnificent one at this place, and completed one end of a stately pile of building, of free stone, (now the west wing of the hospital,) at the expence of 36,000l. but proceeded no further towards finishing it. He likewise enlarged, planted, and walled round the park, as at present, and erected a royal observatory on the top of the hill in the park, where duke Humphrey's tower stood, and furnished it with all kinds of mathematical instruments for astronomical observations, and allotted

it for the use and residence of an astronomer royal, whom he placed here, with a handsome salary for his maintenance. After which this place was successively the residence of those celebrated astronomers, Mr. Flamsted, Dr. Halley, and Dr. Bradley; from Mr. Flamsted this observatory took the name of Flamsted-house, by which it is now commonly known. It is at present in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Nevil Maskelyne, F. R. S. and late fellow of Trinity-college, Cambridge, who was appointed astronomer royal to his Majesty in 1765, on the death of Dr. Nathaniel Bliss.

In this unfinished state the palace remained till king William's time; who, being desirous of promoting the naval strength of the kingdom, gave it, with several edifices and some adjoining grounds, as AN HOSPITAL for the use of those English seamen of his royal navy, and their children, who, by age, wounds, or other accidents, should be disabled from further service at sea. For which purpose the king and queen issued their letters patent, in the 6th year of their reign, anno 1694; by which they granted to Sir John Somers, lord keeper, several of the great officers of state, and others, a par-

402

cel of ground in East Greenwich, being part of their Majesties' manor of East Greenwich, containing eight acres and upwards; and the capital messuage, lately built by their royal uncle, king Charles II. and still remaining unfinished, commonly called the palace of Greenwich, and several other edifices and buildings, standing upon part of the ground: bounded by the river Thames on the north, to hold, as of their manor of East Greenwich, in free and common socage, by fealty, only to the intent, that the premises should be converted into an hospital, for the above purposes; and that as soon as the buildings should be finished, and the king and queen, should establish a corporation, or body politique, for the government of it; then to convey the premises to such body politique, which being afterwards established, the premises were, accordingly, vested in it.

The year after, the king again (the queen being dead) issued his letters patent, for a commission, which set forth, that nothing would more effectually contribute to the trade, navigation, and naval strength of this realm, than the making some competent provision, that seamen, who, by age, wounds, or other accidents, should become disabled for further service at sea, and should not be in a condition to maintain themselves comfortably, might not fall under hardships and miseries, but might be supported at the public charge, and that the children of such disabled seamen, and the widows and children of such as should be slain in the king's service, might in some reasonable manner be provided for and educated.

To effect which, therefore, he commissioned George, hereditary prince of Denmark, several of the great officers of state for the time being, and a great number more of the nobility, the bishops, the aldermen of London, the commissioners of the navy, and other gentlemen, to meet together for the executing of this commission, and to consider of proper methods for

performing it; and he directed them in what manner such of the present buildings, as should be thought fit to stand, might be fitted and prepared for the use and service of the hospital; to prepare models of the building, with such schemes and draughts as might best explain them; to draw up a charter of foundation, and such statutes and orders as might be proper for it, and to receive the king's yearly allowance towards this building, and all gifts and subscriptions, that any other well-disposed persons should contribute towards it.

After this commission, an act of parliament passed for the more effectual forwarding and perfecting this excellent design, and providing a sufficient endowment for it; in which, after several regulations, in regard to the admittance of seamen into it, it provided, that every seaman, who should serve his Majesty, in any of his ships, should allow out of his wages sixpence per month, for the better support, and to augment the revenues of it.^a

On queen Anne's accession to the throne, there had been expended upwards of fifty thousand pounds on these buildings, and much more was wanting to finish them; however, they were in such forwardness, that in 1705, one hundred disabled seamen were taken into the hospital. Queen Anne issued her commission in her third year, for the carrying on and finishing these buildings, for stating the accounts of them, and for providing for such other matters as should be thought necessary, with regard to the acts of parliament then, or that should afterwards be made, for the encouragement of seamen.

In July 1708, the hospital was so far advanced as to have three hundred and fifty poor and disabled seamen in it, the income of it then being computed at twelve thousand pounds per annum; of which one half was

^a Strype's Stow's Survey, book i. p. 216.

allowed to the yearly maintenance of the poor seamen, and the other half towards the buildings.

In the tenth year of queen Anne, an act passed for the better collecting and receiving the revenues granted for the support of this royal hospital, and for the further benefit of it. By which other seamen, though not in the service of the crown, were made liable to the payment of sixpence per month, for the better support of it; and as no seaman had, as yet, been admitted, but such as served in the royal navy, for the future any seaman might be admitted, who should produce an authentic certificate of his being wounded, maimed, or hurt in defending any ship of her Majesty's subjects against the enemy, or in taking any ship, and of being disabled by it for sea service.

King George, in the first year of his reign, issued a commission, for carrying on, building, and providing for this hospital; therein revoking and determining the former commission or letters patent, and their continuance, and removing the former governors; and being extremely desirous to promote and carry it on, he nominated, and appointed his son, George Augustus, prince of Wales, and the several great officers

of state for the time being, with a great number besides, to be commissioners for this hospital, to meet together for the execution of it; giving them power to proceed and finish the building, to state the account of the works, and to make payment from time to time. To provide for the maintenance of such persons as should be necessary, with regard to the acts of parliament for encouraging of seamen.

That a general court should be held quarterly, or oftener, if found necessary, at which all officers for the hospital should be recommended to the lord high admiral, who should appoint all of them, except the governor and treasurer, all which officers, or others, to be admitted for the future, should be seafaring persons; and that the general court, with the assistance of

405

the attorney and solicitor general, should forthwith prepare a charter and statutes for the perpetual government of the hospital; that four and twenty persons should be appointed, who shall be stiled Directors, with powers to carry on the building, to state the accounts for the works; to make contracts for provisions and other necessaries for the house; and to take in persons by the approbation of the lord high admiral; that their proceedings should be laid before the general court, and the directors receive twenty shillings for every actual attendance, to be paid out of the revenue of the hospital. The lord high admiral, or general court, when assembled, to nominate and fill up the number of directors. That the government of the house should be in the governor, with a council of officers, to be appointed by the lord high admiral; and lastly, the commissioners to finish all matters left undetermined by the late commission.

King George III. by his charter, in 1775, incorporated the governor of this hospital, and others named in it, as one body politic and corporate, by the name of The Commissioners and Governors of the Royal Hospital for Seamen at Greenwich in the County of Kent, and granted, that they should be governors of the goods, revenues, &c. belonging to it; and that they and their successors, by the same name, should have perpetual succession. Thus has the constant attention of the crown and legislature to this noble charity surmounted every difficulty, which the infant state of it laboured under.

The royal and national bounty have been from time to time generously extended to it; for there have been several private benefactions as well as public made to this hospital; a list of them, from the foundation, according to the tables hung up at the entrance of the hall, amount to upwards of 58,200*l.* of

/a Strype's Stow's Survey, book i. p. 217. *Ibid.* App. p. 94.

406

the latter, in particular, queen Anne, in her 4th year, was enabled by parliament to bestow the effects of William Kidd, a notorious pirate, to the use of this hospital; king George II. was enabled, by several acts, passed to allot ten thousand pounds out of the public supplies, for the better maintenance of the sea=

men in it, worn out and become decrepited in the service of their country, and the shares of prizes, not demanded in three years, have, in the several wars of those reigns, been allotted by parliament to this charity. But the most munificent, even of the royal benefactions, was made in the 8th year of George II. when the rents and profits of the forfeited estates of the earl of Derwentwater and Charles Radcliffe, esq. attainted for rebellion in 1715, then amounting to upwards of six thousand pounds per annum (the income of which is now increased to near thirty thousand pounds per annum) were given by parliament towards the buildings of this hospital and the support of the seamen in it. In the 22d year of the same reign, the absolute fee and inheritance of them were, by parliament, vested in trustees for the like uses. /a Since which, by an act of the 16th year of his present majesty, these, as well as all other lands and estates held in trust for the benefit of this hospital, were vested in the commissioners and governors of it, incorporated by letters patent.

Such a series of care and liberality extended towards this favourite object of the British nation, could hardly fail of raising it to that wished-for prosperity we see it in at present. By degrees, this royal hospital is now become not only one of the most magnificent in its buildings, but the most extensive charity of its kind at this time in Europe.

The yearly revenues of it are so greatly advanced of late years, not only from the improvements of

/a This act was repealed by that of 16 Geo. III.

407

their estates, but from the considerable increase of the duty of sixpence per month, which is stopped out of the pay of all sailors, whether in the royal navy or merchants service, and delivered in at the Sixpenny Receiver's-office, on Tower-hill; and from the great increase of the royal navy, and of our trade and navigation in general, now amounts to a large and very considerable sum, insomuch that they enable the governors to maintain in it upwards of two thousand three hundred old or disabled seamen, and about one hundred and fifty boys, the sons of seamen, who are instructed in navigation, and bred up for the service of the royal navy; and there are many out-pensioners, the same as at Chelsea, each of whom receives seven pounds per annum.

The governors are in number about one hundred, consisting of the nobility, great officers of state, and persons in high posts under the king. The chief officers of it are – the Governor, the Lieutenant-governor, the Treasurer, four captains, eight Lieutenants, two Chaplains, a Physician and Surgeon, the Clerk of the Cheque, the Secretary, and the Auditor; besides a number of clerks and other inferior officers, who have each a handsome salary, proportionable to their rank and service; and there are upwards of one hundred and fifty nurses, the widows of seamen, for the care of the pensioners and the children. Each of the mariners has a weekly allowance of seven loaves, weighing sixteen ounces each, three pounds of beef, two of mut=

ton, a pint of peas, a pound and a quarter of cheese, two ounces of butter, fourteen quarts of beer, and one shilling per week tobacco money. The tobacco money of the boatswains is two shillings and sixpence a week each; that of their mates, one shilling and sixpence, and that of the other officers in proportion to their rank. Besides which, each common pensioner receives, once in two year, a suit of blue cloaths, a hat, three pair of stockings, two pair of shoes, five

408

neckcloths, three shirts, and two night-caps. The governor's salary is 1000l. per annum, the lieutenant-governor's, 400l. each captain's, 230l. each lieutenant's 135l. and so on in proportion.

- - -

King Edward III. at the instance of Sir John Norbury, his treasurer, in the 51st year of his reign, anno 1376, founded a religious house here, for the order of Minorites or Franciscans, commonly called Grey Friars, which was made an alien priory, subject to the abbey of Ghent, in Flanders. But when king Henry V. in his second year, suppressed the alien priories throughout England, this at Greenwich became involved in the general ruin, and the religious were expelled from hence.

King Edward IV. perhaps by the persuasion of his sister Margaret, dutchess of Burgundy, resolved to found a religious house or convent of the order of Observants here, contiguous to his palace, most probably in the very place of the former one; and the Observants being only a more reformed branch of the Minorites, adds some strength to this conjecture. Though the king did not live to put the whole of this design in execution, yet, about the year 1480, he granted them a residence here, with a little chantry and chapel, of the Holy Cross, for their devotions, which pope Sixtus IV. that year, gave them leave to accept of. They remained in this state till king Henry VII. in his 1st year, by his letters patent, reciting, that king Edward IV. had designed to found a convent of the order of Observants, and had allotted for that purpose a parcel of his land, with some antient houses built on it, in the town of East Greenwich, contiguous to his mansion or palace, founded, in prosecution of so pious an intent, this religious house at the town of East Greenwich. Soon after this he new built their house for them, from the foundation, which

409

stood adjoining to the west side of the palace, where the road, now known by the name of the Friars-road, points out its situation./a King Henry VIII. was at first a great admirer and favourer of the Observants, till they so openly and warmly espoused the side of queen Catharine, in the cause of her divorce. The queen had always retained the highest opinion of the piety and sanctity of these friars, insomuch, that she had one of them, father John Forest, for her confessor, and used, while at Greenwich, to rise at midnight to the divine offices, and be present in the Franciscan church, during the time the friars were

singing their matins and lauds. This opposition to the king's desires enraged him so much, that from henceforward these friars were continually persecuted and dispersed; some died in prison, others were executed under imputation of treason, and others forced to fly, till the whole body of them was reduced almost to nothing. On the 11th of Aug, 1534, in his 26th year, the king caused this house to be dissolved, at which time the whole order was suppressed throughout England. But, after near twenty years banishment, the few remaining Franciscans, by the accession of queen Mary to the throne, began to appear again in public, and returning to Greenwich, began to form a community here again, and as they had been the first expelled, so were they the first restored by king Philip and queen Mary, in 1555, when the queen new founded their monastery, and caused it to be repaired at her own cost, in gratitude for the signal resolution they had shewn in asserting her mother's cause, and brought in as many of the fraternity as could be

/a Philipott, p. 163. Weever, p. 339. Tanner, p. 227. Dugd. Mon. vol. i. p. 1035. Hist. of Eng. Franciscans, p. 207. Lamb. Peramb. p. 473. – In this church of the Friars Minors was buried Elizabeth, sister of William, the first lord Sandys, and wife of Thomas lord D'Arcy, of the North, who died in 1529. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 372. /b Rapin, vol. i. p. 804.

410

found, and recruited them with new ones to a competent number. But they did not continue long here; for queen Elizabeth, in the second year of her reign, anno 1559, suppressed this monastery again; and the friars being put out from their house were obliged to fly into Flanders, Germany, and other parts beyond sea. After which the several buildings of this convent were, from time to time, made use of as part of the royal palace, and continued so till, in the interregnum, after the death of king Charles I. they were sold, with some other parts of the palace, in the year 1652, by the powers then in being, as has been already mentioned, under the description of the priory buildings, parcel of Greenwich house, with a still-house, and the priory garden, to Richard Babington. These premises returning to the crown again on the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, continued part of the royal palace till king William, in the 6th year of his reign, gave them, with the rest of the palace here, as an hospital for maimed and wounded seamen, part of the scite of which remains at this time, as has been already fully taken notice of before.

CHARITIES.

MR. LAMBARDE, the perambulator, in the year 1574, built and founded an alms-house or hospital in this parish, called queen Elizabeth's-college, for the benefit of twenty poor people, eight of whom to be chosen from this parish of Greenwich, with an allowance of 18d. per week, and a load of faggots monthly, to each; and intrusted the care of it to the Drapers-company, to which he was otherwise a good benefactor.

RALPH ROKEBY, of Lincoln's-inn, esq. master of St. Catharine's, &c. dying in 1596, among other charitable legacies, bequeathed 100l. to this college, so that now the pensioners, be-

sides meat, drink, and lodging, are allowed 1s. 6d. a week, with a gown every year, linen once in two years, and hats once in four years.

There is another College, which stands at the end of the town, fronting the Thames, having two acres of garden-ground belong=

/a Aug. Off. Partic. Temp. Interreg. Roll, H. 7. Hist. Eng. Francis. p. 254.

/b Kilb. p. 115. Ibid. book iii. p. 248. book v. p. 55. Strype's Stow's Survey, book v. p. 58.

411

ing to it, for the maintenance of twenty decayed old housekeep=ers, and a master; of which twenty, twelve are to be of the parish of Greenwich, and the other eight are to be alternately chosen from Snettisham and Castle Rising, in Norfolk. This is called the Duke of Norfolk's-college, though it was founded and en= dowed, in 1613, by Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, the duke of Norfolk's brother, and by him committed to the care of the Mercers' company, by the name of Trinity-college, in Green= wich. It has a handsome chapel, to which the Earl's body and monument were removed in 1696, by order of the Mercers' com= pany, from the ruinous church in Dover-castle. See Newcourt's Rep. vol. i. p. 693.

There are two Charity-schools in this parish; one founded by Sir William Boreman, in 1673, and intrusted to the care of the Drapers' company, for twenty boys, born in this town, who are cloathed, boarded, and taught, for which use there is a large house appropriated for the master and scholars.

The other by Mr. JOHN ROAN, who by will, in 1643, left an estate in houses near the church here, of 95l. per annum, in trust with the vicar, churchwardens, and overseers of this parish, for teaching twenty boys, born in this town, reading, writing, and arithmetic, and allowing 2l. for each boy's cloathing, until they should be of fifteen years of age, which estate is now vested in trustees, and now of the produce of 173l. 14s. per annum.

In the year 1700, there was a Charity-school set up here for girls, where the children were set to spin, and to make their own cloaths, both linen and woollen. It was supported by voluntary subscriptions, amounting to about 60l. and had the gift of 100l. belonging to it, and one chaldron of coals yearly.

JOHN BAKER by will, 1670, gave 50l. to the poor, as did ELISHA BAKER, 70l. in 1674, both sums vested in trustees; of which 80l. was directed by a commission of charitable uses, to be laid out towards the building of the free-school, and a rent of 4l. per annum reserved, to be paid towards Roan's charity.

Dr. BRYAN DUPPA, bishop of Winchester, who died in 1662, was a good benefactor to this parish. Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p. 1324.

REV. THOMAS PLUME by will, 1704, gave two houses, in Deptford, to cloath and teach two boys in Roan's school for ever, vested in trustees, of the produce of 2l. per annum; and likewise four alms-houses in Greenwich, for the use of the poor, but they have many years since fallen down.

MARK COTTLE by will gave, for the benefit of Roan's-school, and teaching the children there, 100l. to be laid out in lands and tenements, vested in trustees, of the produce of 6l. per annum.

..... SWEETE by will gave to the same school, the amount in money of 123l. 5s. 2d. East India annuities, vested in trustees, of the produce of 3l. 13s. 10d. per annum.

WILLIAM HATCLIFFE by will, in 1620, gave to the poor of Greenwich, Lewisham, and Lee, i. e. two-fourth parts to the poor

412

of this parish, a moiety of several houses and lands in Greenwich,

vested in trustees, of the produce of 45l. 3s. per annum.

WILLIAM STANTON by will, in 1610, gave to the poor of this parish, and of the college erected by William Lambarde, 40s. payable out of a house in Church-street, vested in trustees, of the produce of 14l. per annum.

WILLIAM RIPPIER by will, in 1577, gave to the poor and needy people of this parish, resident in it, a house, at Garden-stairs, in Greenwich, vested in trustees, of the produce of 16l. per annum.

THOMAS WARE by will, in 1612, gave to the use of the poor of this parish, the moiety of a house in Lewisham, vested in trustees, of the produce of 10s. per annum.

WILLIAM CORRY by will, in 1625, gave to the poor of this parish, one-third of the rent of a house in it, vested in trustees, of the produce of 1l. 16s. 8d. per annum.

JOANE TALLIS, in 1587, gave by will to Lambarde's-college, a rent charge out of a house in Greenwich, vested in trustees, of the produce of 10s. per annum.

NICHOLAS SMITHIES by will, in 1692, gave 20l. to purchase 20s. per annum, to be given to the poor inhabitants. Not known in whom vested, but of the produce of 20s. per annum.

SIR WILLIAM HOOKER by deed, in 1691, gave a rent charge of the produce of 6l. per annum, out of a messuage in Greenwich, now unknown, to be distributed among poor widows of this parish, but which has not been received for many years.

NICHOLAS WIGSELL by will, in 1720, gave an annuity, charged on a house in Turnpike-lane, to be distributed among the poor inhabitants of this parish, in bread, on Candlemas-day yearly, now of the annual produce of 6l. and received by the churchwardens.

JOHN MASSINGER by will, in 1715, gave, for the relief of decayed housekeepers and other indigent persons, parishoners of Greenwich, 20s. each, towards the expence of meeting yearly, and 10s. for a sermon annually, which charity is vested in Old South Sea annuities, to the amount of 1533l. 12s. of the annual produce of 46l.

ABRAHAM COLFE by will, in 1656, gave an estate to the Leathersellers company, to distribute two-penny wheaten loaves to the poor of this parish every Sunday, and gave a right to this parish to send ten scholars, to be educated at the free-grammar school at Lewisham, founded by him.

JOHN WARDELL by will, in 1656, gave the sum of 2s. 6d. to be laid out in bread, and distributed every Sunday to fifteen poor widows of this parish, charged on a messuage in Walbrook, vested in the Grocers' company, now of the annual produce of 46l.

WILLIAM RAINE by will, in 1766, gave for the relief of poor people of this parish, 20s. a year each, issuing out of 425l. 4 per

413

cent. Annuities, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 17l.

ALICE CLEMENTS by will, in 1710, gave 200l. South Sea annuities, for the cloathing of six poor widows of this parish yearly, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 6l.

PETER WATTON gave, by will, 40s. per annum, to the eight houses of Greenwich poor, in queen Elizabeth's college, and 5l. 10s. yearly to be distributed among the poor at Greenwich, being 250l. Old South Sea annuities, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 7l. 10s.

WILLIAM MACGILL by will, in 1775, gave 600l. 3 per cent. reduced Annuities, for the cloathing of poor widows of this parish yearly, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 18l.

DENNIS CHAPPEL, by will, gave 5l. to defray the expences of the receiver yearly, and the remainder to be distributed annu-

ally and equally among the poor of queen Elizabeth's college, the warden excepted, which gift is vested in trustees.

Sir GREGORY PAGE, bart. who died in 1775, by his will, bequeathed the sum of 400l. to the poor of the parish of East Greenwich, where he lies buried.

GREENWICH is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and the deanry of Dartford. The church was, from the earliest account of time, an appendage to the manor of Greenwich, and as such was given by Elthruða, king Alfred's niece, to the abbey of Ghent, which grant was said to have been renewed and confirmed, at the instance of archbishop Dunstan, by king Edgar, anno 964, as it was by king Edward the Confessor in 1040, with several rights and privileges belonging to it, and all cimiteries, tithes, rents in fields and woods, in meadows and pastures, rivers, pools, fisheries, fishings, mills, and in all its appurtenances./a

William the Conqueror again confirmed this grant to that abbey, as did several of his successors, particularly Henry I. who, with the manor, confirmed to it this church, and the cimitery, and all lands and tenements belonging to it, together with the tithes of Andredeswald, with its customs and rents, and all its appurtenances, as the charters of king Edward, and of king William his father, witnessed./b

/a Strype's Stow's Survey, book v. p. 45. Environs of Lond. vol. iii. p. 68. /b Dugd. Mon. vol. ii. p. 900.

414

The church of Est Grenewich was appropriated by Benedict, bishop of Rochester, to the convent and abbot of Ghent, after the death of master Nicholas, then rector of it; which grant was confirmed by bishop Richard, one of his successors, in 1239, master Nicholas being still living.

King Edward III. in his 17th year, directed his writ to the bishop of Rochester, requiring him to return the names of all aliens beneficed within his diocese, and the names of their benefices, and who of them were resident on them. To which the bishop made return, that the abbot and convent of Ghent possessed, to their own proper use and behoof, the churches of Lewisham and Est Grenewich, and the temporals annexed to them in those parishes, and that brother William Sergotz, the proctor of the abbot and convent resided there. A writ for the like purpose was issued in the 20th year of that reign, when the bishop made return, that the abbot and convent possessed, to their own proper use, the church of Est Grenewiche, taxed at xx marcs, but that the religious were not resident in them.

The parliament, at Leicester, in the 2d year of king Henry V. suppressing all the alien priories, the possessions of the abbot and convent of Ghent, and this church, as part of them, became vested in the crown, where it staid only till next year, when the king settling the manor of Greenwich on his new founded priory of Shene, this church, as an appendage, passed along with it at the same time.

In the register of John Langdon, bishop of Rochester, in the 13th year of king Henry VI. it ap=

pears, that the prior and convent of Shene, holding the churches of Levesham and Est Grenwyche appropriate, in Rochester diocese, paid to the bishop a pension of forty shillings yearly at Michaelmas.

King Henry VIII. obtained the possession of this church from the priory of Shene, in exchange, in his

415

23d year, when John Joburne the prior, and the convent of that place, by deed, that year, granted to the king their manors of Lewisham and Est Greenwich, with their appurtenances, and the advowsons and patronages of the churches, vicarages, and rectories of those parishes. Since which the advowson of the vicarage of Greenwich seems to have continued, without any interruption, in the possession of the crown to the present time. This vicarage is valued in the king's books at 21l. 0s. and the yearly tenths at 2l. 2s./a In the commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, which issued from the court of Chancery, it was returned, that East Greenwich was a vicarage, with one house, and an acre and one rood of glebe land, one Mr. John Sterne enjoying it. The vicar now receives the tithes of rods and reeds, of all fruits, and of herbage or pasture ground. He receives likewise a pension of 5l. 2s. 6d. yearly, in consideration of the tithe for the park.

The rectory or parsonage, after the exchange made in the 23d year of king Henry VIII. remained in the possession of the crown till the 28th year of that reign, when the king granted it, as has been already mentioned above, in the description of the manor of Old Court, in this parish, among other premises, to his servant, Richard Long, for life, after which it passed with that manor, under the same grants, till king Edward VI. in his 5th year, granted them to Thomas Darcy, lord Darcy of Chiche, for life, without any account of rent whatsoever, with all the profits, advantages, and emoluments belonging to them.

These tithes, together with the manor of Old Court, parcel of the honour of East Greenwich, the parsonage-house, and sundry other premises, late belonging to the crown, were sold by the trustees, ap=

/a Reg. Roff. p. 126, 127, 136. Tan. Mon. p. 544. Ord. Vic. Regist. Hamon de Heth. Ep. Roff. Rymer's Fœd. vol. iv. p. 407. Bacon. Lib. Regis.

416

pointed by parliament, in 1649, for the sale of the lands belonging to the late king, to Robert Titchborne. But they returned again to the crown on king Charles II.'s restoration, and have since passed, in like manner as the manor of Old Court before mentioned.

The church was dedicated to St. Alphege, archbishop of Canterbury, who is said to have been slain by the Danes, in the year 1011, on the very spot where this church was afterwards built. By length of time, the building became so ruinous, that about midnight, on Tuesday, Nov. 28, 1710, the roof fell in. Soon after which, in the 9th of queen Anne, when the act of parliament passed for building the fifty new churches

within the city of London and its suburbs, it was expressly provided in it, that one of the new churches should be in the parish of Greenwich. The commissioners, under this act, soon afterwards began to erect a new church here, which is a handsome stone structure, with a cupola steeple, and being finished, it was consecrated on Sept. 29, 1718, by Dr. Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester. In this church it was insisted, that the king had a right to a pew, which was agreed to by a vestry, held for that purpose. An act passed in the 25th year of king George II. to enable the parishioners to deposite corpse in the vaults or arches under the church, and to ascertain the fees to be paid for them.

In the old church, among others, in the chancel, is a monument of a man in armour, kneeling at a desk, with eight sons behind him, and a woman kneeling likewise, with seven daughters behind her, for Sarah, wife of Francis Heiton, ob. 1600, ætat. 38. A monument on the south side of the choir, for William Hatlecliffe, descended from those of that name, in Lincolnshire, ob. unmarried, 1620, ætat. 57. In the chancel, a brass plate for Thomas Gallys and Joan his wife; against the south wall, a brass plate, with the

417

figures of a man and woman kneeling, for Anthony Lyle and his wife, which Anthony was gentleman-usher and daily waiter to queen Elizabeth, ob. 1579; against the east wall, a monument for Anne Newton, daughter of Sir Henry Newton, and dame Catherine his wife, ob. 1600, ætat. 17. Col. Rich. Oxenden, 1697, ætat. 84, and Sarah his wife, 1700, ætat. 78; within the rails, three flat stones, with brass plates, one for Rich. Bower, gent. of the chapel, and master of the children to king Henry VIII. Edward VI. queen Mary and Elizabeth, ob. 1561; another has a figure of a man in the dress of the time, a chain of gold over his right shoulder, and a mace and crown, with the queen's supporters, on his breast, for John Whytte, gent. one of the queen's footmen, ob. 1579; the third for Henry Traifford, esq. clerk of the green cloth to queen Elizabeth, ob. 1585; Edward, son of Francis and Catharine Bertie, ob. 1588, æt. 27. A table with coats of arms and quarterings for John St. Amand, esq. of Nottinghamshire, ob. 1664, ætat. 70, together with John his eldest son and two children. In the south isle, in the east wall, a monument, with the half figure of a man in his alderman's gown, for Sir William Hooker, of East Greenwich, and Letitia, his first wife, daughter of Francis Coppinger, esq. of Middlesex, he was lord-mayor in 1674, by her he had three sons and four daughters; his second wife was Susanna, daughter of Sir Tho. Bendish, bt. of Essex, ob. 1697, ætat. 85; against the south wall, formerly stood the monument of that learned antiquary, William Lambarde, esq. removed to Sevenoke as has been already mentioned. Memorials on stones for the eldest daughter of William lord Sherrard, baron of Letrim, ob. 1648; for Hester, daughter and heir of Wm. Crayford, esq. ob. 1654; for Catharine, late wife of Marmaduke Moor, esq. ob. 1667; for Anne, widow of Sir Wm. Tufton, bart. daughter of Cecil Cave, esq. of Leices-

tershire, ob. 1649. At the west end of the south isle,

418

monuments for Sir John Clarke, ob. 1680; and Anne Denew, ob. 1665, in the church yard, over the east door. This door was rebuilt by the feoffees of Wm. Stanton, a good benefactor to this church, the poor of the town, and poor of Lambarde's-college, by giving a perpetuity of 40s. per annum to each of them. An inscription over the body of Thomas Hixon, esq. of Greenwich, wardrobe-keeper to queen Elizabeth and king James I. he married Margaret, daughter of Tho. Manley, second son of Tho. Manley, esq. of Cheshire, and had five sons and two daughters; his son, Humphry Manley, esq. of Greenwich, was afterwards keeper of the standing wardrobe there, and married Mary, daughter of John Bradshaw, of Leicestershire. An inscription on a tomb for Wm. Boreman, esq. servant to queen Elizabeth, king James and king Charles I. sixty years, ob. 1646, ætat. 82; for Jane his wife, and Susanna and Jane, their daughters, and Dulcibella Boreman, ob. 1675. By the great north door, inscriptions for several of the Warners, and in the east church yard for Susanna, wife of Sir Robert Robinson.

In the new church, there are no memorials but at the east end are two mural monuments, one for Sir Henry Sanderson, ob. 1760, ætat. 15, son of Sir Hen. Sanderson, bart. of Coombe, by Charlotte his third wife, daughter of Sir Rich. Gough, of Warwickshire, the last heir of his name and family; for Sir Robert Robinson, ob. 1714, ætat. 84, and for his two wives; the other monument for Sir James Creed, of this parish, ob. 1762, ætat. 67, and Mary his wife, and several of his children, who lie in a vault underneath.

CHURCH OF GREENWICH.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

Abbot and Convent of Ghent Richard (in the time of bishop
Gilbert de Glanvill, who died
in 1214.)

/a See the monuments and inscriptions at large, in Reg. Roff. p. 955.

419

PATRONS, &c. RECTORS.

Abbot and Convent of Ghent Nicholas, rector at the time of the
appropriation in 1239.

PATRONS, &c. VICARS.

The same Ranulph, in 1293.
Nicholas de Herlawe, exchanged
and resigned, 1317.

John de Trepingfeld, instit. Dec.
7, 1317.

John Jewcocke, 1366.

Richard Cosyn, exchanged and
resig. 1410.

Robert Popejay, instit. June 17,
1410.

Prior and Convent of Shene John Prata, exchanged and re=
signed.

Wm. Ewan, instit. Ap. 8, 1423.
John Morton, collated Feb. 12,
1444, by lapse.
Wm. Skipwill, Oct. 16, 1464.
Rich. Huttone, LL. D. obt. 1509.
Wm. Derlyntone, A. M. instit.
June 5, 1509, resig. 1526.
The Crown Thomas Hall, inst. Dec. 28, 1526,
resig. 1535.
John Cowde, A. M. instit. Nov.
27, 1535.
Richard Wheatly, in 1547.
Henry Hall, in 1548 and 1558.
John Regatt, alias Rigate, 1566.
John Kynde, A. M. inst. Oct. 15,
1590.
John Cotton, 1616.
John Creyghton, D. D./b
John Sterne, in 1650.
Thomas Plume, B. D. subscribed
the declaration of conformi=
ty, as vicar, July 28, 1662,
obt. Nov. 20, 1704./c
John Turner, A. M. instit. Dec.
14, 1704, obt. Dec. 7, 1720./d

/b Ejected during the usurpation.
Walk. Suff. Clergy, part ii. p. 220.
/c He was archdeacon of Rochester,
and lies buried in Longfield church=
yard. Newcourt's Rep. vol. i. p. 182.
/d Born at Utoxeter, in Staffordshire,
in 1660. He was of Trinity-college,
Cambridge, and afterwards master of
Blackheath-school, prebendary of Lin=
coln and of Canterbury, where he died,
and was buried in that cathedral. Wil=
lis's Cath. vol. ii. p. 216.

420

PATRON. The Crown.

VICARS.

Ralph Skerrett, D. D. inst. Jan.
13, 1720, obt. May 6, 1751./a
Samuel Squire, D. D. 1751. obt.
May 7, 1766./b

VICARS.

John Hinchcliffe, D. D. May 10,
1766, resig. Dec. 1769./c
Andrew Burnaby, D. D. Decem.
1769. Present vicar.

/a And rector of St. Peter's le Poor,
in London.

/b Born at Warminster, 1714, and
educated at St. John's-college, Cam=
bridge, archdeacon of Bath; in 1748,
presented to Topsfield, Essex; in 1749,
took his degree of D. D. in 1750, he
was collated to the rectory of St.
Anne's, Westminster, when he resigned
Topsfield; in 1760, he was made dean

of Bristol; and in 1761, bishop of St. David's. He held this vicarage in commendam.

In 1768, he was made master of Trinity-college, Cambridge; and afterwards bishop of Peterborough.

- - -

CHARLTON.

EASTWARD from Greenwich, on the bank of the Thames, lies CHARLTON, antiently written Ceorle-tone, i. e. the town of husbandmen; ceorl, in Saxon, signifying an husbandman, or churl, as it was termed in old English. It is usually called Charlton near Greenwich, to distinguish it from the other parish of the same name near Dover.

CHARLTON is a pleasant well-built village, having many handsome houses interspersed throughout it. On the edge of the hill, at a small distance from the church, was till lately houses; one of which were in the possession of the late governor Hunter; the other was erected by Robert lord Romney, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of sir Cloudesly Shovel, knight. One of these houses, near adjoining to the church-yard, belonged to the late Joseph Kirke, esq. and afterwards to James Browne, esq. Since whose death, in 1787, it became the property of Francis Maculloch, James Brown Bonnor, esqrs. and Susannah, the wife of Robert Thompson, on a demise, from whom it became the residence of lord Arden, and afterwards of George James, earl of Cholmondeley,

421

who pulled the house down, and erected another instead of it in the wood further northward, in which he now resides. The other house is the property of sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, bart. but it is at present in the tenure, for the remainder of a lease, of William Henry Lambton, esq. who resides in it. The marshes, at the extremity of which is the Thames, bound the north-west of this parish. The village is on the upland, nearly in the centre of it, having the church at the east end. Just beyond which is the noted copse, called Hanging-wood, in the road to Woolwich, and at a small distance southward Charlton common, which joins the high London road to Shooter's-hill, on the other side of which, still further southward, is the hamlet of Kidbrook.

The market (granted by king Henry III. to the priory of Bermondsey, to be held here on a Monday weekly) has been discontinued a long time, as well as the fair, which was granted at the same time, as mentioned above. In the room of the latter there is a fair held at this place yearly on St. Luke's-day, October 18, called Horn Fair, and at which there are sold rams-horns, and all sorts of toys made of horn. It consists of a riotous mob, who, after a printed summons dispersed through the several towns and country round about, meet at Cuckold's-point, near Deptford, and march from thence in procession through that town and Greenwich to Charlton, with horns of various kinds upon their heads. This assembly used

formerly to be infamous for rudeness and indecency, but it is now much less so, by the endeavours of the constables, who are ordered to attend. Of this fair vulgar tradition gives this origin; that king John, or some other of our kings, being at the palace of Eltham, in this neighbourhood, and having been out a hunting one day, rambled from his company to this place, then a mean hamlet, when entering a cottage, he admired the beauty of the mistress, whom he

422

found alone, and having prevailed over her modesty, the husband suddenly returning, surprised them together, and threatening to kill them both, the king was obliged to discover himself, and to compound for their safety by a purse of gold, and a grant of the land from this place to Cuckold's-point, besides making the husband master of that part of the hamlet. It is added, that in memory of this grant, and the occasion of it, this fair was established for the sale of horns and all sorts of goods made of that material. A sermon is preached at Charlton church on the fair day.

In a field near Greenwich, our herbalist, John Gerarde, found the *Pumaria alba latifolia claviculata*, white broad-leaved fumitorie; and *sumaria tenuifolia*, fine-leaved fumitorie; and in a lane beyond the village, *corciata*, croswort.^{/a} Here is also found, in Charltonwood, *anagallis lutea* or *flore luteo*, the yellow pimpernel, and *androsæmum hypericoides hirsutum*, hairy tutsan; *conferva plin. setis porcinis similis*, in the marsh ditches near the Thames. *Junceum marinum spicatum*, plentifully in the marshy meadows here; and *myositis scorpioides latifolia hirsuta*, in Charltonwood, and many other woods in this county.

In the reign of king Edward the Confessor, this place was esteemed as two manors, and was granted, after the conquest, by king William to his half brother, Odo bishop of Baieux, under the general title of whose lands it is thus entered in the general survey of Domesday:

William Fitzoger holds of the bishop (of Baieux) Cerletone. It was taxed at one suling. The arable land is 5 carucates. In demesne there is 1 carucate and 13 villeins having 3 carucates. There are 2 servants and 8 acres of meadow. There is wood for the pannage of 5 hogs. In the time of king Edward the Confessor, and af-

^{/a} Johnson's Gerarde's Herb. p. 1088, 1123. Merr. Pinax. p. 40.

423

terwards, it was, and now is, worth 7 pounds. Two brothers, Goduin and Alward, held this land of the king for two manors.

[The original Latin of the record of Domesday has been given in the description of Greenwich, as a specimen of it, but its being read and understood by so very few, and the translation of the several parts of it being continued throughout the course of these volumes, will excuse any farther repetition of it, especially as it would only serve to increase the size of them.] This place afterwards came into the possession of Rob.

Bloett, bishop of Lincoln, the king's chancellor, and was given by him, in the 6th year of king William Rufus, under the description of the manor of Charlton, with its appurtenances, to the monastery of St. Saviour of Bermondsey, near Southwark. Henry III. in his 53d year, granted to the prior of Bermondsey a market, to be held at this manor on a Monday weekly, and a fair for three days yearly, on the eve, the day, and the morrow of the Feast of the Trinity./a In which situation it remained till the reign of king Henry VIII. when the abbey of St. Saviour being surrendered into the king's hands, in the 29th year of it, this manor came to the crown, and was confirmed to the king and his heirs by the general words of the act, passed in the 31st year of his reign for that purpose.

Queen Mary, in her 5th year, granted this manor, with its appurtenances, to Thomas White, Roger Martyn, and William Blackwell, to hold with other premises, in capite, by the service of a fortieth part of one knight's fee./c It was granted by queen Elizabeth in her 5th year, to lady Anne Parre. King James I. granted it to Sir Adam Newton, bart./d and tutor to prince Henry, his eldest son, who built a noble manor

/b Dudg. Mon. vol. i. p. 640. Reg. Roff. p. 206.

/c Rot. Esch. 5 and 6 Phil. and Mary. Rot. 50. ibid. part iii.

/d Philipott, p. 96. Willis's Cath. vol. i. p. 254. Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 420.

424

house here, in the Gothic stile. He died in 1629, having married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Puckering, lord-keeper, by whom he left one son, Henry, his successor in title and estate./a He bore for his arms, two coats quarterly, first and fourth, Azure, two ostrich feathers in saltire (being an augmentation, as servant to the prince of Wales) between three boars heads coupéd argent, langued and tusked or, by the name of Newton; second and third, sable, a bend fusile cotized argent, by the name of Puckering./b

Sir Henry Newton, bart. on the death of his uncle, Sir Thomas Puckering, bart. in 1636, and of Jane, his only daughter, who was, against her will, seized upon in Greenwich-park, and carried over sea to Dunkirk, by one Joseph Welsh, who reported she was married to him,/c but died without issue, became by deed of settlement, heir to a good estate in Warwickshire, and elsewhere, he removed to his uncle's seat, the Priory, at Warwick, and took the name of Puckering, being afterwards stiled Sir Henry Puckering, bart. alias Newton. He was a great royalist, and consequently suffered much by sequestration and other oppression, insomuch that he was necessitated to sell this manor to Sir William Ducie, bart. of Tortworth, in Gloucestershire, second son of Sir Robert Ducie, bart. alderman of London.

Sir William Ducie, bart. was one of the knights of the Bath at the coronation of king Charles II. by whom he was created Viscount Downe, of the kingdom of Ireland./d He died without issue at his manor house here, in 1697, and was buried at Torthworth above mentioned. His executors sold this manor to Sir William Langhorn, bart. an East India merchant,

/a Baronetage, Ed. 1720. vol. i. p. 369. vol. ii. p. 141. Chauncy's Herts. p. 370. Dug. Warw. p. 366.

/b Guill. p. 225.

/c Scob. Coll. part ii. p. 421.

/d Collins's Peerage, vol. v. p. 348, 349.

Atkin's Glouces. p. 412. Coll. Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 101.

425

who died without issue, in 1714, and lies buried in this church. On his death it came to his nephew and heir, Sir John Conyers, bart. son of Sir Christopher Conyers, bt. by his first wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Langhorn, of London, and sister of Sir William Langhorn, before mentioned. He bore for his arms, Sable, a cross argent, on a chief of the second, three bugle horns sable, stringed gules.

This family was originally wrote Coigners, and was so called from a place of that name in France. Roger de Coigners came into England towards the end of the reign of William the Conqueror, to whom the bishop of Durham, (William de Kaerlepho,) abbot of St. Vincent's, in Normandy, gave the constabulary of Durham.

His grandson, Sir John Conyers, bart. (son of Sir Baldwin) dying without issue male, the manor of Charlton went by entail, first to William Langhorne Games, who dying likewise without issue male, it came then to the reverend John Marryon, of Essex, who left it by will to his sister, Mrs. Margareta Marryon, in tail general; she carried it in marriage first to John Badger Weller, esq. of Hornchurch, in Essex, by whom she had an only daughter, Margareta Elizabeth, on his death she married John Jones, esq. who, in her right, was possessor of it, but since her death, it is now become vested in her daughter, by her first husband, married to Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, bart. of East Bourne, in Sussex, late one of the knights in parliament for that county.

The manor house, built by Sir Adam Newton before mentioned, stands at the entrance of the village: it is a long Gothic structure, with four turrets on the top, before the court-yard there is a long row of cypress trees, which seem of great age, and are perhaps the oldest in England; behind the house are large

/e They bore for their arms, Azure on a maunch or.

426

gardens, and beyond these a small park, which joins to Woolwich common.

Dr. Plot says, there was a marble chimney-piece in the dining room of this house, so exquisitely polished, that the lord of Downe could see in it a robbery committed on Shooter's-hill, whereupon, sending out his servants, the thieves were taken. Thus in a chimney-piece, at Beauvoir-castle, he says, might be seen the city and cathedral of Lincoln, and in another, at Wilton, the city and cathedral of Salisbury.

WRICKLESMARSH lies adjoining to the southern

side of Blackheath, and in early times was of some account, as appears by the survey of Domesday, in which it is mentioned, as having been, in the time of king Edward the Confessor, in the possession of one Anschil. At the taking it, in the time of the Conqueror, anno 1080, it was part of the possessions of Odo, the great bishop of Baieux, under the general title of whose lands it is thus described in that record:

The son of Turald of Rochester holds of the bishop Wi-tenemers. It was taxed at 1 suling. The arable land is 4 carucates. In demesne there is 1 carucate and 11 villeins, with 2 cottagers, having 2 carucates. There are 4 acres of meadow, and wood for the pannage of 15 hogs. In the time of king Edward the Confessor it was worth 100 shillings, when he received it 4 pounds, and now 100 shillings. Anschil held it of king Edward.

After this, for a long interval of time, I find no mention of it, but that it came at length into the family of Vere, earls of Oxford, one of whom, Robert Vere, third son of John earl of Oxford, died at his house at Wricklesmarsh in 1598, and was buried in this church; after his death it came into the possession of Sir William Garway, of London, who conveyed it to his son in law, Edward Blount, esq. of the Middle Temple, London, who died possessed of it in 1617, and was buried in this church. His pedigree

427

is in the heraldic visitation of Kent, taken in 1619, in which he is said to be descended from Shropshire.

At the latter end of the last century it was in the possession of Sir John Morden, bart. the founder of Morden-college, near it, who dying in 1708, was buried in the chapel of his own college. By his will, he left his mansion-house, called Wricklesmarsh, with its appurtenances, and as many acres of land next adjoining to it as amounted to the yearly value of one hundred pounds, to his wife, dame Susan Morden, for life, and afterwards according to the disposition of it in his will. Accordingly, soon after lady Morden's death, in 1721, it was sold to Sir Gregory Page, bart. of Greenwich, who erected here a noble and magnificent edifice of stone, in the modern taste, being one of the finest seats in England, belonging to a private gentleman, and much admired for its fine situation and excellent air. It stood in the midst of the park, with a large piece of water before it, on a beautiful rise, at about a quarter of a mile distance from the heath, which from the pales of the park rises again up to the London road, which runs parallel to it at the like distance.

Sir Gregory Page was the son of Sir Gregory Page, bart. of Greenwich, who was advanced to that title December 3, anno 1 George I. Sir Gregory Page, the father, married Mary, daughter of Mr. Tho. Trotman, of London, and died in 1720, leaving two sons, Sir Gregory Page, his successor in title, before mentioned, and Thomas Page, esq. of Battedden, in Bedfordshire, who left no issue; and two daughters, the eldest of whom, Mary, married Sir Edw. Turner, bart. of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, by whom she had one son, Edward, and the youngest, Sophia, was the first

wife of Lewis Way, esq. of Richmond, by whom she had Benjamin Way, esq. of Denham, in Buckinghamshire. Lady Page died in 1729, and was interred in a vault in Bunhill-fields.

428

Sir Gregory Page, the son, married Martha, third daughter of Robert Kenward, of Yalding, esq. who died 1767, without issue, as did Sir Gregory in 1775, and was buried, according to his will, in his family vault at East Greenwich; to the poor of which parish he left a large benefaction, as well as other considerable sums in charities elsewhere. He bore for his arms – Azure a fess indented between three martlets or. He by his will devised this seat, as well as the rest of his estates in this county, to his great nephew, Sir Gregory Turner, of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, bart. in tail male, who has since taken the name of Page./a

This family of Turner came out of Leicestershire; one of whom, Edward Turner, esq. was made a baronet on August 24, anno 7 king George II. leaving by Mary, one of the sisters of the late Sir Gregory Page as above-mentioned, one son, Edward, who succeeded him in title and estate, and two daughters, Elizabeth, now dowager viscountess Say and Sele, and Cassandra, married to Edward lord Hawke. Sir Edward, the son, married Cassandra, daughter of William Leigh, of Addlestrop, in Gloucestershire, esq. by whom he had the present Sir Gregory Turner Page, bart. two other sons and two daughters. This estate having thus passed into the possession of Sir Gregory Turner Page, bart. he obtained an act of parliament in 1781 for the sale of the estates of Sir Gregory Page, bart. In consequence of which in 1783 this mansion, with the park and inclosures adjoining, was sold for twenty-two thousand five hundred and fifty pounds to John Cator, of Beckenham, esq. who has since so far pulled down the mansion, that the bare walls only remain of it. He has likewise disparted the park, and sold several parts of it to different persons, who have built a number of genteel houses on the north-west verge of it, near the road going down towards Lee and Eltham.

/a He bears for his arms, Argent, a fer de moline pierced sable.

429

MORDEN COLLEGE stands adjoining to Blackheath, a little to the eastward of Sir Gregory Turner's late park, and was so named from its founder, Sir John Morden, of Wricksmarsh before-mentioned, a Turkey merchant, who brought home a good fortune with him from Aleppo. Several years before his death, taking pattern by the bishop of Rochester's college at Bromley in this neighbourhood, he erected this building, in form of a college, not far from his own habitation, for the support of poor, honest, decayed merchants; for whose relief, among all the charitable foundations in and about London for distressed people, there had been none erected before: and this college may now, from its situation and ample endowment, be said to be one of the most comfortable retreats for the aged and unfortunate, that charity affords in this kingdom. The college consists of a large brick

building, with two small wings, strengthened at the corners with stone rustic; having an inward square surrounded with piazzas, and a chapel and burying-place adjoining, for the members of the college. The founder, according to his will, was buried in a vault within this chapel, under the altar.

Sir John Morden died in 1708; and by his will, in 1702, and a codicil afterwards, endowed this college, after his lady's decease, with a considerable real, copyhold, and personal estate, to the value of about thirteen hundred pounds per annum.

The founder of this noble charity placed in it twelve decayed Turkey merchants in his life-time; but after her decease, lady Morden, finding that the share allotted her by her husband's will, was insufficient for her decent support, some parts of the estate not answering so well as was expected, she was obliged to reduce the number to four. Upon her death in 1721, the whole estate coming to the college, the number was again increased, and there have been, at times, thirty poor gentlemen in it, though now there are not so many;

430

but the number not being limited, it is intended to be increased as the estate will afford; for the building will conveniently hold forty.

Sir John Morden appointed by his will, lady Morden his executrix, and three others, Turkey merchants, to be trustees of his estate settled for this purpose, and sole managers and visitors of this college, as they should see occasion. The first trustees, upon the decease of any of them, are to choose and nominate others, to the number of seven; all to be Turkey merchants; the survivors of them to choose others of the same company, from time to time, to fill up the number. Or, if at any time hereafter, there should be a failure in the Turkey Company, then the election to be made out of the East-India Company, of which the founder was also a member./a

Seven Turkey merchants have accordingly now the direction of this college, and the nomination of the persons admitted into it.

The pensioners have each twenty pounds a year, and at first wore gowns, with the founder's badge; but this has not been for some years. They have a common table to eat and drink together at meals; and each has a convenient apartment, with a cellar. The treasurer, chaplain, and pensioners, are obliged to reside in the college, and no pensioner can be admitted who cannot bring a certificate, to prove his being upwards of fifty years of age.

In 1771 an act passed to compromise the disputes between the king and the trustees of this college, concerning the property of Maidenstone-hill, in Greenwich, claimed by them, but given up as belonging to the royal manor of Greenwich. In which act there is a clause to increase the salaries of the treasurer and chaplain of the hospital, not exceeding fifty pounds per annum; and the pension of each poor merchant, not

/a Strype's Stow's Survey, book i. p. 219.

431

exceeding forty pounds per annum; notwithstanding Sir John Morden's will limited the treasurer's salary to forty pounds; the chaplain's to thirty pounds, and each poor merchant's to twenty pounds, which, left by a codicil, was reduced to fifteen pounds per annum.

Sir Gregory Page, who died in 1775, devised, by his will, three hundred pounds towards the repairing or ornamenting the chapel of this college.

The marshes in this parish, called Charlton-level, contain one hundred and forty-five acres; of which the whole belonged to Sir Henry Puckering, bart. excepting twenty-two acres, which belonged to the dean and chapter of Westminster, and Henry Gilbourne, esq. the whole being within that commission of sewers which extends from Lombard's-wall down to Gravesend-bridge, in this county.

CHARITES.

There are four alms-houses belonging to this parish, but it is not known when, or by whom given, but they were rebuilt by Sir Richard Raynes.

Sir WILLIAM LANGHORN, bart. by will in 1714, gave for the use of such poor people as should be placed in the alms-houses belonging to this parish, 100*l.* in money, in the hands of the accountant-general of the court of chancery, being of the annual produce of 2*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* and for the use of a charity school, directed by his will to be kept at Charlton, 300*l.* in the same accountant's hands, being of the annual produce of 8*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* He, in his life-time, built a school-room over the vestry in the church-yard, for teaching the poor children of this parish.

THOMAS RUSSELL, in 1656, by will, gave an annuity of 2*l.* 12*s.* to be laid out weekly in bread, for six poor householders, not known in whom vested, and it has not been paid for several years.

The Rev. WILLIAM CORRY, by will, gave two thirds of a house in Greenwich, for the use of the poor of this parish, now of the annual produce of 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The Rev. ABRAHAM COLFE, by will, in 1656, gave to be laid out weekly in two penny loaves of wheaten bread, to be distributed to two poor householders of this parish, a fund vested in the Leather-sellers Company, of the annual produce of 8*s.* 8*d.*

THIS PARISH has the right of nominating two persons, out of which one to be chosen by the Draper's Company, to be provided for in the college of William Lambarde, at Greenwich.

432

Charlton is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester, and deanry of Dartford.

The church of Charlton (Cerlentine) was antiently valued at one hundred shillings./a

In the time of king Edward I. an assize was brought to determine what patron, in the time of peace, presented the last parson to this church, then vacant by his death, the advowson of which the prior of Bermondsey claimed, against Thomas, bishop of Rochester; and the bishop allowed the prior his presentation for that turn; reserving to him his right, when at any time he should bring his plea for it. Upon which the prior had his writ directed to the bishop, that, notwithstanding the above, he should, for this turn, institute a fit parson to it. Which plea was inrolled before Thomas de Weyland, and his associates,

justices of the King's-bench at Westminster, in the fifteenth year, and the beginning of the sixteenth of king Edward I./b

By the commission of enquiry of the value of church livings, in 1650, out of the court of chancery, it was returned, that Charlton was a parsonage, with a house and glebe land, worth ninety pounds per annum; one master John Pemberton enjoying it./c

The church of Charlton was valued in the king's books at 10l. 7s. 8¹/₂d. and the yearly tenths at 1l. 9¹/₂d./d

The church is dedicated to St. Luke, and seems to have been surrendered to the crown with the manor of Charlton, and the rest of the possessions of the monastery of St. Saviour's of Bermondsey, at its dissolution, anno 29 king Henry VIII. and to have remained part of the royal demesnes, till king James I. granted it, with the manor, to Sir Adam Newton, who designed to have enlarged and beautified this church;

/a Stev. Mon. vol. i. p. 456.

/b Reg. Roff. p. 207.

/c Lambeth Surveys.

/d Bacon's Lib. Regis.

433

but dying before he could accomplish his intention, he left the care of doing it to his trustees, who most amply discharged that trust; for they new built great part of it, and erected a new steeple from the ground, furnishing it with a good ring of bells, and decorating it so handsomely within and without, that when finished, it surpassed in beauty most churches in the county.

The patronage of it continued in the possessors of the manor of Charlton, till Sir William Langhorn gave it, at his death in 1714, to Robert Warren, D. D. then rector of it; whose son, Langhorn Warren, likewise rector, sold it to Thomas Chamberlaine, A. M. whose son of the same name, who as well as his father, were successively rectors of this church, died possessed of this advowson in 1789, on which it became vested in his widow Mrs. Chamberlain, and Mr. Maule, as his executors, and they are now entitled to it.

In the twelfth year of queen Anne an act passed for the exchange of the parsonage-house and close adjoining, in lieu of another house and lands there.

In this church are the following monuments and memorials; among others, a monument at the west end of the isle, for John Griffith, esq. brigadier, obt. 1713, he married the widow of Wm. Halton, esq. of Lincolnshire. A small stone near the font for lady Charlotte Percival. In the chancel a monument for Tho. Beardmore, A. M. eldest son of John Beardmore, rector of Whitwell, in Derbyshire, and fifteen years rector of this parish, obt. 1702, æt. 43; and for his wife, daughter of Mr. Robert Maundwell, of Wiltshire, gent. obt. 1707, leaving a son, Thomas, aged five years. On the south-side of the altar is a superb monument, with the figure of a man in armour as large as life, holding a truncheon in his right hand, with trophies, &c. for the hon. brigadier Michael Richards, surveyor-general of the ordnance, obt. 1721, æt. 48; this monument was erected by his three nieces, daughters of James Craggs, esq. Near the above monument is a brass plate in the

wall for Geo. Segar, gent. obt. 1594. On an antient stone near it, fixed in the wall, are these arms fixed in the centre, party per fess embattled three demi griffins, impaling a chevron charged with an annulet, for difference, between three martlets; over all, on an escutcheon of pretence, a cross moline between four mullets argent; at each corner of the stone are shields of the same arms in small. Over the vestry door a monument for Elizabeth, wife of James Craggs, esq. obt. 1711, æt. 49. Near the small door on the south side is a monument for Robert Veer, esq. third son of John earl of Oxford, obt. 1598. In the north chancel an elegant monument, with the bust of a woman, and an inscription for Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Thompson, of Kerby-hall, in Yorkshire, esq. wife of Robert Dingley, of London, merchant, who left two surviving children, Susanna-Cecilia and Robert-Henry, obt. 1759, æt. 50. On a brass plate a monument for Edward Blount, of Middle Temple, London, esq. who married first, Systine, daughter of William Dormer, of London, by whom he had three daughters; secondly, Fortune, daughter of Sir William Garway, by whom he left surviving only four sons, obt. 1617, æt. 48. On the north side a stately monument for lady Catherine Puckeringe, youngest daughter of Sir John Puckeringe, and wife of Sir Adam Newton, bart. who was afterwards buried near it, obt. 1629, leaving a son and four daughters. Adjoining to the above is another stately monument for Grace viscountess Ardmagh, second daughter of John earl of Rutland; who married secondly, Sir Wm. Langhorn, bart. obt. 1700, æt. 60; Sir William Langhorn was buried near it obt. 1714, æt. 85. The several windows are filled with coats of arms, of Puckeringe, Newton, Blount, and their matches. In the east window were the figures at large of Moses and Aaron, with the two tables, but the heads of the figures only are remaining; beneath are the arms of the see of Rochester impaled, first and fourth quarterly, per bend

indented argent and sable, two fleurs de lis, or; second and third, vert, a cross ingrailed argent; at the bottom, an inscription that this window was glazed at the charge of James Newton, uncle to Sir Henry Puckeringe Newton, bart. obt. 1639./a

Henry Oldenburgh, a man of some note in the annals of literature, and fellow and secretary of the Royal Society, at its first foundation, died at Charlton in 1678, and was buried in this church;/b as was Edw. viscount Coke, son of Thomas, earl of Leicester, who died at Greenwich in 1753.

CHURCH OF CHARLTON.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

The Queen Robert Wyllye, Oct. 10, 1553,
obt. 1636./c

The King John Dennison, A. M. July 13,
1636, obt. 1636./d

John Hume, A. M. presented
Nov, 24, 1636, sequestered

1643./e
John Pemberton, in 1650./f
John Wheler, admitted in 1657./g
John Crasty, 1685.
Jonathan Jenner, 1688.
Thomas Beardmore, A. M. 1688,
obt. Oct. 26, 1702./h
Robert Warren, D. D. inst. March
28, 1704, resig. 1736./i
Langhorn Warren, instit. Nov.
1736, obt. 1752./k
Thomas Chamberlayne, 1752, obt.
1781.
Thomas Chamberlayne, A. M.
1781, obt. 1789.
Henry Roper, A. M. 1789, the
present rector.

/a See the monuments, &c. in this
church at large in Reg. Roff. p. 841.

/b Wood's Ath. Ox. v. ii. Fasti, p. 114.

/c Rym. Fœd. vol. xv. p. 347.

/d Ibid. vol. xx. p. 137.

/e Ibid. p. 139.

/f Lambeth Surveys.

/g Walker's Suff. Cler. part ii. p. 183.

/h He lies buried in this church.

/i He retired to Exeter, where he died
that year.

/k He had this rectory on the resig=
nation of his father.

436

The LIBERTY OF KIDBROOKE, usually so called,
lies adjoining to Charlton, on the south side of the
London road, a small distance from Blackheath. It
was antiently written Cicebroc, and it was once a parish
of itself, though now esteemed as an appendage to that
of Charlton, having one overseer of the poor appoin=
ted for it.

Cecilia, countess of Hereford (daughter of Pain
Fitz-John, and wife of Miles Fitz-Walter, earl of
Hereford) gave all her land of Ketebrook, with the
advowson of the church of the parish, with all other
its appurtenances, to the prior and canons of St. Mary
(Overies) of Sudwerc; and this grant was confirmed
by king John, in his 8th year, and again by Henry VI.
by inspeximus, in his 19th year./a

At the dissolution of this monastery, anno 30th
Henry VIII. the manor of Kidbrooke, with the de=
mense lands and premises above-mentioned, became
part of the royal revenues,/b and was confirmed to that
king, and his heirs, by the general words of the act,
passed in the 31st year of his reign for that purpose.

Queen Elizabeth granted a lease of the scite of the
manor, the rectory, and parcel of the manor woods,
(she having granted part of them to Thomas French)
to Bryan Annesley, of the adjoining parish of Lee,/c
(grandson of Bryan, who was second son of William
Annesley, esq. of Rodington, in Nottinghamshire, an=
cestor to the earls of Anglesea and viscount Valentia,
by Robert Annesley, his fourth son, a younger brother
of Bryan last mentioned);/d but the fee of this estate

remained in the crown till king James I. who, in the beginning of his reign, granted it to Sir William Garway, of London, by whom it was soon afterwards conveyed to his son-in-law, Edward Blount, esq. of

/a Dugd. Baron. vol. i. p. 536, 538. Ibid. Mon. vol. ii. p. 86.

/b Strype's Stow's Survey, book iv. p. 9.

/c Aug. Off. Grants and Leases T. Eliz.

/d Irish Peerage, vol. ii. p. 172.

437

Wricklesmarsh, who sold the fee-simple (the above lease still subsisting) to the above mentioned Bryan Annesley, esq. He left three daughters his coheirs, Christian married to William lord Sandys, of the Vine, Southampton; Grace to Sir John Wildgoose, of Iridge court, in Sussex; and Cordelia, married to Sir William Hervey, who brought her husband this estate as part of her inheritance.

The surname of Hervey, or Harvey, antiently written Fitzhervey, is supposed to be derived from Robert Fitzharvey, a younger son of Harvey, duke of Orleans, who is recorded among those commanders, who accompanied William the Conqueror in his expedition into this kingdom in 1066./e

Sir William Hervey, of Kidbrooke above mentioned, (from whose eldest brother, John of Ickworth, were descended the earls of Bristol) was son of Henry, eldest son of Nicholas Hervey. Having first signalled himself in the memorable engagement of the Spanish armada, in 1588, he was knighted, with many other persons of note. After which he eminently distinguished himself on several occasions, and was created a baronet by king James, in his 17th year, and the year following a peer of Ireland, by the title of Baron Hervey, of Ross, in Wexford county, and lastly, on account of his farther eminent services, both at home and abroad, in the 3d year of king Charles I. a baron of this realm, by the title of lord Hervey of Kidbrooke, in Kent. He married first Mary, relict of Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Cordelia, daughter and co-heir of Bryan Annesley, as before mentioned, by whom he had three sons, who died before him, without issue, and three daughters, of whom only Elizabeth, the youngest, survived him, and became his sole

/e Coll. Peer. vol. iii. p. 231. Ibid. last edition, vol iv. p. 343. Philipott, p. 96.

438

heir, and married John Hervey of Ickworth, esq./a On the death of William, lord Hervey, in 1642, John Hervey of Ickworth, esq. in right of his wife, became intitled to Kidbrooke, from whom it passed by sale to Edward lord Montague of Boughton, in Northamptonshire, son of Sir Edward Montague, who was created lord Montague, baron of Boughton, by letters patent, anno 19 James I.

The surname of this family was antiently written, in Latin, De Monte-acuto, and in Old English, Montacute, as is evident, not only from Domesday book, but from other antient records.

Drogo de Monteacuto was one of those noble war-

riors, who came over with William duke of Normandy, in the retinue of Robert earl of Moreton, half brother to the Conqueror, as appears by the possessions he held under that great earl, at the time of the general survey. From him, through a long train of illustrious ancestors paternally, and from the Bruces, kings of Scotland, maternally, was descended Edward, lord Montague, possessor of Kidbrooke, before mentioned, who died in 1683, and was succeeded in title and estate by his second and only surviving son, Ralph lord Montague, who, for his eminent abilities, was created Viscount Monthermer and Earl of Montague, in 1689, and marquis of Monthermer, and duke of Montague, by queen Anne, in her 4th year, anno 1705. The duke bore for his arms those of Montague and Monthermer quarterly. He died in 1709, his only surviving son John succeeded him, and in the year 1717, procured an act of parliament to vest the manor of Kidbrooke, the capital messuage there, and the scite of the manor, with all their appurtenances, and the rectory or parsonage of Kid-

/a Collins's Peerage, last edition, vol. iv. p. 349. Kimb. Bar. vol. ii. p. 130.

439

brooke, and all the houses, glebe lands, and tithes belonging to it, in trustees, to be sold towards the payment of debts, who soon passed away this manor and rectory, with the rest of the premises as above mentioned, to James Craggs, senior, esq. joint post-master general, on whose death, in 1721, without male issue, his only son, James Craggs, esq. one of the principal secretaries of state, dying before him, this estate descended to his three daughters and coheirs; Anne, first married to John Newsham, by whom she had one son; secondly to John Knight, esq. of Essex; and thirdly, in 1736, to Robert Nugent, of Gosfield-hall, in that county, afterwards created viscount Clare and earl Nugent, of the kingdom of Ireland; Elizabeth, in 1718, married to Edward Eliot, esq. of Cornwall; and Margaret, married first to Samuel Trefusis, esq. of Trefusis, in Cornwall, by whom she had no issue; and secondly to Sir John Hind Cotton, bart. by whom she had only one daughter, who died young. On her decease, in 1734, she left her third part of this estate to her two sisters. The family of the Craggs bore for their arms, Sable, on a bend or, three crozlets of the field between three mullets ermine.

In 1756, Anne, wife of Robert Nugent, esq. died, and being a feme covert, by deed of appointment vested her moiety in trustees for different uses, with remainder to the honourable Robert Nugent, her husband, in tail. Mrs. Eliot, on her death, in 1765, bequeathed her interest in it to trustees, to pay divers sums out of the annual profit of it, with remainder, after the death of her nephew, James Newsham, only son of her eldest sister Anne, by John Newsham, esq. who had taken the surname of Craggs, to his issue, remainder to Edward Eliot, esq. her son, and his issue.

James Newsham Craggs, esq. married the eldest daughter of Henry lord Teynham, but died without issue, at Lisle, in Flanders, in 1769, on which the ma-

nor and rectory of Kidbrooke came, by the virtue of the

440

above entail, to Robert Nugent before mentioned, afterwards earl Nugent, who took the surname of Craggs; and Edward, son of Edward Eliot, esq. by Elizabeth Craggs, his wife who, on January 10, 1784, was created a baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Eliot of Port Eliot, in the county of Cornwall. Earl Nugent died in 1788, on which, by the settlements above-mentioned, this estate became wholly vested in Edward lord Eliot, who has since taken the name of Craggs, and is the present possessor of it. Lord Eliot, who is descended from a family long resident in Devonshire and Cornwall, married Catharine, sole daughter and heir of Edward Ellison, esq. of Southweald, in Essex, by whom he has issue Edward James, who married Harriot, sister of the present earl of Chatham, John and William. He bears for his arms, Argent a fess between four cotizes wavy gules.

The CHURCH of Kidbrooke, called, in the Textus Roffensis, the chapel of Chitebroc, was antiently valued at one hundred shillings. The patronage of it was, from the earliest times, annexed to the manor; an account of the possessors of which has been already given. This church being vacant was, upon the petition of the prior and convent of St. Mary of Southwark, appropriated to it by John Langdon, bishop of Rochester, with the king's licence, in the 5th year of king Henry VI. the bishop reserving to himself and his successors, the annual pension of two shillings from it, which was confirmed by John Lowe, bishop of Rochester, in 1459./a

The church has been entirely demolished for many years, for the vicarage not being endowed, it fell into neglect and decay, and the inhabitants not being able to repair it, the building soon became ruinous, and they have for many years resorted to Charlton church, to which it became annexed by composition.

/a Reg. Roff. p. 136, 142, 456.

441

I find only two rectors of this place, viz.

Richard de Wake, exchanged in 1348.

Simon de Barlings, 1348./b

WOOLWICH

IS the next parish to Charlton eastward. It lies on the bank of the river Thames, and was called, in the time of the Saxons, Hulviz, which, in the language of that nation, signified the dwelling on the creek of the river. By this name it is called in the survey of Domesday, in the Textus Roffensis, it is written Wlewic.

It seems in former times to have been a small fishing place, but very thinly inhabited, owing probably to the lowness of its situation, and the overflowings of the river, before it was imbanked.

A small part of this parish lies on the opposite side of the river Thames, adjoining Essex, but yet within

the county of Kent. Probably haimo, vicecomes or sheriff, of this county, in the time of the Conqueror, being possessed of Woolwich on this side the river, as well as the lands adjoining to it on the other side, procured them, either by composition or grant from the king, to be annexed to his jurisdiction, as part of his county, and then incorporated them with it; and an old manuscript mentions, that the parish of Woolwich had, on the Essex side of the Thames, five hundred acres of land, some few houses, and a chapel of ease./c There are several instances of different counties in this kingdom being at this time separated from small districts belonging to them, by parts of adjoining ones intervening./d

/b He exchanged the vicarage of Harmansworth, in Middlesex, for this church, 23 Edw. I. Newcourt's Rep. vol. i. p. 634.

/c Harris's History of Kent, p. 340.

/d Camden, p. 21. Chauncy's Hertf. p. 599. Dugdale's Warw. p. 481, and others.

442

THE TOWN OF WOOLWICH is situated on the bank of the river, is very populous, and has been much improved of late years; it is wholly taken up by, and in a manner raised from the yards and works erected here, for the naval service and the ordnance. At high water, the Thames is about a mile over, and the water salt upon the flood, and as the channel lies direct east and west for about three miles, the tide runs very strong, and the river is entirely free from shoals and sands, and has seven or eight fathoms water; so that the largest ships may ride with safety, even at low water. In the year 1236, anno 21 Henry III. the marshes near Woolwich were overflowed by the sudden rise of the Thames, in such a manner, that many of the inhabitants perished, together with a great number of cattle; and in the reigns of James I. another inundation happened, by which many acres were laid under water, some of which have never been recovered. Among the patent rolls in the Tower, are many commissions, which issued in the reign of king Henry III. and in the succeeding ones, for overseeing and repairing the breaches, walls, ditches, &c. in different places and marshes between Greenwich and Woolwich, which are now under that commission of sewers, which extends from Lombard's-wall to Gravesend-bridge.

Woolwich has a market weekly on Friday, but no annual fair. The parish extends southward as far as the high London road, near Shooter's-hill, adjoining to which is Woolwich-common.

The dock at Woolwich claims some preference before all others in the kingdom, as well in seniority, as its importance to government, having had most of the largest ships built at it for several reigns past; one of which, in the first year of queen Mary, called the Great Harry, of 1000 tons, was burnt here by accident; in the reign of queen Elizabeth, when the business of the royal navy increased, and larger ships of war were built than were usually employed before, new

443

docks and launches were erected here, and places prepared for the building and repairing ships of the largest size, because here was a greater depth of water and freer channel than at Deptford.

On July 3, 1559, queen Elizabeth honoured this place with her presence at the launching of a fine ship, newly built, and called by her own name, Elizabeth.^a In the year 1637, the Royal Sovereign was built in this dock; a ship which was the glory of this nation, and the wonder of the world. She was 1637 tons burthen, besides tonnage; 128 feet long, 48 broad; from the fore-end of the beak-head to the after-end of the stern, 152 feet; from the bottom of the keel to the top of the lantern, 76 feet. She had five lanterns, the largest of which would hold ten persons, upright; three flush-decks, a fore-castle, half-deck, quarter-deck, and round-house. The lower tier had 60 ports, the middle one 30, the third 26; the fore-castle 12, half-deck 14, and as many more within, besides ten pieces of chace ordnance forward, and ten right off, and many loop-holes in the cabin for musquets; eleven anchors, one of which weighed four thousand four hundred pounds. This royal ship was curiously carved and gilt with gold, and the Dutch, from the daughter and havoc her cannon made among them, gave her the name of the Golden Devil. A description of this ship was published by authority, at London, in quarto, in 1637, by T. Haywood, the celebrated actor, who was employed in contriving the emblematical devices about it.

The dock-yard, and the buildings belonging to it are encompassed with a high wall, and are spacious and convenient, and abundantly filled with all sorts of stores and naval provisions. Here is no commissioner resident, but the whole is under the immediate inspection of the navy-board, which appoints officers for the management of this yard, who have

^a Strype's Annals, vol. i. p. 163.

444

handsome houses to reside in, and a number of inferior clerks and servants under them, which are much the same as those of Deptford, excepting, that their salaries are not so large.

Here is a large rope-walk, where the biggest cables are made for the men of war, and on the eastern, or lower part of the town, is the Gun-yard, commonly called the Park, or the Gun park, where there is a great quantity of cannon, of all sorts, for the ships of war, every ship's guns lying in tiers, or rows apart, heavy cannon for batteries, and mortars of all sorts and sizes, insomuch, that there has been sometimes laid up here, at once, between seven and eight thousand pieces of ordnance, besides mortars and shells almost beyond number.

There is both a CIVIL and MILITARY BRANCH of the OFFICE OF ORDNANCE established at Woolwich.

The civil branch is under the management of a Storekeeper, Clerk of the Survey, Clerk of the Cheque, Clerk of the Foundry, and other officers, who have many inferior servants and workmen under them.

The military branch of the office of ordnance is under the direction of a chief engineer, who ranks as colonel; two directors, who rank as lieutenant-colonels; four sub-directors, as majors. The engineers in ordinary rank as captains; the engineers extraordinary as captain-lieutenants, and the sub-engineers as lieutenants; besides which there are several practitioner engineers.

Under this office, in a place, called the Warren, artillery of all kinds and dimensions are cast; and the same, before the building of the powder magazine at Purfleet, used to be frequently proved here, before the principal engineers and officers of the board of ordnance, to which many of the nobility and gentry are often invited, who are afterwards sumptuously entertained by them. Gunpowder likewise, contrac=

445

ted for by the office of ordnance, is proved here, as to its strength and goodness, and whether it is fit for the public service. Belonging to this office there is a laboratory, under the direction of a controller, a chief fire-master, a fire-master's mate, a clerk, and other workmen and labourers. Under these the companies of matrosses are employed in the compositions and making up of fireworks and cartridges, and in charging bombs, carcasses, granadoes, and such like matters, for the public service.

A royal academy is established here, under the board of ordnance, for the instructing and edifying young gentlemen, intended for the office of engineers in the military branch of that office; these are called cadets, and are appointed by that board. They are taught in it the principles and art of fortification, and every branch of military science relating to it, besides the French and Latin tongues, writing, fencing, and drawing. There are belonging to this academy, a governor, lieutenant governor, and masters in each respective branch of science and literature.

Most of the officers, under both branches of the ordnance, have handsome houses and apartments and other accommodations allotted to them here, according to their respective ranks and stations.

The GRAVEL-PITS, at Woolwich, have been for many years the common place for simpling amongst the apothecaries and druggists of London. Our herbalist, Gerarde, takes notice, that the thalietrum sive thalictrum majus et minus, great and small bastard rhubarb, grows at Woolwich and its neighbourhood on the banks of the river./a

In king Edward the Confessor's confirmation of the gift of Ethruda, king Alfred's niece, of the manor of Lewisham, and its appendages, to the abbey of St. Peter of Ghent, in Flanders, made in 1044, Wulewic

/a Johnson's Gerarde's Herbal, p. 1252.

446

is mentioned as one of them, belonging to that manor,/a but the succeeding grants, relating to Lewisham manor, make no mention of this place; and in the 7th year of king Edward I. the king was lord of Eltham and Woolwiche./b

The MANOR OF WOOLWICH, which is coextensive with the parish, has for many years been esteemed a member of the manor of Eltham, though it holds a separate court, and has a separate jury and homage. That it has been esteemed a member of that manor for some time is plain from the survey taken in 1649, by the trustees appointed by parliament for the sale of the crown lands, of the manor of Eltham and its members, in which there is an account of quit-rents due to the lord of that manor, from the several freeholders within the township of Woolwich./c

Sir John Shaw having purchased a subsisting term of the manors of Eltham and Woolwich, Charles II. in consideration of the eminent services performed by him, and promises made before, granted him, in 1663, a new and longer term of those premises, which about thirty-five years ago was renewed, and this manor, together with that of Eltham, is now in the possession of his great-great-grandson, Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart. as lessee under the crown, to whom the inheritance belongs.

There is a court leet and court baron held yearly for the manor of Woolwich, separate from that of Eltham, and a jury and homage sworn and charged out of the residents and tenants of it, to enquire within the manor. At this leet the jury appoints two constables and ale-tasters for the town and parish of Woolwich. In the court baron the tenants are all free tenants.

There is an estate here, formerly called the MANOR OF SOUTHALL, alias WOOLWICH, for it once bore

/a Dugd. Mon. vol. ii. p. 900. /b Rot. Fœd. Milt. Capt. eo an.
/c Parl. Surveys, Augmentation Office.

447

the reputation of a manor, and was stiled, in the Feodary Books of this county, the Manor of Wulwiche.

In the survey of Domesday, taken in 1080, it is thus described, under the general title of the possessions of Haimo Vicecomes:

In the half of the lath of Sudtone in Grenviz hundred, there Haimo has 63 acres of arable land, which belong to him in Woolwich. William Accipitrarius held them of K. Edward the Confessor. There are 11 borderers paying 41 pence. The whole is worth 3 pounds.

Gilbert de Marisco held it about the beginning of king Edward I. and assumed the name of De Marisco, from the estate which he enjoyed in the marshes. He held this manor of Warren de Munchensi, Baron of Swanscampe: after him Sabina de Windlesore possessed it, about the 17th of king Edward II. being held of the Barony of Munchensi; which was again held of the king./d

The next in succession to her was John de Pulteney, who held it in the 20th year of that reign, in like manner as she had held it before./e

This Sir John de Pulteney, son of Adam de Pulteney and Maud his wife, was a person of great account; having been four times Lord Mayor of London. He was much in favor with king Edward III. and is noticed by our historians for his piety, wisdom, large posses=

sions, and magnificent manner of living.

Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford, in the 21st year of that reign, conveyed to Sir John Pulteney, among other premises, his interest in the manor of Southall in Woolwich./f

By the inquisition taken after his death, it appears that he died in the 23d of king Edward III. possessed of this manor; and that William de Pulteney was his

/d Philipott, p. 371. /e Book of Aid, anno 20. Edw. III.

/f Collins's Peerage, vol. iii. p. 617.

448

son and heir. Margaret, his widow, survived him, and afterwards married Sir Nicholas Lovain.

Sir William de Pulteney, the son before-mentioned, by his deed, dated at Penshurst, in the 36th year of the same reign, granted to John, bishop of Worcester, and others, in trust, this manor of Southall. Sir William de Pulteney died, without issue, in the 40th year of that reign, and left Robert de Pulteney, his kinsman, his heir; who was ancestor to the late earl of Bath.

By two indentures, in the 48th year of that reign, John, son of William Revel, in pursuance of a trust, as it seems, created by the above-mentioned Sir William de Pulteney, confirmed this manor to Sir Nicholas Lovain, Aubrey de Vere, and others./a

This family of Pulteney, who bore for their arms, argent, a fess dancete gules, in chief were three leopards faces, sable; was succeeded in its possessions in this place, about the latter end of king Richard II. by William Chichele,/b citizen and grocer, of London, (third son of Thomas Chichele, by Agnes, daughter of William Pyncheon), and youngest brother of Henry Chichele, archbishop of Canterbury. He was sheriff of London in 1409, and afterwards an alderman; and dying in the 4th year of king Henry VI. was buried, in the parish of Higham Ferrers./c He married Beatrice, daughter of William Barret, esq. by whom he had two sons, William and John, and two daughters. The second son, John, who had this manor, was a citizen and chamberlain of London, and married Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Knollys, by whom he had twenty-four children; one of whom, Agnes, the eldest daughter, married John Tattershall, esq. and brought her husband this manor, among other good estates in this neighbourhood; as appears by an inquisition taken in

/a Coll. Peer. ibid. p. 620. 621.

/b Philipott, p. 171.

/c Stem. Chich. præf.

449

the 25th year of king Henry VI. in which it was found that John Tattershall, jointly with Agnes his wife, possessed the manor of Woolwiche; consisting of two messuages, three tofts, three hundred and forty-two acres of arable, meadow, marsh, and wood, and thirty shillings rent in Woolwiche; and that John Tattershall was his son and heir./a He alienated it in the latter end of the reign of king Edward IV. to Boughton, of Burwash-court in the adjoining parish of Plumsted; in which family it remained, till it was sold to Heydon,/b and his descendant, Sir Christopher Heydon, of

Baconsthorp in Norfolk, possessed it in the 15th year of queen Elizabeth.^c He alienated it to Sir Nicholas Gilbourne, of Charing, who was sheriff of Kent in the 9th year of king James I. and his descendant, Henry Gilbourne, esq. possessed it at his death, about the year 1681. His heirs passed away this estate, about the year 1701, to Richard Bowater, descended from those of Warwick, when it at least pretended to the reputation of a manor, and to be exempt from the royal manor of Woolwich; but on a hearing of this claim in 1702, before the lord chief baron Ward, and the barons of the exchequer, they decreed, that the royal manor of Eltham extended over all and every part of the parish of Woolwich. Upon which the above-mentioned Richard Bowater agreed for himself and his heirs, to pay a yearly rent to that manor for this estate, of which his descendant, John Bowater, esq. son of Edward, who died in 1777, is the present owner and resides here. They bear for their arms, Argent, an escutcheon sable, within an orle of martlets gules.

The manor of Jeffrys in this parish, in the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, was in possession of Henry Cheney, and was then held in capite.^d

^a Rot. Esch. ejus anni.

^b Philipott ibid.

^c Rot. Esch. ejus anni.

^d Ibid.

450

King Henry VIII. in his 31st year, granted to Martin Bowes a large messuage in Wolwyche, to hold in capite,

Sir Edward Boughton, anno 37 king Henry VIII. conveyed to that king two parcels of land, called Bowton's Docks, and two parcels, called Our Lady-hill, and Sand-hill, in this parish.^a

The monastery of Stratford Langthorne, in the parish of Ham in Essex, was possessed of lands in this parish, (lying, most probably, contiguous to their mansion in that part of this parish and county of Kent, which lies on the Essex side of the Thames,) called Wiklonds, the tenths of which were given, in 1155, by William, son of Henry de Eltham, to the monastery of Bermondsey, in Southwark.^b

After the dissolution of the monastery of Stratford Langthorne, king Henry VIII. in his thirty-second year, granted these pastures, called Wykelond, containing fifty acres, in Wolwych, to Roger Chomley, to hold in capite.^c

It appears by the rolls of the 25th of queen Elizabeth, that Francis Bacon possessed much of this part of Woolwich, which joins to Essex; lying in Woolwich in Kent, and in East and West Ham in Essex.

There was a family of good account settled in this parish, about the latter end of queen Elizabeth's reign, of the name of Barnes, or Barne, for I have seen it written both ways; one of which, Sir William Barnes, was a justice of the peace in the year 1596, (a time, Mr. Lambarde says, when only persons of the highest reputation, and the best gentry, being in the commission, it was an honour to every one who was named in it.) He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Peter

Manwood, of St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, knight

/a Aug. off. Roll of Particulars,
box E. 34.

/b Dugd. Mon. vol. i. p. 640.

/c Rot. esch. ejus anni.

451

of the Bath, and bore for his arms, Azure, three leopards
faces argent.

There is a neat alms-house, with a brick turret, in
Woolwich, built for the habitation of poor widows.

CHARITIES.

Sir MARTIN BOWES, a resident of this parish in king Henry
the VIIIth's time, gave a sum of money from an estate for the
lodging and support of five poor widows, of which no informa=
tion can be got from the company of Goldsmiths, in which it is
supposed to be vested, but there is paid to the churchwarden for
the poor in money, as of Sir M. Bowes's gift, by that company,
7s. 11d. annually.

Mr. RICHARD SIMMS, and ANN his wife, in 1621, gave by
will, for an habitation for poor people for ever, four tenements,
since fallen down, the scite now of the annual produce of 3l.

Rev. ABRAHAM COLFE, in 1657, gave by will, a sum to be
annually distributed to the poor in bread, vested in the Leather=
seller's company, of the annual produce of 8s. 8d.

WILLIAM HAWKES, in 1662, gave by will, for the like pur=
pose, an acre of marsh land, let on lease for 999 years, now in
the occupation of William Bugden, at Plumsted, at the yearly
rent of 1l. and the sum of 27l. the interest to be annually distri=
buted for the like purpose, in the hands of the churchwardens,
of the annual produce of 1l. 7s.

Mr. PHILIP ROBERTS, in 1639, gave by will, for the like
purpose, a house recovered by a law suit, of the annual produce
of 1l.

Sir RICHARD PRITCHARD, in 1687, gave by will, for an ha=
bitation for poor people for ever, a house, called the Old-Market
House, which being a nuisance, was, by the surveyors of the
highways taken down, and a watch-house erected on the ground
in 1774.

Mrs. ANN WITHERS, in 1753, gave by will, for a school=
house, 100l. in money, and for a salary for a mistress to teach
thirty poor girls of this parish reading and needle-work, in money
1100l. Old S. S. Annuities, vested in the executors of the late
Mr. Healey, of Deptford, of the annual produce of 33l. and like=
wise 300l. the interest to be annually distributed to the poor
in bread.

Mrs. MARY WISEMAN, in 1758, by will gave, to educate,
cloath, and 10l. to apprentice six orphan boys (children of ship=
wrights) of this parish, to shipwrights in his Majesty's yard at
Woolwich, in money 1000l. vested in the minister and principal
officers of his Majesty's dock-yard at Woolwich, increased to the
sum of 1550l. and two boys added to the original number, of
the annual produce of 46l. 10s.

452

In 1731 trustees were, by order of the vestry applied to take
down three tenements belonging to the parish, situated at the east
end of the town, and in the room thereof to erect a workhouse,
for lodging, maintaining and employing the poor of this parish
therein.

THIS PARISH is entitled for ever to place one widow in queen

Elizabeth's college in Greenwich, who does not receive any assistance from this parish.

This parish is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester, and deanry of Dartford. The church which is dedicated to St. Mary, was given, with the whole tithe, to St. Andrew Gundulph, bishop of Rochester, and the monks there, by king Henry I. and he afterwards by another charter confirmed it to them.

Bishop Gundulph, when he had separated his own maintenance from that of the monks, assigned them this church, among others, for their support, &c./a and he afterwards granted them the free disposition of the vicarage of it./b The church was confirmed to the priory of Rochester by archbishop Anselm, and several of his successors, and by king Henry II. Bishop Gilbert de Glanville, about the beginning of king Richard I's reign, on pretence that his predecessor, bishop Gundulph, had impoverished his see by his too large donations to the priory, divested them of all right and title to it. However, he reserved and confirmed to them their antient and accustomed pension of seven shillings yearly, to be received out of the profits of it, which was confirmed by several of the succeeding bishops of Rochester.

The feast of the dedication of this parish church having been for a long time held on the vigil or eve of St. Laurence, which frequently happened, in the time of autumn, to be a day of fasting and abstinence, on which account it could not be celebrated with the solemnity and reverence with which it ought. Therefore John Langdon, bishop of Rochester, by his letters, in 1429, transferred the feast to the 5th of Octo-

/a Dugd. Mon. vol. iii. p. 1. /b Reg. Roff. p. 6.

453

ber, to be held on that day yearly./c Since which, the patronage of this church has continued part of the possessions of the bishopric of Rochester, and remains so at present.

At the dissolution of the priory, anno 32 Henry VIII. the pension of seven shillings from the church of Woolwich came with the rest of the revenues of the priory of St. Andrew into the king's hands, who, the next year, settled it, by his letters patent, among other premises, on his new-erected dean and chapter of Rochester, who are now entitled to it. The church was antiently valued at ten marcs. It is now valued in the king's books at 7l. 12s. 6d. and the yearly tenths at 15s. 3d./d

By virtue of the commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, out of chancery, it was returned, that Woolwich was a parsonage, with a house and some glebe land, worth fifty-five pounds per annum, one master William Hawks enjoying it. William Prene, rector, who died in 1464, caused the chapel and bell-tower of this church to be made, and was otherwise a good benefactor to it.

This church falling to decay, and from the great increase of inhabitants of late years, becoming much too small to contain those who usually attended divine service, they obtained of queen Anne her letters patent, by virtue of which the sum of 1141l. 11s. 3d. was ga-

thered by charitable contribution to repair it, and Dr. Lindsey, lord-primate of Ireland, and other well disposed persons, gave 380l. 14s. 8d. for the like purpose. But the building being found, upon a survey, incapable of being repaired and enlarged, sufficiently to answer the purpose, it was determined to rebuild it; and accordingly, in 1726, a piece of ground was purchased for the scite of a new church, and a new foundation was made of it; but the inhabitants still finding

/c Stev. Mon. vol. i. 456. /d Bacon's Lib. Regis.

454

themselves unable to raise a sufficient sum of money towards the finishing of it, petitioned the parliament for their aid towards completing it; and an act accordingly passed, anno 5 George II. for rebuilding this parish church, as one of the fifty new ones, directed to be built by the two acts of queen Anne, and directing that the sum of three thousand pounds should be paid towards it, out of the funds arising by the powers given by those acts; and in the 12th year of that reign another act passed for applying a sum of money given by the will of Daniel Wiseman, esq. deceased, for finishing this new church at Woolwich. Accordingly a new church has been built, which stands on an eminence above the town; it is a handsome brick building, ornamented with stone, and has a square tower or steeple at the west end, with a good ring of bells in it.

In this church, on the south side of the chancel, is a handsome monument for Daniel Wiseman, esq. mentioned before as a good benefactor to the rebuilding of it, who lies buried in this church yard, obt. 1739, ætat. 65; there are no other worth mentioning in it.

WOOLWICH CHURCH.

PATRON, or by whom presented. – The BISHOP of ROCHESTER.

RECTORS.

John Capellanus, before 1214./a

William Prene, ob. Sep. 1, 1464./b

William Harney or Hawkes, in

1650, eject. Aug. 1662./c

Thomas Lindesay, A. B. 1692./d

Philip Stubbs, A. M. 1695, resig.

Sep. 1699./e

Tho. Gregory, ob. Mar. 29, 1706.

Harrington Bagshaw, inst. April

16, obt. May 29, 1739./f

Robert Simms, induct. 1739.

..... Kingsman, 1740.

Sir Peter Rivers Gay, bart. 1752,

obt. July 20, 1790./g

G. A. Thomas, 1791. Present

rector.

/a See Reg. Roff p. 11.

/b He was afterwards rector of Lymmynge, but was buried in this church.

/c Vide Calamy's Life of Baxter, p. 286.

/d Ath. Ox. vol. ii. p. 881. 1104. and Fasti p. 210. He was afterwards D. D. dean of St. Patrick's, then pro=

moted to the bishopric of Killaloe, then to that of Raphoe, from whence he was translated to the archbishopric of Armagh, and primate of all Ireland.

/e He exchanged this church for the rectory of St. Alphage, London.

/f Also curate of Bromley.

/g Made prebendary of Winchester in 1766, and rector of Chelmsford, in Essex, in 1774.

455

- - -

ELTHAM

LIES next to Woolwich, southward, on the opposite side of the great London road. It takes its name from the two Saxon words, eald and ham, signifying the old town or habitation; this is about two miles across each way. The town of Eltham, as it is called, stands in the centre of it. The high road through Farningham to Maidstone, leads through it; at the east end of it is Park-place Farm, near which the road branches off on one side to Bexley, and here the land is dreary and barren, and much covered with coppice wood of oak; the other leads through the hamlet of Southend, in this parish, towards Footscray, and on to Maidstone. The church stands in the town on the north side, and farther behind it Wellhall, and the large tract of woodland, as far as Shooter's-hill, bounding the high road there to Dover. The great lodge and park in which it stands join the south side of the town, at a small distance westward from which are the ruins of the antient palace of Eltham, and the great hall of it, called king John's-barn, still remaining entire, westward from which are the lodges of Middle and Horn, alias Lee parks, where the lands are very low and wet; at the south bounds of the parish is the hamlet of Modingham, where the ground rises towards Chiselhurst, having a fine view of the neighbouring country.

Eltham is a pleasant well-built town. Its nearness to the metropolis, and the healthiness and pleasantness of its situation, makes it much resorted to by merchants and people of fortune, for their summer residence, either in their houses or in handsome lodgings. In the 12th year of king Edward I. John de Vesci had the grant of a market, to be holden on a Tuesday weekly, within this manor of Eltham, and a fair there yearly on the feast of the Holy Trinity. Henry VI.

456

granted a confirmation of this market to his tenants in Eltham, and one fair also to be held there yearly on the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul./a The market has been long since discontinued, but there were four annual fairs, held on Palm Monday, Easter Monday, Whitsun Monday, and the 10th of October, for horses, cattle, and toys, kept here within memory, but these likewise have been discontinued for some time.

At the NORTH-EAST extremity of this parish lies SHOOTER'S-HILL, over which the high road leads from London to Dover. The northern side of which is mostly in Plumsted parish. It was so called, in all

probability, from the archers frequently exercising themselves here in shooting. It always was a place of much danger and dread to travellers, from the narrowness of the road over it, and the continual lurking nests of thieves among the woods and coppices, with which this hill, especially towards the south and east, was much overspread. To remedy which, in some measure, an order was taken, in the 6th year of king Edward II. for enlarging the highway over it, according to the statute made in the time of king Edward I. and king Henry IV. granted leave to Thomas Chapman to cut down, burn, and sell all the woods and underwoods growing and adjoining to Shooter's-hill, on the south side, and to bestow the money raised thereby upon mending the highway./b Notwithstanding which, this road continued so hollow, and narrow too, on the eastern descent of the hill, that it was impossible for a passenger, if way-laid, to escape falling into the ruffians hands, which gave occasion to continual robberies being committed here, even at noon-day. To remove this nuisance as far as possible in so public a road, the trustees, authorised by parliament, for amending and improving it, in 1739, began to lay out a new road of considerable width, in the room of the old one, which

/a Pat. ejus anni, No. 6, 38. /b Philipott, p. 136.

457

may still be seen a little to the north of it; this they at length completed, with no small expence, care, and labour, to the universal satisfaction and emolument of every traveller passing this way.

On the summit of Shooter's-hill, on the north side, in Plumsted parish, there is a small hamlet of houses, among which, as you descend westward, is a handsome seat, built by John Lidgbird, esq. sheriff of this county in 1741, the year before which he had this grant of arms, being then stiled of Plumsted, in the county of Kent, and of Roughem, in Suffolk, viz. Quarterly gules and azure, a chevron ermine in chief two eagles displayed argent. On his death, about 1767, the property of this seat descended to his son, Henry Lidgbird, esq. the present owner of it, but it is now inhabited by demise from him, by John Stanley, esq.

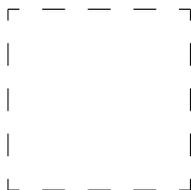
At a small distance below which, on a field which commands a most beautiful and extensive prospect, a plan was formed some years ago, for building a superb town, and a few houses were erected and finished, but the greatness of the undertaking, and the inability of those who had engaged in it, put an end to this design, and it has been for some time laid aside. On the top of this hill is a mineral spring, which is said constantly to overflow, and never to be frozen, in the severest winters. An account of it by William Godbid, was printed at London, in 1617. Near the high road, though entirely obscured by the woods on the southern side of the eastern summit of the hill within the bounds of this parish is a seat, called Nightingale-hall, having a beautiful prospect towards the south, now the residence of Mr. Montague; and in the wood, on the western part of the summit of it is a triangular tower, built in the Gothic style, erected, not many years since, by lady James, to the memory of her husband, Sir Wil-

liam James, bart. of this parish, which from its singular appearance, cannot escape observation, and is seen for many miles round the country.

458

To this place of Shooter's-hill, king Henry VIII. and his queen, Catherine, came in great splendor from Greenwich, on May-day. They were received here by two hundred archers, all clad in green, with one personating Robin Hood, as their captain. He first shewed the king the skill of his archers in their exquisite shooting, and then leading the ladies into the wood, gave them an entertainment of venison and wine, in green harbours and booths, adorned with gaudy pageants, and all the efforts of the romantic gallantry, then practised in that luxurious court./a

About forty years ago an antient piece of money was found at Eltham. The coin was very fair and well preserved, owing to its remaining so long in the stratum of white sand, wherein it was found. The weight of it was fifteen grains and a half; and the figure underneath will give the best description of it.



Mr. Charles Clarke, late of Baliol-college, Oxford, in 1751, published *Some Conjectures*, endeavouring to prove it a coin of king Richard I. which were followed the next year by *Remarks on the above Conjectures*, by G. North, M. A. and F. S. A. to shew the improbability of the above notion, and that this coin was not of king Richard I. nor from the royal mints in any other reign, but a piece of base money, denominated Penny-yard pence, from their being stamped or made at Penny-yard, a place near Ross, in Hereford-

/a Harris's Hist. of Kent, p. 117.

459

shire, about the time of king Henry III. when this sort of money is supposed to have begun to be made at the forges there, for the currency of the workmen employed at them.

The botanists have observed the following scarce plants in and about this parish:

Trachelium minus, or small Canterbury bells, near the park at Eltham, and in most parts of the hedges between Greenhith and Canterbury.

Tapsus barbatus; mullein, or higtaper; near the old palace here.

Lathyrus major latifolius, everlasting wild pea, in the road towards Bridgin, on the right hand, about a mile from Eltham.

Alsine cochleariæ longa facie, found between the two parks here.

Bupleurum augustifolium monspeliense, narrow leaved hare's ear, growing between Eltham and Bromley.

Juncus capite globoso amplo, found on Shooter's-hill./b
In a garden on the north side of the town of Eltham,

lately occupied by the Rev. Dr. Pinnell, there is a green house, in which were formerly kept the exotics of that eminent botanist, Dr. James Sherard, a list of which was published at London, in 1752, in folio, under the title of *Dillenii Hortus Elthamensis seu Plantæ rariores in horto Jac. Sherard, Elthami in Cantio*, 2 vol. cum figuris. Another edition of this book, *Cum de Nominationibus Linnæanis*, was published at Leyden, in 1775.

In the time of William the Conqueror, Eltham was part of the possessions of that great prelate, Odo, bishop of Baieux and earl of Kent, the king's half brother, of whom it was then held by Haimo, vicecomes or sheriff of the county. Accordingly it is thus entered in Domesday, under the general title of that bishop's lands:

Haimo the sheriff holds of the bishop (of Baieux) Altham. It was taxed at 1 suling and a half. The ara-

/b Johnson's *Gerarde's Herbal*, p. 449, 773. Merrett's *Pinax*, p. 4, 17, 67.

460

ble land is 12 carucates. In demesne there are 2 carucates and 44 villeins, with 12 borderers having 11 carucates. There are 9 servants, and 22 acres of meadow. There is wood for the pannage of 50 hogs. In the time of king Edward the Confessor it was worth 16 pounds, when he received it 12 pounds, and now 20 pounds. Alwold held it of the king.

On the disgrace of the bishop of Baieux, about four years after, all his estates were confiscated to the crown. This palace afterwards belonged partly to the king and partly to the Mandevils, from whom it came to be called Eltham Mandevil. King Edward I. gave his part of Eltham, with lands in Northumberland, and other places, in the 9th year of his reign, to John, son of William de Vesci, a potent baron of the north, who had the year before married Isabel de Beaumont, queen Eleanor's kinswoman. In the 12th year of that reign he procured a charter for a weekly market here on a Tuesday, and a fair yearly on the eve of the Holy Trinity and the two following days. In the 14th year of it, having obtained the king's consent, he gave the sixth part of the manor of Luton, in Bedfordshire, in exchange to Walter de Mandevil for his part of Eltham, and died without issue in the 17th year of the same reign, holding the manor of Eltham of the king by knight's service, and leaving William his brother his heir, and Isabel his wife, surviving.

William de Vesci was summoned to parliament in the 23d year of that reign, and having married Isabel, daughter of Adam de Periton, widow of Robert de Welles, had by her an only son, John, who died without issue in his life time, upon which, having no lawful issue surviving, in the 24th year of that reign he enfeoffed that great prelate, Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham and patriarch of Jerusalem, in several of his estates, among which was the inheritance of Eltham, then held by Isabel, widow of John de Vesci, afterwards wife of Adam de Welles, for her life, upon the special trust,

461

that he should retain them for the use of William de

Vesci, /a his bastard son, by Dergavile, his concubine, daughter of Dunwald, a petty prince in Ireland, the year after which he died at Malton. This William the bastard, commonly called William de Vesci of Kildare, married Maud, widow of Thomas Nevil, of Chetham, and was slain in the battle of Strivelin in Scotland, (commonly called the battle of Bannocksburne) in 8th king Edward II. having been summoned to parliament in the 6th year of that reign. /b He bore for his arms, Gules a cross argent. /c

The family of Vesci was descended from Yvo de Vesci, a Norman, who came over with the Conqueror, and through his power married Alda, only daughter and heir of William Tyson, lord of the large baronies of Alnwick, in Northumberland, and Malton, in Yorkshire, and son of Gilbert Tyson, who was slain fighting for king Harold, in the battle of Hastings; by her he had an only daughter and heir, Beatrix, who married Eustace Fitz-John, one of the chief peers of England, and of intimate familiarity with king Henry I.

On the death of William de Vesci the bastard without issue, (who does not seem to have ever been in possession of Eltham-house, as will be shewn below) the manor of Eltham descended to Gilbert Aton, by the disposition of his kinsman, William Vesci, the father, whose right heir he was. /d

This Sir Gilbert de Aton, lord Vesci, bore for his arms, Barry of six or and azure, on a canton gules a cross story argent. /e He granted the manor of Eltham Mandevil, with all those hereditaments in the county of Kent, which had been part of the possessions of Wil-

/a This grant is among the MSS. of Mr. Roger Dodsworth, in the Bodleian library, No. 4172. vol. xxx. as marked in the printed Catalogue.

/b Philipott, p. 139. Dugd. Baron. vol. i. p. 94, 95.

/c Camb. Brit. p. 911. /d Cook's Bar. MSS.

/e Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 90. and vol. ii. p. 98. Cook's Bar. MSS. Harl. MSS. No. 6111-13.

462

William de Vesci, of Kildare, to Geoffrey le Scrope, of Masham, who obtained the king's confirmation of them in the 11th year of king Edward II. But it seems he had only a term in this manor, for when Edward III. in his 4th year, took him into favour, and again made him chief justice of the King's-bench, of which he had been dispossessed for his too great credit with the late king, he gave him the inheritance of this manor of Eltham Mandevil, to hold by the accustomed services. He was afterwards advanced to the dignity of a banneret, with the grant of two hundred marks per annum, for the support of that honour, and died in the 13th year of that reign, at which time the court of this manor, stiled Curia de Mandevil, was then held sometimes at Eltham, and at other times at Woolwich. Soon after which, but by what means I have not found, this manor came into the possession of the crown, where the inheritance of it has continued ever since, but there have been several grants made of it from time to time, some for terms of years, and others for lives, by the successive kings and queens of England.

King Henry VIII. in his 14th year, granted the

farm and lands of Eltham and other premises, for the term of forty years to Sir Henry Guildford./a In the latter end of that reign, the manor of Eltham was in the possession of Sir Thomas Speke, on whose death, king Edward VI. by his letters patent, in his 5th year, granted to Sir John Gates, among other premises here, this his manor, with all its appurtenances, as well within his parks of Eltham, as without, and all other franchises, courts, and views of frankpledge, belonging to it, which came into the king's hands by the death of Sir Thomas Speke, to hold for life, at the yearly rent of 31l and 20d./b In the 10th year of queen Elizabeth, William Cromer, esq. was possessed of the queen's manor of Eltham. In the reign of king Charles I. the earl of

/a Coll. Bar. vol. v. p. v. /b Aug. Off. Inrolments.

463

Dorset seems to have been in possession of those lands belonging to this manor demised by the crown, which, after the king's death, were in the possession of Sir Thomas Walsingham, who was high-steward of it.

The manor of Eltham was in the hands of the crown at the death of king Charles I. in 1648, and became afterwards vested in the state, who passed an ordinance the next year for the survey and sale of it, for the benefit of the public. After which, the manor, with its appurtenances, the manor-house, parks, lodges, and the other premises, late belonging to the king, were sold to different persons, in whose possession they continued till the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, when they again became part of the royal estates.

Sir John Shaw having purchased a subsisting term of this manor, king Charles II. in consideration of the eminent services performed by him, and of promises made before, had granted to him, in the year 1663, a new and longer term of it, which, about thirty-five years ago, was renewed, and it is now in the possession of his great-great grandson, Sir John Shaw, of Eltham-lodge, bart. as lessee under the crown, to whom the inheritance belongs.

This manor extends over all the parish of Eltham, the hamlet of Mottingham, the township of Woolwich, and the south side of Foot's-cray, in the parish of Chesilhurst. The jury appoints two constables and two ale tasters for Eltham, a borsholder for Mottingham, and a borsholder for the part of Foot's-cray within its jurisdiction, and the tenants of the manor are all free tenants.

The KING'S-HOUSE, or ELTHAM-PALACE, was built most probably on part of those premises which were granted by king Edward I. in his 9th year, to John de Vesce, as has been mentioned before, and perhaps on the very scite of the house where king Henry III. in his 55th year, kept his Christmas publicly, according

464

to the custom of those times, being accompanied by the queen and all the great men of the realm./a

In the next reign of king Edward I. Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham, in whom the lands and possessions of Vesce, in Eltham, were then vested after reserving to himself an estate for life, granted the reversion of

Eltham-house, with its appurtenances, to the crown./b He died here in the 4th year of king Edward II. after having bestowed great cost on his buildings at this place. The bishop of Durham being dead, king Edward II. kept his residence here; where, in his 9th year, his queen was delivered of a son, called, from the place of his birth, John of Eltham. About which time the Statutes of Eltham, which contain precedents for the government of the king's house to this day, were made at this palace.

King Edward III. in his 4th year, called a parliament to meet at Eltham; for adjoining to several of the ancient palaces of the kings of England, there was a large room or hall for the accommodation of the parliament, and other large meetings and festivities, which in some was called the parliament chamber; in others, the hall of the respective palace served for these purposes, of which last sort was Westminster-hall, and the hall of this palace of Eltham, in which most likely these parliaments were held; the latter is still standing, and is a noble and spacious building of free-stone, well adapted to the purpose of holding so large an assembly. It is now converted into a barn, and is commonly called King John's barn, and stands on part of the site of the old palace. The same king, in his 38th year, intending to give a princely reception to king John of France, who had been his prisoner in England, and then came over to visit him, received him at Eltham, where he entertained him with great magnificence. Edward III.

/a Matt. Paris, p. 858. /b Camb. Brit. p. 222. Philip: p: 135:

465

again held a parliament here in his 50th year, when the lords and commons attended him with a petition, among other matters, to make his grandson, Richard of Bourdeaux, son and heir of Edward, (late prince of Wales and heir apparent of the realm) Prince of Wales./c Leo-nel, third son of king Edward III. and guardian of the realm (the king being at that time carrying on his wars in France) kept his Christmas here, in the 20th year of that reign.

King Richard II. resided much at his manor of Eltham, taking great delight in the pleasantness of the place; in the 10th year of whose reign, the king, with his queen and court, keeping their Christmas here with much festivity, received Leo, king of Armenia, who had been driven out of his dominions by the Turks, and entertained him sumptuously.

King Henry IV. resided much here, where he kept his last Christmas, and being taken sick, was carried to London, where he soon after died. His son and successor, king Henry V. in his 3d year, lay here, with a design of keeping his Christmas with much feasting, but was forced to leave the place abruptly, on the discovery of a plot, in which some had conspired to murder him. King Henry VI. made it his principal place of residence, keeping his Christmas royally here, with much splendour and feasting, in his 8th year. In his 17th year, he renewed, by charter, to the tenants of his manor of Eltham, their market, with large additional privileges, as may be seen in the original record of that year, in the tower of London./d

King Edward IV. repaired this house with much cost, and inclosed Horne-park, so called from its being the scite of the manor of Horne, which was antiently the king's demesne, as appears by the grant of king Ed=

/c Lamb. Peram. p. 579. Rym. Fœd. vol. iv. p. 422, 423. Sel= den on Parliaments, p. 23. Cot. Rec. p. 123.

/d Rym. Fœd. vol. viii. p. 536 et seq. Kilb. p. 95. Rap. vol. i. p. 462. Philipott, p. 135. Lamb. Per. p. 579.

466

ward III. in his 21st year, to all his tenants of this ma= nor to be toll-free throughout England. Bridget, this king's 4th daughter, was born here, in the 20th year of his reign, and the next day was baptized in the chapel here, by the bishop of Chichester. She afterwards became a nun at Dartford, in this county. Two years afterwards that king kept a splendid Christmas here, with great feastings, two thousand people being fed at his expence every day.

King Henry VII. built a handsome front to this palace, towards the moat, and was usually resident here, and, as appears by a record in the office of arms, most commonly dined in the great hall of this place, and all his officers kept their tables in it./a King Henry VIII. neglecting this palace, built much at Greenwich, though he sometimes resided here, particularly in his 7th year, when keeping his Whitsun= tide at Eltham, he created Sir Edward Stanley, knt. for his good services performed against the Scots, at Flodden-field, Lord Monteagle, at which time, by rea= son of some infection then reigning in London, none were permitted to dine in the King's-hall, but the officers of arms, who, at the serving in the king's se= cond course of meat, according to custom, came and proclaimed the king's stile, and then that of the new lord. The king kept his Christmas royally here, with balls and much feasting that year, as he did again in 1527, yet being more pleased with his neighbour= ing palace of Greenwich, he neglected this more and more, so that in a few years it was in a manner totally deserted by the royal family.

By the survey, taken by the state after Charles I.'s death, in 1648, it appears, that the capital mansion= house, built with brick, stone, and timber, called El= tham-house, consisted of a fair chapel, a great hall, thirty-six rooms and offices below stairs, with two

/a Lamb. Per. p. 579. Philip. p. 135. Sandf. Gen. Hist. p. 396.

467

large cellars; and above stairs, in lodgings, called the king's side, seventeen lodging rooms, and on the queen's side, twelve lodging rooms, and on the prince's side, nine lodging rooms, in all thirty-eight, with va= rious other necessary rooms and closets, and thirty= five bayes of building round the court-yard, which contained one acre of ground, and the said bayes of building contained about seventy-eight rooms, used as offices. The whole being much out of repair, the materials were valued at 2753l. exclusive of the charge of taking down. That the great park contained five hundred and ninety-six acres; that the deer were all destroyed, and the park disparked by the soldiery and

common people, and the trees in this park (besides such as were marked out for the use of the navy) were a thousand and sixty, being old and decayed; that there was due to the vicar, in lieu of tithes in the great park, the running of one horse or gelding, or the keep of two cows, worth four pounds per annum, excepting which, all the premises were tithe free; that the little or middle park, adjoining to the other next Mottingham, contained three hundred and thirty-three acres; that the lodge belonging to it lay in the middle of it, but the park was destroyed as well as the former; that the trees in it (besides those marked for the navy, being one thousand) were three hundred and twenty-four; that the parcel of impaled ground, called Horne, alias Lee-park, in Eltham and Lee, contained three hundred and thirty-six acres; that the deer in it were destroyed as well as in the others, and the trees in it were two thousand six hundred and twenty, old and worn out; that the demesne lands, with the parks, &c. mentioned above, were one thousand six hundred and fifty-two acres, of which the total value was 860l. 19s. 2d. and improvements of them, 202l. 6s. 7d. and that the sum of forty shillings was payable always to the vicar, for or in lieu of tithes of hay, by reason of certain mea-

468

dows and paddocks, laid into the middle or little park./a

After this survey, the manor, with its appurtenances, the house, parks, the lodges, and other premises, were sold to different persons, in whose possession they remained till the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, when the inheritance of them returned again to the crown.

Sir John Shaw was then in possession of the manor of Eltham, the king's house, the three parks, the great, the middle, and West Horne, alias Lee parks, and the demesnes above mentioned; and Charles II. in consideration of his eminent services, granted to him a long term of them, which has been from time to time renewed, since which this family have constantly resided here, at the great manor lodge, which stands in the great park, adjoining to the town of Eltham. This lodge has been fitted up and greatly improved within these few years, and is now the residence of Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart. the great-great grandson of him before mentioned. There is a yearly fee-farm rent paid for the great park to the crown of 153l. 3s. 4d.

The family of Shaw derive themselves from the county palatine of Chester. Hugo de Shaw, of that county, behaving himself well under the earl of Chester, in an enterprise against Lewellin, prince of Wales, near the castle of Ruthin, had several manors, and a daughter of the earl given him in marriage.

Randal de Shaw, his son, of Haslington-hall, married a daughter of Reginald Venables, of Agdon, in that county; from whom, in a lineal descent, after several generations, was Robert Shaw of Haslington-hall, whose descendant was Robert Shaw of London, and of Shaw's-court, in Surry, who had by Christiana, daughter of William Donnelaw, merchant, three sons, Robert, Sir John Shaw, and George of Antwerp.

Sir John Shaw, besides other considerable rewards, had the dignity of a Baronet conferred on him by letters patent, dated April 15, 1665, for the assistance he had given king Charles II. at Brussels and Antwerp, during his exile. He had two wives, first, Anne, daughter of Sir Joseph Ashe, by whom he had Sir John, his successor, of whom hereafter; he married secondly Bridget, relict of Charles, viscount Kilmorey, and daughter and coheir of Sir William Drury of Besthorp, in Norfolk, by whom he had several children, from whom there are no descendants now remaining. Sir John Shaw, bart. only son by the first wife, succeeded his father, who died in 1721, in title and estate, and married two wives, first Margery, daughter and sole heir of Sir John Peake, lord mayor of London, by whom he had Sir John, his successor, and two daughters. His second wife was Sarah, one of the daughters and coheirs of William Paggen of London, merchant, by whom he had three sons, William Shaw of Cheshunt-house, in Hertfordshire; Paggen and Peter Shaw, merchants; and six daughters. Sir John Shaw, bart. eldest son by the first wife, succeeded his father in dignity and estate, and married Anna Maria, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thobarnardiston, bart. of Ketton, in Suffolk, by whom he had Sir John, his successor, and a daughter, Anna Maria, married to Peter Delme, esq. He died in 1739, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, the late Sir John Shaw, bart. of Eltham-lodge, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hedges of Alderton, in Wiltshire, by whom he left no issue; he married secondly Martha, daughter and heir of John Kenward, esq. of Yalding, by whom he left two sons, John Gregory, the present baronet, born in 1756, and John Kenward, now of Town Malling, and vicar of this parish. Sir John Shaw, bart. died in 1779, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart. who, in 1782, married Catharine, sister of

John lord Monson, by whom he has issue several children. He bears for his arms, Argent, a chevron between three fusils, ermine./a

HENLEY'S was antiently a place of some note in this parish. In the reign of king Edward III. it was esteemed a manor, and belonged to John de Henley, whose house here was moated round. On his death, without issue, it came by his gift to king Edward III. and was annexed to the manor of Eltham by William de Brantingham, his feoffee./b The house was situated below the Conduit-head, in a field, at this time called the Conduit-field.

The MANOR OF EASTHORNE and the MANSION OF WELLSHALL were, in the 1st year of king Henry I. possessed by Sir Jordan de Briset, a wealthy and pious man, who was lord of Clerkenwell, where he founded a nunnery. He afterwards gave the nuns there ten acres of land, in his lordship of Welynghall, in Kent, in return for ten acres which they had granted him, on which he founded his hospital of Knights

Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, being the first of that order established in England. He bore for his arms, A griffin volant.

Sir Jordan de Briset died in the 11th of Henry I. and was buried in the chapter-house of the hospital of St. John, as was Muriel his wife afterwards./c By her he left three daughters and coheirs, the two youngest of whom died without issue. The eldest, Lecia, married first Sir Henry Foliot, from whom came the family of that name in Worcestershire; secondly Sir William Mountenay of Essex, from whom descended the Mountenays of that county.

In the reign of king Edward I. Matthew de Hegham held this estate, situated within the manor of Horne, by reason of Dower, of Arnold de Mandevil.

/a Coll. Baronetage, vol. iv. p. 465. Kimb. Bar. vol. ii. p. 320.

/b Philipott, p. 135. /c Dudg. vol. ii. p. 505.

471

In the 20th year of king Edward III. Sir John de Pulteney (a man of great account at that time, and owner of large possessions in this neighbourhood) held it in like manner. He died in the 23d year of the same reign, leaving William de Pulteney his son and heir; Margaret his widow surviving afterwards married Sir Nicholas Lovain. William de Pulteney, the son, was afterwards knighted, and died without issue in the 40th year of that reign, and left his kinsman, Robert de Pulteney, his heir.

This family was succeeded in its possessions in this place, about the latter end of Richard II.'s reign, by William Chichele, citizen and grocer of London, third son of Thomas Chichele, and younger brother of the archbishop of that name. He died in the 4th year of king Henry VI. leaving by Beatrice, his wife, daughter of William Barret, esq. two sons and two daughters. John, the youngest son, had this estate. He was a citizen and chamberlain of London, and married Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Knollys, and by her had twenty-four children, of whom Agnes, the eldest daughter, married John Tattersall, esq. and brought her husband the manor of Easthorne and Wellhall, besides other estates at Woolwich and elsewhere in this neighbourhood. By the inquisition taken anno 25 king Henry VI. after the decease of John Tattersall, he was found to die possessed of the manor of Easthorne and Wellhall, and that John Tattersall was his son and heir, of whom I can find no farther mention.

Agnes, widow of John Tattersall the father, afterwards married Sir William Kene, who was sheriff of Kent anno 26 Henry VI. and resided at Wellhall, which he held in her right./d By her former husband, John Tattersall, she had two daughters and coheirs, Anne married to Sir Ralph Hastings, and Margery to

/d Philipott, p. 135.

472

John Roper of Swacliffe, who in her right became possessed of the inheritance of the manor of Easthorne and Wellhall./a

This family of Roper derived their original from

Haculf Musard, who, in the Conqueror's time, was as eminent for his virtue and piety as for his opulence. His manors, from his being seated at Miserden, in Gloucestershire, were in general, though lying in different counties, comprehended under the name of Baronia de Miserden. He was succeeded by his son, Richard, who died anno 33 Henry II. whose younger son, William, was surnamed Rubra Spatha, and Rousgespe, which was afterwards contracted to Roper, from one of whose posterity, about the reign of king Edward I. as some antient evidences affirm, the Ropers of the county of Kent derive their descent, and from whom likewise the Ropers of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, who continued till king Henry VI.'s reign, derived their original; at which time Isolda, only daughter of John Roper of Turndich, marrying Richard, eldest son of Richard Furneaux of Beighton, in Derbyshire, he covenanted, that his son and all his issue by her should thenceforth forsake their paternal name, and assume that of Roper, from whence descended the Ropers, viscounts Baltinglass, barons of Bantre, in Ireland, and those of Hull, in Yorkshire.

Among others of this name, who flourished in those early times, was William Rosper, or De Rubra Spatha, who in the reign of king Henry III. was a great benefactor to St. Martin's priory, in Dover. John de Rubra Spatha or Rosper, did eminent service in Scotland, under king Edward III. who rewarded him and William Clifford (as appears by a pedigree recorded in the duke of Dorset's pedigree) about the 29th year

/a Philipott, p. 95, 135. Atk. Glouc. p. 293. Dugd. Warw. p. 312. Rym. Fœd. vol. vii. p. 178, 211.

473

of his reign, with the third part of those forfeitures which were due from the Jews then inhabiting in London, for the violation of some penal statutes, which had been enacted against them. In the 1st year of king Richard II. the king calling on his subjects for money on an emergency, John Roper of Canterbury, lent forty pounds to furnish out a fleet against the French and Scots; and Henry Roper of Redyng, next year lent the king twenty pounds for the like occasions.

The heraldic visitation of this county, taken by John Philipott, rouge dragon, in 1619, begins the pedigree of this family with Edwin Roper, of the county of Kent, whose son, Adam Roper, had two sons, Thomas, and Edmund, who was prior of Bilsington, in this county.

Thomas Roper married the daughter of Thomas de Apuldore, and by her had one son and heir, Ralph, who was twice married, first to Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor, and secondly to the daughter of Thomas Kempe of Wye.

By his first wife he had John, who died without issue, in 1401; Agnes, married to Walter Culpeper, esq. of Bedgbury, and Edmund, who was of St. Dunstan's, and an eminent man in the reigns of Henry IV. and V. under whom he was a justice of the peace for this county. He died in the 12th year of Henry VI.

and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's, leaving two sons, John Roper of Swacliffe, esq. and Edmund. John Roper, the eldest son, was of Swacliffe, and succeeded his father likewise at St. Dunstan's. He was one of the surveyors of the customs of the cinque ports under king Henry VII. in his 19th year. He married Margery, daughter and coheir of John Tattersall before mentioned, and died in the end of the year 1488. He had by her two sons, John Roper, who in right of his mother, who survived her husband, and dying, anno 10 Henry VIII. was buried

474

in the antient chancel of the Tattersalls, in this church, became possessed of the manor of Easthorne and Welhall, and Thomas, to whom his father left, by his will, Brenley, in Boughton-under-Blean, and a daughter, Margery, wife of John Boys of Nonington, in Kent. John Roper, the eldest son, was of Wellhall and St. Dunstan's; he was sheriff of this county in the 12th year of king Henry VIII. and afterwards attorney-general and prothonotary of the King's-bench, as appears by the inscription on his monument, in St. Dunstan's church. He died in 1524, leaving by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir John Fineux, chief-justice of England, several sons and daughters. Of the sons, Christopher the younger was seated at Linsted-lodge, from whom descended the Ropers, lords Teynham, and the late Trevor Roper, lord Dacre.

William Roper, the eldest son, born in 1495, was prothonotary of the King's-bench, and succeeded his father in his estate here and at St. Dunstan's, whose lands were disgavelled by the acts passed in the 31st of king Henry VIII. and in the 2d and 3d years of king Edward VI. He was sheriff of Kent in the 1st and 2d years of Philip and Mary, and married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Moore, lord chancellor of England. He died in 1577, aged 82, and was buried in the vault under the chapel, joining to the chancel, in St. Dunstan's church, next to Margaret his wife, who, as her inscription informs us, was a woman most learned in the Greek and Latin tongues. He left by her two sons and three daughters, of the former, Anthony, the youngest son, settled at Farningham in this county; and Thomas the eldest succeeded his father, as well in his estates of Easthorne and Wellhall, and St. Dunstan's, as in his place of prothonotary of the King's-bench. Thomas Roper, esq. the eldest son, was of Eltham, and married Lucy,

/a Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 42.

475

sister of Anthony Browne, visc. Montacute, by whom he had ten sons and ten daughters. He died in 1597.

William Roper, the eldest son, succeeded his father at Wellhall and St. Dunstan's, and was afterwards knighted. He married Catharine, daughter and coheir of Sir Anthony Browne, of Ridley-hall, chief-justice of the court of common-pleas, by whom he had two sons, Anthony Roper of Well-hall, in Eltham, and Thomas, who married Susan, daughter of John Winchcombe of Henwick, in Berkshire, and

one daughter.

Anthony Roper succeeded his father in the manor of Easthorne, and in Wellhall, in this parish, and in St. Dunstan's before mentioned, and married three wives, first Maria, daughter of William Gerarde, esq. of Trent, in Somersetshire, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret; secondly Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Holte, esq. of Warwickshire, by whom he left no issue; and thirdly a daughter of Sir Henry Compton of Bramble-tye, in Sussex, a younger brother of William, first earl of Northampton, by whom he had issue Edward his successor. Edw. Roper, esq. was of Wellhall and St. Dunstan's, and married Catharine, daughter of James Butler, esq. of Sussex, by whom he left a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edw. Henshaw, esq. of Hampshire, and becoming her father's sole heir, brought her husband this estate of Wellhall, as well as the antient paternal seat and inheritance of the Ropers, in St. Dunstan's. This elder branch of the family of Roper bore for their coat armour a coat of twelve quarterings; viz. 1. Roper per fess azure and or, a pale and three roebucks heads erased counterchanged; 2. Apledore; 3. St. Laurence; 4. Tattersall; 5. Apulderfield; 6. Appleton; 7. Twite; 8. Browne; 9. Swan; 10. Francis; 11. Champneis; 12. Roper, as before. These twelve quarterings were attested to belong to this branch of Roper by John Philipott, Somerset herald.

476

Mr. Henshaw died in 1726, leaving three daughters and coheirs; Catharine married to William Strickland, esq. Elizabeth to Sir Edward Dering, bart. and the third daughter to Sir Rowland Wynne, bart.

They joined in the sale of the manors of Easthorne and Wellhall, about the year 1733, to Sir Gregory Page of Wricklesmarsh, bart. who pulled down the mansion of Wellhall, and built a handsome farmhouse in the room of it, which, with the demesnes belonging to it, continued in Sir Gregory Page's possession at his death, in 1775, and he, by his will bequeathed this estate to his nephew, Sir Gregory Turner Page, bart. of Oxfordshire, in tail, the present possessor of it.

Wellhall farm now consists of about two hundred acres of land, let at about two hundred pounds per annum. In the great hall of this mansion was a most valuable painting, done by Hans Holbein, of Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor, and his family, in all about twelve figures, all drawn with great strength and beauty, and so large as to take up almost the whole end of the hall. It was valued at one thousand pounds, and had remained here from the time of its being painted till the year 1731, when Sir Rowland Wynne removed it from hence, about the time the estate was sold./a

CORBYE, alias CORBYN-HALL, was once a place of some account in Eltham, though the name of it at present is hardly known by any one. It was once the seat of a family of the name of Corbie, who, as early as the reign of king Henry III. had an estate likewise at Whithurst, in Marden, in this county. Their estates, by Joan, daughter of Robert Corbie, came to

Sir Nicholas Wotton, who, anno 3 Henry V. was mayor of London. But in the reign of Edward VI.

/a Granger's Biog. Hist. vol. i. p. 76, where there is an account of this picture.

477

this place was in the hands of the crown, for that king, by his letters patent, in his 5th year, granted, among other premises, to Sir John Gates, for his life, the house or tenement called Corbye, alias Corbyn-hall, with its appurtenances, in Eltham, and one cottage, with the garden and appurtenances near the scite of the parish church at Eltham, at the yearly rent of 6s. 8d. and then in the king's hands, by the death of Sir Thomas Speke; and queen Elizabeth, in 1592, granted a lease of it to the lord Cobham, since which this house seems to have continued in the crown, and to have been blended with the rest of its possessions in this parish.

PARK-PLACE FARM is a seat in this parish, situated near the east end of the town of Eltham, at no great distance from the high-road. It was formerly in the possession of Mr. Richard Nunn, whose widow Sarah on his death became possessed of it for her life, and resided in it. At her decease it came to the lady Mary Henrietta, the wife of John viscount Hinchingbrooke, their grand-daughter, being the only surviving child of their daughter Henrietta, by lord Harry Powlett, afterwards duke of Bolton, and she possessed it by inheritance, by virtue of her grandfather's will. She sold it to Thomas Lucas, esq. of Lee, who quickly afterwards again disposed of it, about the year 1775, to William James, esq. M. P. for West Looe, and a director of the East India company, who having almost rebuilt the house, and inclosed a park round it, gave it the above name of Park-place farm. On July 25, 1778, he was created a baronet, and dying in 1784, left the possession of it to his widow, who is now entitled to it, but it is demised by her to Sir Benjamin Hammett, who now resides in it.

The HAMLET of SOUTHEND, in this parish, is situated about a mile eastward from the town of El-

/b Harris's Hist. Kent, p. 117. Augm. Inrolm.

478

tham, on the high road to Maidstone, on which there is a seat, which formerly was the residence of Sir William Wythens, the son of Robert Wythens, sheriff of London and alderman, descended from the county palatine of Chester./a In his descendants it continued down to Sir Francis Wythens, sergeant at law, who died possessed of it in 1704, bearing for his arms, Gules a chevron embattled between three martlets or, which arms were confirmed to them by Sir William Dethie, garter, in 1593. This estate soon after came into the possession of Rich. Comport Fitch, esq. who resided here, by whose daughter and heir, Anne, it went in marriage to Sir Thomas Fitch, who, in 1688, had been created a baronet, and died not many days after, on which it descended to Sir Comport Fitch, bart. of this place, whose sole daughter and heir, Alice, carried in marriage, in 1740, to Sir John

Barker, bart. of Sproughton, in Suffolk, who in 1759 married Lucy, daughter of Sir Richard Lloyd. He died without issue, and left it by his will to Robert Nassau, only brother of the honourable Rich. Savage Nassau, eldest son of the earl of Rochford, who sold it to Mr. Burgess, who not long afterwards alienated it to Mrs. Anne Greene, widow, who now resides in it.

MOTTINGHAM is a hamlet which lies partly in this parish and partly in that of Chesilhurst, at about a mile distance southward from Eltham church. It was antiently called Modingham, from the Saxon words modig, proud or lofty, and ham, a dwelling.

In king Edward the Confessor's confirmation of the gift of Elthruda, king Alfred's niece, of the manor of Lewisham, and its appendages, to the abbey of St. Peter of Ghent in Flanders, in 1044, Modingham is mentioned as one of them belonging to that manor, but the succeeding grants of Lewisham

/a Visitat. Co. Kent, an. 1619, Pedigree, Wythens.

479

manor make no mention of this place. In the reign of Edward I. it passed as an appendage to the manor of Eltham, in the grant made by that king to John de Vesci, since which it has always been considered as part of it, which at this time claims over the whole of this hamlet. The bounds and extent of the hamlet of Modyngham are thus described in an antient manuscript, remaining among the registers of the bishops of Rochester.

Memorandum. That the lordship of Modynham begins at Readhelde, and extends to the wood of the lord bishop, called Elmystediswood towards the south, and to the field, called Charlesfield, towards the west, and to the woods and lands of the king in Eltham towards the north and east./b

In the beginning of the reign of king William Rufus, Ansgotus of Chesilhurst, the king's chamberlain, was possessed of the fee of this hamlet, and then gave the tithes of it to the priory of St. Andrew, in Rochester, as will be further mentioned. In the beginning of king Edward III.'s reign, a family of the name of Legh was possessed of certain tenements, with the lands and appurtenances belonging to them, in Modingham and Chesilhurst. From one of that name they passed to Thomas de Bankwell, who, at his decease in the 35th year of that reign, was found to die possessed of certain tenements, late Leghs, in Modingham and Chesilhurst, held of the king in gavelkind, as of his manor of Eltham, by the service of 14s. 11d. per annum rent, and performing suit to the king's-court of Eltham. These premises, in the 24th year of king Henry VI. were in the possession of Robert Cheeseman, of Lewisham and East Greenwich, who, by his marriage with Joane, daughter of Bernard Cavell of Chesilhurst, had considerably increased his property in this place.

/b Reg. Roff. p. 346.

480

These Cavells were possessed of lands in that part of Modyngham which lies in Chesilhurst, as early as the

reign of king Edward I. for John Mayo, jun. by his deed, anno 18 Edward I. conveyed several premises in that part of this hamlet to Bernard Cavell, senior, of Chesilhurst. The last of the Cheesemans, who held this estate, was Thomas Cheeseman, whose heir, Alice, carried it in marriage to Robert Stoddard, and his son, George Stoddard, and Anne, his wife, in the year 1560, built the present mansion-house, called Mottingham-place, which, with the lands belonging to it, continued in their descendants till Nicholas Stoddard, esq. dying in 1765, unmarried and intestate, there appeared many claimants to the inheritance of it; but after a long litigation in the court of chancery, this seat, with the estate, was adjudged to an heir by the female line, William Bowreman, esq. of Newport, in the isle of Wight, who passed away his interest in it to Mr. Dyneley, who has almost rebuilt this seat in a very handsome stile, and now resides in it. In the old house were the following dates and coats of arms. On the inside of the turret, 1560; on a chimney, 1561; on an outward gate, 1635. In the glass of the windows these arms – Argent, a mullet pierced sable, on a chief embattled sable, two mullets pierced argent – Party per chevron embattled sable and argent, three mullets pierced and counterchanged – And on a chimney-piece this coat, Argent, three estoils of eight points impaling or, on a fess azure three garbs of the first, between two chevrons gules, charged with three escallops of the first.

At no great distance from Mottingham-place, to the eastward, is a small seat, called FAIRY-HILL, which was honoured with the temporary residence of Henry earl Bathurst, when lord high chancellor of Great Britain. He was the second but eldest surviving son of Allen earl Bathurst, and being bred to the profession of the law, having been first made a justice

481

of the court of common-pleas, was, in 1771, farther promoted to be lord high chancellor of Great-Britain, and sworn of the privy council; and on the 22d of that month, created baron Apsley of Apsley, in Sussex. On the death of his father, in September 1775, he succeeded him, as his eldest surviving son and heir, in the titles of Earl, Viscount, and Baron Bathurst, and in the family estate, of which the chief seat is at Cirencester, in Gloucestershire. Having resigned the seals he retired to his family seat at Cirencester, where he died in 1794, and was succeeded by his eldest son the right honourable Henry, now earl Bathurst, who succeeded him in the possession of this seat, which afterwards became the residence of Mr. Nelson of London, with whom it now continues.

A strange accident happened at Mottingham, on August 4, 1585, in a field, which then belonged to Sir Percival Hart. Early in the morning the ground began to sink so much, that three large elm trees were suddenly swallowed up in the pit. The tops of them falling downward into the hole, and before ten o'clock they were so overwhelmed, that no part of them could be discerned, the concave being suddenly filled with water. The compass of this hole was about eighty yards, and so deep, that a sounding line

of fifty fathoms could hardly reach the bottom. At about ten yards distance from the above, there was another piece of ground which sunk in like manner, near the highway, and so near a dwelling-house as greatly to terrify the inhabitants of it./a

The tithes of the hamlet of Mottingham were given, in the reign of king William Rufus, by Ansgotus, the king's chamberlain, then owner of this place, to the priory of St. Andrew, in Rochester. This gift was afterwards the occasion of frequent contentions,

/a Philipott, p. 136.

482

as well between the prior and convent of Rochester, and the rectors and vicars of Eltham, as between them and the rectors of Chesilhurst. But these disputes only served to strengthen the right of the priory to these tithes, which were adjudged and confirmed to the monks of St. Andrew from time to time, by the several bishops of Rochester and archbishops of Canterbury.

The prior and convent of St. Andrew, Rochester, by their lease, anno 5th Edward III. demised to Sir Henry de Reddlynton, chaplain, Laurence de Sutton, and Robert de Voyle, all the tithes of sheaves arising within the hamlet of Modynham, within the parishes of Chesilhurst and Eltham, and the like tithes arising in Bertrey, in the parish of Codham, at the yearly rent of eight marcs sterling.

The tithes of Mottingham continued in the possession of the prior and convent above mentioned till the final dissolution of the monastery, which happened in March, anno 32 king Henry VIII. when they came, with the rest of its possessions, into the king's hands, who the next year settled these tithes, by his letters patent, on his new erected dean and chapter of Rochester.

After the death of king Charles I. an ordinance passed, in 1649, for the abolition of deans and chapters, and the sale of their possessions, for which purpose these tithes of Mottingham were surveyed, and the following return was made of them: – All that portion of tithes, great and small, arising out of the hamlet of Modingham, in the parishes of Chesilhurst and Eltham, let by the dean and chapter, anno 15th king Charles I. for twenty years, at the yearly rent of five pounds to Nicholas Buckeridge, but worth, upon improvement, twenty pounds per annum./a

/a Reg. Roff. p. 47, 59, 87, 138, 228, 346, 353, 528. Scob. Coll. ch. xxiv. Parl. Surveys, Lambeth-library, vol. xiv.

483

On the restoration of king Charles II. and the re-establishment of the church of England, this portion of tithes returned again to the dean and chapter, who now possess the inheritance of them.

Eltham had the honour of giving the title of Earl to his late royal highness Frederick (afterwards Prince of Wales, and father of his present majesty) who was created Earl of Eltham by his grandfather, king George I. on July 21, in the 12th year of his reign. He died March 20, 1751, and was succeeded in this

earldom by his eldest son George, born May 24, in 1738, afterwards created Prince of Wales, and who, on his grandfather, king George II.'s death, October 25, 1760, succeeded to the imperial crown of these realms, being his present most excellent majesty king George III.

CHARITIES.

THOMAS PHILPOT by his will, in 1680 (confirmed by a decree of the court of chancery in 1685) founded an alms-house, which is situated at the east-end of Eltham-street, on the north side, for six poor people, that is, four of this parish and two of Chesilhurst, the land with which it is endowed being vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 31l.

KING HENRY VII. by deed, in 1442, established by a commission for charitable uses, in 1674, gave, for the use of the poor inhabitants of Eltham, for and towards the payment of their fifteenths, lands vested in feoffees, in trust for that purpose, of the annual produce of 56l. 9s. N. B. Thirteen acres, part of this estate, is let with other charity lands, given by John Passey, mentioned below, and computed to be of the rent of 11l.

HENRY KEIGHTLEY by will, in 1620, gave for the repairing of certain highways, and to pay yearly to twelve poor men of this parish 12d. out of the land vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 1s.

JOHN PASSEY by will, in 1509, gave out of the profits of certain lands, 26s. 8d. yearly, i. e. 13s. 4d. for the king's tax, called head silver, and the remainder for masses, obits, &c. and ornaments of the church, the residue of the yearly rent of the land to be at the disposal of his wife Agnes, which land is vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 60l. 10s. N. B. The whole rent has been applied for time immemorial to the use of the poor of Eltham.

THOMASINE SAMPSON, widow, by will in 1624, established by a commission for charitable uses, in 1626, and enrolled in

484

chancery, by which the application is directed, gave lands, out of which should be paid 4l. yearly among the most needy poor of this parish, and 4l. for putting out the children of poor persons of this parish apprentices, the land vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 14l.

THOMAS ROPER, esq. and WILLIAM ROPER, his son and heir apparent, anno 25 Elizabeth, gave by indenture, in exchange for other lands, which belonged to the inhabitants of this parish, other lands therein mentioned, for the use of the same inhabitants, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 8l.

NICHOLAS HAGLEY, gent, gave in 1671, by deeds of lease and release, certain land for the use and benefit of the poor of Eltham, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 10l.

ELIZABETH LEGGETT, widow, by will in 1714, gave for teaching poor children of this parish to read and write, and cast accounts, land vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 18l.

Dame SARAH PRITCHARD by will, in 1707, gave for ten such poor widows and maids equally, inhabitants of this parish, as the ministers and churchwardens should direct, in money, part of the interest of 800l. in the orphans fund in London, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 2l. 10s.

MARY CLAPHAM, widow, by will, in 1733, gave to be laid out in coals, and distributed yearly among twenty poor householders of Eltham, 100l. in money, reduced Bank annuities, vested in trust, and of the annual produce of 3l.

WILLIAM SMITH, esq. by will, in 1731, gave to be laid out,

in purchasing religious books yearly, for the parishioners of Eltham, and in purchasing coals to be distributed among the poor housekeepers of Eltham, in money 200l. reduced Bank annuities, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 6l.

DOROTHY SMITH, widow of the above William Smith, by will in 1754, gave for the same purposes, in money, 100l. in the same annuities, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 3l.

ABRAHAM COLFE, clerk, by will in 1756, gave two stout penny wheaten loaves of good bread, to be distributed every Sunday weekly in the year, to two of the godliest and poorest householders of this parish, at church after morning service, in money, among other charities, vested in the Leathersellers company, and of the annual produce of 8l. 8s.

RICHARD SLYNN by will, gave for bread, to be distributed to the poor inhabitants of this parish, on November 5th, yearly, an annuity, issuing out of certain houses and land, vested in trust, and of the annual produce of 12s.

WILLIAM HEWITT by will, in 1779, gave to the churchwardens of this parish, for keeping up the tombstone of his late grandfather, Robert Street, and the surplus to be laid out in bread among the poor inhabitants of this parish 50l. reduced Bank annuities, vested in trust, and of the annual produce of 1l. 10s.

485

THIS PARISH is entitled for ever to place three poor people in queen Elizabeth's college, in Greenwich, who do not receive any assistance from the parish.

TWO DWELLING HOUSES in this parish have been appropriated time immemorial for the habitation of poor parishioners, chosen in vestry, the donor and time unknown.

There were TWO CHARITY SCHOOLS set up here more than seventy years ago, for twenty boys and ten girls, who are clothed and taught in them, by the voluntary subscription of about 60l. per annum, and the gift at the beginning of them of 18l. per annum, as mentioned above.

Eltham is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford. The church, which stands at the west end of the village, is dedicated to St. John the Baptist.

William earl of Gloucester, on his founding the priory within his manor of Keinsham, in Somersetshire, about the year 1170, granted, as patron and lord of the soil, to the church of St. Mary and St. Peter of Canesham, and the canons regular there, in free and perpetual arms, the church of St. John of Haultham, with its appurtenances. His grandson, Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, confirmed this gift, as did John, bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1314, and king Edward II. in his 11th year, in his general confirmation of the possessions of the priory to them.

The church of Eltham was appropriated to the abbey of Keinsham by Richard de Wendover, bishop of Rochester, in the year 1242, so that the canons, during the life of Robert de Londone, then parson of it, should receive the sum of one hundred shillings, to be paid by him in the name of the parsonage, with licence for them, after his death or resignation, to enter into full possession of it, saving nevertheless to the bishop, in all things, his right of diocesan, and of instituting a perpetual vicar, to be taxed in it, with the assent of the above mentioned abbot.

The church was, anno 15 king Edward I. valued at twenty marcs, and the vicarage at one hundred shillings. King Edward III. in his 7th year, directed his writ to the bishop of Rochester, to return the names of all aliens beneficed within his diocese, and the names of the respective benefices, and who of them were resident on them. To which the bishop made return, that Sir Peter de Boileau, an alien, held the vicarage of the church of Eltham, and resided on it. A like writ was issued in the 20th year of the same reign, when the bishop made return, that Sir Peter de Boileau, an alien, held the vicarage of the church of Eltham, taxed at one hundred shillings, and that he resided on it.

An exchange was made, anno 43 Edward III. between the king and the prior and convent of Rochester, by which the latter granted to the king and his heirs for ever, among other premises, all the tithes of every kind, which they, in right of their church or otherwise, were entitled to, and had within the king's park of Eltham, for which the king gave them tene-ments and rents, in the parish of St. Bride, in Fleetstreet, late Hugh Stubby's, and certain shops, tene-ments, and rents, in the parish of St. John Zachery, London, late Walter de Hendon's, all which were worth twenty marcs and sixteen pence per annum, and became forfeited, and in the king's hands, by the devise of the said Hugh and Walter in mortmain, contrary to the statute, and without the king's licence. On the dissolution of the abbey of Keinsham, anno 30 Henry VIII. the church of Eltham, and advow-son of the vicarage, came to the crown with the other possessions of that monastery./a

King Henry VIII. in the 36th year of his reign, granted the rectory of Eltham to Sir John Hendley,

/a Stev. Mon. vol. ii. p. 456. Reg. Roff. p. 126, 127, 344, 553, Willis's Mitred Abbies, vol. ii. p. 198. Rot. Esch. an. 36 Hen-ry VIII. pt. 22, and 37 Hen. VIII. pt. 3.

to hold by fealty only. He died without issue male, leaving three daughters and coheirs, one of whom, Helen, brought this rectory to her husband, Thomas Colepeper, esq. of Bedgbury, who sold it to William Roper, esq. of Wellhall, and he, in the reign of king Edward VI. reserving the advowson of the vicarage, conveyed the rectory of Eltham to Oriel college, in Oxford, with a stipulation that, on paying one hundred pounds as a fine, and a yearly rent of fourteen pounds, the college should grant a lease of it, either for three lives or thirty-one years, to him and his heirs of the family of Roper.

Anthony Roper was the last life in the lease, and his son Edward being left an infant, his trustees neglected to renew the term, on which the college granted the rectory in lease to Richard Comport, gent. of Eltham, who had a grant from Sir Edward Walker, garter, in 1663, of the following arms, viz. Argent, on a chevron gules three quarterfoils of the first

between three torteauxes./b His only daughter and heir married Sir Thomas Fitch, and brought her husband this rectory; and on his death, in 1688, it descended to his son, Sir Comport Fitch, who died possessed of it in 1720; his daughter and heir, Alice, carried it in marriage to Sir John Barker, bart. of Suffolk, since which it has passed in the same manner as his estate at Southend, in this parish, by the devise of his son, Sir John Fitch Barker, bart. to Robert Nassau, esq. who is the present lessee of it.

The advowson of the vicarage still continued, as has been mentioned before, in the patronage of the Ropers, in which family it descended to Edward Roper, esq. of Wellhall, the last heir male of this branch, who died in 1722, since which it passed in like manner as Wellhall, and the rest of his estates in this parish, as has been more fully mentioned before,

/b See the grant in the Harleian MSS. No. 1172-44-97.

488

to Sir Gregory Page, bart. who at his death, without issue, in 1775, bequeathed it by his will to his great-nephew, Sir Gregory Turner Page, bart. of Oxfordshire, the present owner of it.

The vicarage is a discharged living, in the king's books, of the clear yearly certified value of 32l. 8s. the yearly tenths being 6s. 2d./a

By virtue of the commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, out of chancery, it was returned, that Eltham was a vicarage, worth 27l. 5s. per annum, one master Overton enjoying it, under the sequestrators, Mr. Chatterton and others./b

It was, anno 1734, augmented by the governors of queen Anne's bounty, at which time Sir Gregory Page, bart. contributed one hundred pounds for the like purpose.

In the year 1767 this church was modernized and beautified, at no small expence, when being found too small to contain the parishioners, it was much enlarged, by which the antient chancel of the Tattersalls was destroyed.

In this church, among others, on the south side of the altar, is a monument for Richard Peter, clerk, vicar of this church, ob. Jan. 18, 1748, æt. 75. A monument for Anne, wife of Dr. Richard Owen, ob. 1652, and several of their children; Dr. Owen was driven hence by the rebels, but buried here. On a hatchment, anno 1664, Two shields lozengy, first, Philipott, quartered with seven other coats, impaling Glover, and three other coats; and an inscription, that near it lies buried Susan, late wife of John Philipott, esq. Somerset herald, designed Norroy, and daughter and sole heir of William Glover, esq. and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Henry Harlackenden,

/a Bacon. Lib. Regis.

/b Parl. Surveys, Lambeth-libr. vol. xix. Ect. Thes. p. xxiii. Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. i. Fasti, p. 35. Harleian MSS. No. 1106.

489

esq. as likewise Susan, her eldest daughter. Monuments for several of the Cookes. In the chancel, a memorial for Margery, late wife of Ed. Isham, esq. of

Walmer, daughter and coheir of John Fletcher, esq. of Sussex. A memorial round the verge of a flat stone for John, son of Edw. Colleton, gent. of Milverton, Somersetshire, ob. 1635, æt. 87. In the middle isle, a memorial for Clement Hobson, vicar of this church, ob. Oct. 31, 1725, æt. 91; also his mother, wife, and three children, and four grand children, by his daughter Jane, wife of Wm. Bosville, esq. of Bradbourn. Memorials for several of the Smiths and Bowles. The following inscriptions were on brass plates, on the pavement, now entirely lost – for dame Margerie, late wife of John Roper, esq. daughter and one of the heirs of John Tattersall, esq. ob. 1518 – for John, son and heir of Margaret Morton, of Ashby de la Zouch, in Leicestershire, late wife of Tho. Squier, ob. – for Tho. Pierle, ob. 1369, and for John Pasley, yeoman, porter to king Henry VIII. and Agnes, his wife, ob. 1509./c In the family vault of the Burtons, in this church, are interred the remains of the worthy and excellent Dr. George Horne, late bishop of Norwich, who died much lamented and admired by all, Jan. 17, 1792, æt. 62, of whom more will be mentioned in the account of the deans of Canterbury, in the future course of this history. It may not be deemed improper to insert here, that the before mentioned John Philipott, esq. born at Folkestone, was a great loyalist, and followed the king to Oxford, but being seized by the rebels, was brought prisoner to London, where he was soon released, and lived afterwards in these parts, in much obscurity. He died, and was buried within the precincts of St. Paul's-wharf, in 1645, having written several books, and among others, Villare

/c See the monuments and inscriptions in this church at large in Reg. Roff. p. 949.

490

Cantium, or Kent illustrated and surveyed; which his son, Thomas Philipott, had the honesty to rob his father of the merit of, publishing it under his own name, in folio, at London, 1659.

King Richard III. granted a salary of ten marcs per annum to Sir Henry Brokas, chaplain, within the manor of Eltham.

King Henry VIII. by his letters patent, in his 19th year, granted to Robert Burste, chaplain, the perpetual chantry within his manor of Eltham, and the mansion there, called the chantry priest's house, situated in the farther part of his manor, which chantry and mansion Richard Store, the last chaplain, possessed, and the king appointed him perpetual chaplain there for his life, to say mass, &c. daily for his own welfare, that of his consort, queen Catharine, and all other their progenitors, and to have the annual salary of ten marcs sterling.

King Edward VI. in his 5th year, granted to Sir John Gates the reversion of the above premises and salary.

An obit was founded in the church of Eltham, by the will of Elizabeth Hogeson, and another by the will of John Collin. The possessions were called Dennys-mead, Colly-acre, and Crowches-croft, and were of the clear yearly value of 16s. 8d. as appeared upon the survey, taken in consequence of the acts

passed in the 1st year of king Edward VI. and in the 37th of king Henry VIII. for the surrendry of chantries, lights, obits, &c.

CHURCH OF ELTHAM.

PATRONS,
Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

William Earl of Gloucester Adam de Bromleigh./a
Picard, in the reign of Hen. II./b
Robert Londone, the last rector in
1242, when this church was
appropriated to Keinsham-
abbey./c

/a Reg. Roff. p. 353. /b Ibid. p. 47. /c Ibid. p. 344.

491

PATRONS, &c. VICARS.

Prior and Convent of Keinsham Robert./d
Sir Peter de Boyleau, in 1342./e
Henry Underwood, 1549.
William Roper, esq. and his de-
scendants Thomas Thirwind, buried Jan.
26, 1584.
Richard Tyler, buried May 29,
1585.
James Twist, buried Feb. 18,
1597.
John Foord, A. M. induct. 1597,
obt. Mar. 19, 1627.
The University of Oxford Robert Forward, B. D. resigned
Nov. 10, 1635./f
Edward Witherston A. M. 1635,
resig. Feb. 16, 1636./g
Richard Owen, B. D. inducted
February 2, 1636, resigned
1658./h
Edward Roper, esq. Clement Hobson, admitted No-
vember 13, 1658, obt. Octo-
ber 31, 1725./i
Charles Henshaw, esq. Richard Peter, A. M. instituted
April 4, 1726, obt. Jan. 18,
1748./k
Sir Gregory Page, bart. Peter Pinnell, D. D. 1749, obt.
Aug. 16, 1783./l
John Kenward Shaw, A. M. 1783.
Present vicar.

/d Reg. Roff. p. 348.

/e Ibid. p. 126.

/f Fellow of Oriel college. He re-
signed this vicarage, being presented
to preferment in Ireland, he was, in
1640, dean of Dromore, chanter of
St. Patrick's, Dublin, &c.

/g Fellow of Oriel college. He re-
signed it for the vicarage of Bysfrome,
in Herefordshire, and was afterwards
rector of Little Marcley, in the same
county.

/h Of Oriel college. He was in-
ducted into the church of St. Swithen,
London, in 1639, and afterwards ex-

pelled this church in the time of the usurpation. About 1656, he was preferred to North Cray, where he died in 1683, and was buried in the chancel of this church. Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. ii. p. 729. Walk. Suff. of Clergy. pt. ii. p. 173. Newcourt's Rep. vol. i.

/i He died in his 91st year, and lies buried in the middle isle of this church.

/k He died, æt. 75, and was buried in the chancel of this church. His father, John Peter, gent. lies buried at Lewisham.

/l And rector of Bermondsey, in Southwark, by dispensation, which he resigned on being presented to the vicarage of Shorne. In 1775 he was made a prebendary of Rochester, and died in 1783.

492

- - -

LEE

IS the next parish westward from Eltham. It was antiently written Legheart, and in old Latin, Laga, i. e. a place which lies sheltered.

The parish of Lee is but small, it lies low and flat, excepting towards the north, where the hill rises towards Blackheath; the lane, called Burnt-ash-lane, bounds it westward, and separates the two manors of Lee and Eltham. The village stands nearly in the middle of it, on the high road towards Eltham, and thence to Maidstone. It is very healthy and pleasant, and is well-built, the houses being all inhabited by genteel families of fortune. On the north side is the antient seat of Lee-place; at the west end a house, which has been many years the residence of the family of Papillon, opposite to which are the alms-houses, built by the Boone family. Northward of the village the hill rises, nearly on the summit of which is lady Dacre's seat, most pleasantly situated, the church, the parsonage close to it, and other houses.

There is a little bourn, or rivulet, which takes its rise in this parish, and sometimes, on sudden rains, swells so much, as to rise near ten feet in height, where it crosses the high road, which made it so dangerous, or rather impassable, at those times for passengers, that within these few years there had been a bridge built over it, and a high causeway raised for a considerable length at each end of it, at the public expence. This brook, running from hence, passes along by the foot of the wall of the old seat of the Annesley's, long since quite ruined; about the south side of which it seems to have made a kind of moat, and afterwards discharges its waters into the river Ravensborne in the adjoining parish of Lewisham. The meadow lands in the valley

493

lying on each side of this stream are very rich, and let at high rents. These Annesleys above-mentioned, bore for their arms, Paly of six pieces argent, and azures on a bend gules, a crescent, for difference.

In the time of William the Conqueror, Lee was part of the possessions of Odo, bishop of Baieux and earl of Kent, of whom it was held by Walter de Doway.

It is thus described in Domesday, under the general title of the bishop's lands:

Walter de Dowai holds Lee of the bishop (of Baieux). It was taxed at half a suling. The arable land is 4 carucates. In demesne there are 2 carucates, and 11 villeins, with 2 cottagers having 2 carucates. There are 2 servants and 5 acres of meadow. There is wood for the pannage of 10 hogs. In the time of K. Edward the Confessor, and when the bishop received it, it was worth 3 pounds, now 100 shillings. Alunin held it of the king.

As early as in the reign of king Edward I. this place was the residence of an antient family, called Bankwell, written, in the bishop of Rochester's Register, Bakwell, Bacwell, and Banquelle; which, probably, acquired that surname, from a place in this parish, formerly written Bankwells, but now, called Bankers.

In the 31st year of that reign, John de Banquel had a grant, to him, Cicele his wife, of free warren in all their lands in Lee, Lewisham, Bromley, and in Brokisham.^{/a}

In the first year of king Edward II. John de Banquel was appointed one of the barons of the king's exchequer;^{/b} and in the return of John de Shelving, sheriff, in the 16th and 17th year of that reign, of all the knights and men at arms within it, William de Banquel is mentioned in the second degree. He died in the 20th year of king Edward III. and left Thomas Ban-

^{/a} Philipott, p. 212. Pat. anno 31 king Edw. I. No. 47.

^{/b} Pat. ejus an. pars 1 ma.

494

quel his heir; who died in the 35th year of that reign, possessed of Lee, and a large quantity of lands besides, in Modingham, Sherfholt, since corruptly called Shrawfield, Littlecroft, Bankers, and Wickham by Bromley. He left three sons, John, William, and Robert, who became heirs in gavelkind to all his inheritance; and upon the division of it, Lee, Bankers, and Sherfholt, or Shrawfield, fell to the share of John Bankwell, the eldest: but this family ending in a female heir, she carried these estates in marriage to John Arrapon; whence they were, in the next reign, of king Richard II. sold to Sir Thomas Stury, who continued in possession of them till the reign of king Henry VI. when they became the property of Richard Widville, or Woodville, who, in the 26th year of king Henry VI. was created Baron Rivers, and made knight of the Garter, and afterwards, in 1465, Earl Rivers and Constable of England, by king Edward IV. who had married his daughter Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Grey.^{/a} His great favour with the king brought on him the hatred of the Lancastrians, who seized him, with his son John, and carried them to Northampton, where they were both beheaded, in the 9th year of king Edward IV. By Jaquet de Luxemburgh his wife, widow of John, duke of Bedford, he had several sons and daughters. Of the sons, Anthony, the eldest, succeeded his father in his

honours, and likewise in these manors and estates. He had married, in his father's life-time, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas lord Scales, and had summons to parliament in the 1st year of king Edward IV. as baron Scales. He was beheaded at Pontefract-castle in 1483, under the pretence of treason, by order of Richard duke of Gloucester, afterwards king Richard III. He died without legitimate issue; upon which Richard Woodville, his brother, succeeded him in titles and estates. But dying unmarried, anno 7 king Hen=

/a Philipott, p. 212. Dugd. Baron, vol. ii. p. 231 and to 233.

495

ry VII. by his will he appointed Thomas Grey, marquis Dorset, his nephew, his heir, as was found by inquisition, taken after his death, and that he died possessed of the manor of Lee, with five hundred and seventy acres of arable, meadow, wood, and pasture, in Lee and Lewisham, held of the king by fealty, and the service of performing suit at the court of the sheriff, held at Sutton-at-Hone, in lieu of all services; and of the manor of Lee-Shroffold, with one hundred and six acres of arable and meadow in Shroffold, and of the manor of Bankers; both which were held of the prior of St. John of Bethlehem of Sheene, in Surry.

Sir Thomas Grey, marquis Dorset, was eldest son of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Widville, or Woodville, earl Rivers, (afterwards married to king Edward IV.) and sister of the last-mentioned earl, by Sir John Grey. He was, anno 11 king Edward IV. created Earl of Huntingdon; and in the 15th year of that reign, Marquis Dorset, only per cincturam gladii, et capæ honoris et dignitatis impositionem, the coronet being omitted.

After the death of king Edward IV. he was, in respect of his near relationship to the young king Edward, attainted of high treason, by the duke of Gloucester; but he found means to steal away privately, and escaped into Brittany, with many other persons of note, to the aid of Henry earl of Richmond; where he staid till the overthrow of king Richard III. at Bosworth, when he returned, and king Henry VII. fully restored him, and made him one of his privy-council. He married Cecilie, daughter and heir of William lord Bonville, (afterwards married to Henry earl of Wiltshire,) by whom he had several sons and daughters, and died anno 17 king Henry VII. having given by his will to Thomas, his eldest son, among other manors, those of the Lee-Shroffold, and the Lee-Bancors and Levisham./b

/b Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 719. and seq,

496

He kept them but a few years; for he granted to king Henry VIII. in his third year, the manors of Lee, Bankerds, and Shrofolde, with the advowsons of the church of Lee, and all other lands and tenements, of his inheritance in the towns of Lee, Bankerds, and Shrofolde, with all liberties, &c. in exchange for other manors and lands in Leicestershire./a

In the reign of queen Elizabeth these manors were in the tenure of Thomas Sackville lord Buckhurst, afterwards earl of Dorset, and lord high treasurer;

whose grandson, Richard earl of Dorset, exchanged his interest in them with king James I. and his successor, king Charles I. granted the royalty and fee-simple of them, (the advowson of the rectory being excepted) at the yearly rent of 87l. 10s. 2d./b to Ralph Freeman of Aspeden, in Hertfordshire, who was afterwards knighted, and in 1633 lord-mayor of London. He married Joan, fourth daughter of John Crowch of London, clothworker, and had by her an only daughter and heir, Joan, with whom he gave these manors in marriage to Sir George Sondes of Lee's-court, in Sheldwich, knight of the Bath,/c afterwards created Earl of Faversham. By her he had three sons, all of whom died without issue; he afterwards married Mary, daughter of sir William Villiers of Brokesby, in Leicestershire, bart. by whom he left two daughters and coheirs; Mary, married to Lewis Duras, marquis of Blanquefort, who succeeded to the title of earl of Faversham; and Catherine, to Lewis Watson, earl of Rockingham, who, in her right, inherited these manors on the death of the earl of Faversham, without issue.

On the death of Lewis, earl of Rockingham, in 1724 his grandson (son of Edward, viscount Sondes, by Katherine his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas earl of Thanet, who died in his father's

/a Augtn. Off. Inrolments. /b See Philipott, p. 212.

/c Aug. Off. Fee-farm Rolls, T. Interregni, Roll 99. No. 425.

497

life-time) succeeded him in titles and estates; but dying without issue in 1745, he was succeeded by his next brother, Thomas, who dying without issue likewise, devised these, among his other estates, by will, to the Hon. Lewis Monson, second son of John Monson lord Monson, by Margaret, third and youngest daughter of the first Lewis earl of Rockingham, with an injunction for him to take and use the surname and arms of Watson.

Lewis Monson Watson above-mentioned was, in the year 1760, being the last of king George II. advanced to the title of Baron Sondes of Lees-court, in the parish of Sheldwich in this county, and he in 1788 settled this estate on his eldest son the Hon. Lewis Thomas Watson on his marriage, who, in 1795, on the death of his father, succeeded to the title of lord Sondes; and is the present proprietor of this manor of Lee, and its two appendages of Bankers and Shrawfield.

LEE-PLACE is an antient well-built seat, which formerly belonged to, and was the residence of the family of Boone, in which it continued till Thomas Boone, esq. dying in 1749, it came by his will to his natural daughter, married to Charles Cornforth, esq. who died possessed of it in 1777, when it went, by the limitations in Mr. Boone's will, to his nephews, sons of his brother, one of whom, Charles Boone, esq. now possesses it, but Benjamin Harrison, esq. treasurer of Guy's hospital at present resides in it.

About a quarter of a mile towards the north-west, from the village of Lee, on the ascent of the hill, stands an elegant modern-built seat, late belonging to Sir Thomas Fludyer, who died possessed of it in 1769, bearing for his arms, Sable, a cross flory, between four escallops argent, each charged with a cross flory of the

field; which arms were granted in 1739. He left, by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir George Champion, alderman of London, a daughter and heir, Mary, who in 1773 married Trevor Charles Roper, esq. and brought him the possession of this seat. He was the

498

eldest son of the Hon. George Roper, the son of Henry lord Teynham, by his second wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas Lennard earl of Sussex, and baroness Dacre, whose second husband he was. Her first husband having been Thomas Lennard Barret, esq. by whom she had a son, the late Thomas Lennard Barret, lord Dacre, on whose death, s. p. in 1786, Trevor Charles Roper, esq. above-mentioned, succeeded to that title, and became lord Dacre.^{/a} He died at this seat in July 1794, s. p. and was buried in Lee church, leaving the possession of it to his widow Mary, lady Dacre, who now resides in it.

CHARITIES.

At the west end of the village of Lee is a row of alms-houses, with a chapel adjoining to them, built and endowed by CHRISTOPHER BOONE, of London, merchant, and MARY his wife; who, by their deed, in 1683, enfeoffed the master and wardens of the Merchant-taylors in London, in a parcel of land in this parish; on which were built a chapel and four houses, for a school-mistress, to teach poor children to read and work, and six poor antient alms-people; and in a piece of ground for a garden plot. And they also enfeoffed them in twenty-three acres of land, lying near Blackheath, let for 15l. per annum; and in an annual rent of 42l. per annum, out of the fee-farm rent of the city of Hereford, in trust, that they should pay yearly the salaries, &c. to the several members of this charity. And likewise furnish firing, gowns, and certain necessaries for the use of the poor people and children. The residue of the income, to be a stock to defray the charge of repairs, and augment the allowances of the members of it. The master and wardens to visit them every year, on the first Thursday in July.

The rector of Lee to be chaplain; or, if he refused, or removed, then the vicar of Lewisham; or, if he refused, or misbehaved, any other minister of the church of England.

The school-mistress to teach twelve poor children, to be presented by the rector and churchwardens of Lee. The alms people to be men or women, two in a house, of the poorest people of this parish, who had lived orderly, and supported themselves by their honest labour in their younger days, or if there were not enough such found, then of the parish of Lewisham; and if not there, then of Greenwich.

^{/a} See more of his descent under Teynham.

499

The Rev. ABRAHAM COLFE, in 1656, gave by will, to be distributed in bread at the church every Sunday in the year, in money vested in the Leatherseller's-company, of the annual produce of 8s. 4d. and a free scholarship for one boy, in the free-school of Lewisham, vested in the same company.

WILLIAM HATCLIFFE gave by will, for the relief of indigent persons, by the distribution of 10s. per annum each, a share of certain land, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 22l. 11s. 6d.

THIS PARISH is entitled for ever to place one poor person in

Queen Elizabeth's college, in Greenwich, founded by the will of William Lambarde, esq. and vested in the Draper's company, of the annual produce of 8l. 13s. 4d.

Lee is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford. The church is dedicated to St. Margaret; it seems an ancient structure, the church-yard is crowded with tombs and monuments, many of them of excellent sculpture; among which is a plain table tomb for Dr. Edward Halley, the famous astronomer, who lies buried underneath it.

Among other monuments and memorials in this church, in the isle, is a monument in brass, with the effigies of a woman, for Elizabeth Conkyll, obt. 1513. At the east end of it a monument for Abraham Sherman, A. M. minister of God's word in this parish, who rebuilt the parsonage house in 1636, obt. Oct. 5, 1654. On the north side of the altar a sumptuous monument, with the figures of a man in armour, and his wife lying at full length, and an inscription, for Bryan Anslie, esq. late of Lee, and Awdry his wife, only daughter of Robert Tirrell, of Essex, esq. by whom he had one son and three daughters, Brian, who died s. p. Grace, married to Sir John Wilgorse; Christian to lord Sandes, and Cordell to Sir William Hervey. The said Brian the father died in 1604, being one of the gentlemen pensioners to queen Elizabeth; the said Awdry died in 1591. Erected by Cordell their daughter. On the south side of the altar a monument, with effigies in brass of a man in armour, kneeling at a desk with a book open

500

before him, and an inscription in black letter for Nicholas Anslie, serjeant of the cellar to queen Elizabeth, obt. 1593, æt. 58; and an inscription was here formerly for George Hatcliffe, esq. the king's treasurer in Ireland, and one of the clerks of the king's household, obt. 1514./a

The church was antiently esteemed as an appendage to the manor, and seems to have continued so till king Charles I. granted the fee of the manor to Ralph Freeman, reserving the right of the patronage of the church to the crown, where it continues at this time.

The church of Lee was valued, in the 15th year of king Edward I. at ten marcs. It is valued in the king's books at 3l. 11s. 8d. and the yearly tenths at 7s. 2d.

The parsonage-house was rebuilt by Abraham Sherman, rector of this parish in the year 1636.

By virtue of the commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, out of Chancery, it was returned, that Lee was a parsonage, with a house, and fifteen acres of glebe land; all worth seventy pounds per annum, one master Abraham Sherman enjoying it.

CHURCH OF LEE.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

Family of Bakewell Jordanus.

Richard de Toste, inst. March 22,
1320./b

William de Ardenne, adm. Sept.
13, 1330, obt. 1332./c

John Moyne, adm. Jan. 8, 1332,
resigned 1335./d
John de Lenne, 1335, another in=
duction March 9, 1338./e

/a See a full account of the monu=
ments and inscriptions in this church
in Reg. Roff. p. 850.

/b /c /d Regist. Hamo de Hathe.

/e And vicar of Timington, non dioc.
which he exchanged for this rectory.

501

PATRONS, &c. RECTORS.

Family of Bakewell William Drayton, admitted Oct.
8, 1349./f

John Kinge, adm. April 28, 1353,
resigned 1362./g

John de Somerbye, adm. October
26, 1362./h

Richard Holewaye, resig. 1390./i

Sir Richard Story John Clerk, adm. May 17, 1390,
resigned eod. ann./k

William Glastynbery, Dec. 5,
1390, resigned 1391./l

Hugo ap David, adm. May 24,
1391, resigned 1402./m

Sir Robert Story John de Bardenage, adm. July
1402, resigned eod. ann./n

William Howet, adm. Sept. 5,
1402, resigned 1403./o

Thomas Talbott, April 7, 1403,
resigned 1405./p

John Gyffard, adm. Jan. 17,
1405, obt. 1406./q

William Cowpere, adm. April
26, 1406./r

Robert Pejonn, obt. 1425./s

John Hoo, adm. Nov. 23,
1425./t

Richard Wydville Richard Moore, adm. October 3,
1452, resigned 1459./u

Lord de Rivers Thomas Clote, March 20, 1459./v

Anthony Wydville John Mellory, adm. Nov. 10,
1462, resigned 1463./w

Lord de Seales Robert Ayward, adm. Sept. 2,
1463./x

John Walronde, July 15, 1495,
resigned 1497./y

/f Regist. Hamo de Hathe.

/g Regist. Joh. de Shepie.

/h And vicar of Brokesborne, Lon=
don diocese, which he exchanged for
this rectory. Reg. Wittlesey.

/i Regist. W. Botlesham.

/k Ibid. and vicar of Pevensey, Cecist.
diocese, which he exchanged for this
rectory.

/l He exchanged the free chapel in
the church of Leicester for this rec=
tory. Ibid Regist.

/m Rector of Tynterne, Lincoln dioc.

which he exchanged for this rectory.
Ibid. Regist.
/n Regist. W. Botlesham.
/o Ibid.
/p Rector of Bentley, Norwich dioc.
which he exchanged for this rectory.
Ibid. Regist.
/q Rector of East Icclesworth, Win=
ton diocese. Ibid. Regist.
/r Reg. Botlesham.
/s Register J. Langdon.
/t Ibid.
/u Register J. Low.
/v Ibid.
/w Ibid.
/x Ibid.
/y Act Cur. Consist.

502

PATRON. Thomas, Marquis Dorset.

Robert Houghtone, instit. June 2,
1497, obt. 1498./a

Roger Abraham, instit. Sept. 29,
1498, second induct. Oct. 9,
1500, obt. 1501./b

William Lambe, inst. Nov. 10,
1501, obt. 1503./c

Thomas Robyns, inst. June 10,
1503, second induct. Sept. 9,
1504, resigned 1509./d

Simon Templeman, inst. Oct. 31,
1509, obt. 1526./e

PATRON. The Crown.

Robert Hale, alias Hales, instit.
Sept. 14, 1526, resig. 1569./f

Wm. Brooke, inst. Oct. 6, 1569,
Hugo Probart, deprived 1579.

John Stoner, inst. June 12, 1579./g
obt. June 1599./h

William Tyler, A. M. inst. July
16, 1599, obt. March 13,
1632./i

Abraham Sherman, inst. Oct. 2,
1632, obt. Oct. 5, 1654./k

..... Hiccocks, ejected 1662./l

George Shawe, B. D. inst. Oct.
24, 1662./m

John Jackson, A. M. inst. Dec.
18, 1672, obt. 1701./n

John Ovington, I. T. P. inst. Dec.
18, 1701, obt. June 1731./o

Richard Atkins, A. M. instit.
Aug. 28, 1731, obt. April
24, 1745./p

John Lawry, A. M. inst. May
3, 1745, obt. Aug. 20, 1773./q

Henry Reginald Courteney, L. L. D.
instituted Septem. 1773, lord
bishop of Bristol. The pre=
sent rector./r

/a Register Spiritual Roff.

/b Ibid. and Act Cur. Consist.
 /c Ibid.
 /d Act vis Archid.
 /e Ibid.
 /f Late canon of Lesnes, ibid.
 /g Register Epi.
 /h Archiv. Archid.
 /i Register Epi. Register Paroch.
 /k He lies buried in this church, Reg.
 Paroch.
 /l He was ejected by the Bartholem.
 Act. See Calamay's Life of Baxter, p.
 286.
 /m Archiv. Archid. Register Epi.
 /n And Libr. Subscript.
 /o Register Sprat. He was buried in
 this church. Register Paroch.
 /p Archiv. Archid. He was buried
 in the chancel.
 /q And prebendary of Rochester in
 1745. He had a dispensation for
 holding the vicarage of Boughton
 Monchelsea with this rectory, and af=
 terwards resigned the former for Ayles=
 ford vicarage.
 /r Also prebendary of Rochester in
 June 1774. He was inducted into
 the rectory of St. George's, Hanover=
 square, which he held with this rec=
 tory by dispensation, on which he re=
 signed that prebend, and in 1783 he
 was again inducted as a prebend in that
 church, since which he has been con=
 secrated bishop of Bristol, and holds
 this rectory in commendam.

This list of rectors was kindly communicated by the Rev. Mr. Samuel Denne, of Wilmington.

503

- - -

LEWISHAM

IS the last parish undescribed in this hundred, be=
 ing the next westward from Lee. It adjoins west=
 ward to Surry, and southward to the hundred of
 Bromley and Beckenham.

This place, called in antient deeds, Levesham, de=
 rives its name from its situation, Leves, or Leswes, in
 Saxon signifying pastures, and ham, a town or village./a

This parish lies low and flat. The river Ravens=
 borne directs its course through it northward, at a
 small distance westward of the village or street of Lew=
 isham, which stands on the roads to Beckenham and
 Bromley, and extends up to the Eltham road, beyond
 which it extends, northward, up the hill to Blackheath,
 which is a small part of it within its bounds, on which
 there is a large hamlet of houses, which reaches as
 far as Deptford-hill on the London-road, many of
 these are handsome, and some inhabited by the nobi=
 lity, particularly one by the earl of Dartmouth, lord
 of this manor.

Lewisham-street is more than a mile in length,

which, as well as the hamlets and environs near it, are in great measure inhabited by opulent merchants and Londoners, the vicinity to the metropolis making this place a most agreeable and convenient recess.

In the street, opposite the rookery, there stood a great house, once the habitation of Sir William Wild, knt. and bart. recorder of London, and afterwards one of the justices of the common-pleas and king's-bench, in the reign of king Charles II. It was held under a term from the corporation of London, which expiring some years ago, it was then pulled down. Farther on, at the corner of the lane going up to Brock-

/a Coke's Inst. lib. i. cap. i. fol. 4.

504

ley, by the church and vicarage house, is a handsome mansion, which was for some generations owned by the family of Lethieullier, the first of whom was Sir John le Thieullier, a Hamburgh merchant, who had raised himself by his industry and trade, in whose descendants it continued till his great grandson, John Greene Lethieullier, esq. alienated it in 1776, to Mr. Sclater of Roterhithe, who is now entitled to it.

At the south end of the street is the hamlet of Rushy-green, and farther on, at near a mile's distance, on the road to Beckenham, that of Southend, noted for those engines on the river, by which the late Mr. Ephraim How made those knife-blades so famous throughout England; on the opposite or western side of the river, on higher ground, is the hamlet of Brockley; and nearer the river a great house, usually called the Place-house, which once belonged to George Plantagenet duke of Clarence, king Edward IV.'s brother, and came to him by marriage with Isabel, daughter and coheir of Richard Neville, the great earl of Warwick, in memory of which the duke's arms, impaled with her's, were put up in the windows of this house, where they remained till very lately, by which it should seem, that he at some time resided here. Near this house is the hamlet of Pery-street, and at some distance, farther southward, the much more considerable one of Sydenham is situated at the south-west corner of it, adjoining to Surry. It was formerly written Cypenham, and among the benefactors to the priory of Rochester, John Besevile is recorded to have given the land of Sipeham, in this parish, to that priory; and about one hundred years ago had only a few farm-houses and cottages in it, built round the common. The increase of its inhabitants, and prosperity since, has been owing to the discovery of some springs of medicinal purging water in

/a Reg. Roff. p. 116.

505

it, which, from their nearness to Dulwich, bear the name of Dulwich-wells, though there are some of the same kind in that parish, but they are of an inferior quality, and not so plentiful in quantity. These springs in this hamlet are at the foot of a hill, about twelve in number. The hill and ground adjoining is a stiff clay, with some wood upon it. These are next to those of Epsom, being discovered about the year

1640. The hole dug is about nine feet deep, and the water about half a yard deep, when emptied every day. The bottom is a loam, as is the hill, and where the water issues in, is found the lapis lutoso-vitriolicus, which glitters with vitriolic sparkles, and is divided into parcels by the trichitis. This water purges very quick; it is bitter like the Epsom waters, it curdles with soap or milk, equal to them, and much more than those at Richmond.

Dr. Allen published his account of these wells in 1699, though there had been before, in 1681, a treatise on them, published at London, in 12mo. by Dr. John Peter, physician, under the name of Lewisham, vulgarly called Dulwich-wells, in Kent, and in No. 461 of the Philosophical Transactions, is an account of a new purging spring at the Green Man, at Dulwich, in 1739, by Mr. Martyn. In 1472, a great spring broke out of the earth in this parish.

Between Lewisham street and Dulwich, is a hill with an oak on it, which was called The Oak of Honour, because queen Elizabeth dined under it, though, indeed, the old tree has been long since gone, and a new one planted in its room, and another tree planted just by, to supply the future defect of that likewise.

The following scarce plants have been observed in this parish:

Androsæmum clampoclaensium, on the hedge side beyond Lewisham.

Aquilegia cærulea; blue columbine; sive *aquilegia* vulg. simplex; between Lewisham and Bromley.

506

Viola fol. trachelii serotina hirsuta radice lignosa, in the way to Lewisham, in a great gravel-pit./a

Some antiquities having been found on the edge of the heath, particularly next the town of Lewisham, has induced an ingenious gentleman, Mr. William Harrison, to conjecture that Lewisham was the *Noviomagus* mentioned in the Itinerary of Antonine, but in this he has not been followed by any one.

In the heraldic visitation of this county, begun by John Philipott, rouge dragon, in 1619, is the pedigree of Colfe, beginning with Amand Colfe of Calais, who married Catherine, daughter and heir of — Bradfield of Calais, by whom he had five sons, William, Richard, Joseph, and two others, and a daughter, Beatrix, wife of Barnaby Turner, minister of the gospel. Of the sons, Richard, born at Calais, was prebendary of Canterbury, and D. D. He died in 1613, and was buried in that cathedral, having married three wives; first, the daughter of Thornton; second, Alice, daughter of — Strughill; and third, Mary, daughter of Richard Rogers. By the first he had issue Abraham, who was vicar of Lewisham, and in the great rebellion was much revered here by the orthodox party for his religion and learning; he had likewise the rectory of St. Leonard, Eastcheap, which the restless Presbyterians forced him to give up to one who was scribe to their assembly of divines. After which he retired hither, where he founded a free-school and alms-house. He died, and was buried at Lewisham, in the church-yard, close to the south wall of the chancel./b Isaac, the next brother of Abraham above

mentioned, married the daughter of George Elsin; and Jacob, the third, was vicar of Herne. By the second wife, he had Joseph, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Man, of London. And by the third, four sons, Joseph, another son of Amand, set=

/a Merrett's Pinax, p. 8, 9. /b Newc. Rep. p. 391.

507

tled at Canterbury, where he was an alderman, and left issue./c Their arms were, Quarterly, Colfe and Bradfield, viz. first and fourth, Or, a fess between three colts currant sable; second and third, Vert, a cross pale per cross or and gules, between four mullets or.

The MANOR of Lewisham was given, with its appendages of Greenwich and Combe, by Elthruda, king Alfred's niece, as has been already mentioned, to the abbey of St. Peter at Ghent, to which Lewisham then became a cell, or alien priory; which grant is said to have been confirmed by king Edgar, in 964, and by Edward the Confessor in 1044, with the addition of many privileges./d

In Domesday book this place is thus described, under the title of the possessions of the abbot of Ghent, which is:

In Grenviz hundred the abbot of Ghent holds Lewisham of the King, and he held it of King Edward the Confessor; and it then was, and now is taxed at 2 shillings. The arable land is 14 carucates. In demesne there are 2 carucates, and 50 villeins, with 9 borderers, having 17 carucates. There are three servants, and 11 mills, with the rent of the socmen, amounting to 8l. 12s. Of the profit of the haven 40 shillings. There are 30 acres of meadow. Of wood, pannage sufficient for 50 hogs. The whole manor in the time of K. Edward was worth 16 pounds, and afterwards 12 pounds, and now 30 pounds.

William the Conqueror, and several of his successors, confirmed this manor and its appendages to the above abbey; with which they remained till the suppression of the alien priories throughout England, by the statute of the 2d year of king Henry V. when they became vested in the crown, and were the next year settled by the king on his new-founded house, or

/c Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 257. Fasti, 179, 180; vol. ii. p. 189.

/d Dugd. Mon. vol. ii. p. 900. Tan. Mon. p. 209.

508

Carthusian priory, of Bethlehem, of or near Shene. Notwithstanding which, king Henry VIII. found means to obtain the surrendry of this manor, with the rectory and advowson of the vicarage, and annexed them to the crown in his 23d year.

John, earl of Warwick, eldest son of the duke of Northumberland, afterwards possessed this manor; on whose attainder it escheated to the crown, from whence it was, in the 5th year of queen Elizabeth, granted to his brother, Sir Ambrose Dudley, who had been restored in blood by queen Mary, and in the 4th year of queen Elizabeth, had been created baron L'Isle, and the next day, earl of Warwick./b He soon after exchanged it for other lands with that princess; and she,

in the 18th of her reign, granted this manor and rectory, for forty years, to Sir Nicholas Stoddard, of Mottingham; which term expiring in 1605, king James granted another lease of it for forty years more, to Sir Francis Knolles, who being a person very zealous for the reformation, was much esteemed by queen Elizabeth; insomuch, that in the 1st year of her reign, he was made one of her privy-council, and shortly after that, vice-chamberlain of her household, captain of her guard, treasurer of her household, and lastly, knight of the Garter. He married Katherine, daughter of William Carie, esq. and had by her several children; of whom William, the eldest surviving son, was, in the 1st year of king James I. created lord Knolles of Grays, in Oxfordshire, and within a short time after, knight of the Garter; in the 14th year of that reign, he was raised to the dignity of viscount Wallingford; and in the 2d year of king Charles I. he was created earl of Banbury./c They bore for their arms, Azure crusele, a cross moline voided throughout, or.

/a Augm. off. Fee-farm Rolls, Temp. Interregni, Roll. xiii. No. 26. Philipott, p. 217. /b Dug. Bar. v. ii. p. 220. /c lb. p. 412.

509

King James, after granting the above-mentioned lease, granted the fee-simple of this manor and rectory to John Ramsey, earl of Holderness, who had been a page to king James, and attending him to the house of earl Gowry, at Perth in Scotland, in 1600, had the good fortune to discover the conspiracy, which the earl and his brother Alexander, had then designed against the king's life; for which service he was advanced to the title of viscount Hadington; and for an augmentation of honour, had An arm holding a naked sword, with a crown in the midst thereof, with an heart at the point, given him, to impale with his own arms.

In the 18th year of that reign he was created baron of Kingston upon Thames, and earl of Holderness, with this special addition of honour, that on the 5th day of August annually, (the day of the discovery) he and his heirs male for ever, should bear the sword of state before the king, in remembrance of his happy deliverance. He died before the expiration of the above lease, and leaving no issue, gave his interest in this estate to his brother, Sir George Ramsay, who was naturalized by Parliament, anno 7th of James I. whose son, John Ramsay, when the former lease was worn out, which was about the year 1645, sold the fee-simple to Reginald Grahme, esq./d and he, in the latter end of king Charles II's reign, sold this manor, with the rectory, church, parsonage, and advowson of the vicarage, to George Legge, esq. admiral of the royal navy, afterwards created baron Dartmouth of Dartmouth, in Devonshire.

An ancestor of this family is said to have been Thomas Leggy, who lived in the reign of king Edward III. and was of the Skinners-company of London, and was sheriff of that city in the 18th year of that reign, and twice lord-mayor. He was several times returned one of the citizens in Parliament for London, and gave

/d Philipott, p. 217.

for his arms, A buck's head caboshed, on a chief three crosles patoncee./a By Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of Thomas Beauchamp earl of Warwick, he had two sons, Simon and John.

The direct descendant of the former was William Legge, who eminently distinguished his loyalty to Charles I. on every occasion, and had so general a reputation of integrity and fidelity, that he never fell under the least imputation or reproach with any man. After the unfortunate death of the king he suffered great hardships, which did not hinder him from espousing the interests of king Charles II. after whose restoration he received many marks of royal favour, and had many honourable and lucrative employments conferred on him.

He died at his house in the Minories in 1670, and was buried in the vault in the Trinity chapel there with great solemnity, where a monument is erected to his memory. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Washington of Packington, in Leicestershire, by whom he had three sons, George, William, and Edward, and two daughters.

George Legge, the eldest son and heir, who, as has been before-mentioned, purchased this manor of Lewisham, and its appendages, was early in life sent to sea, under the care of his kinsman, Sir Edward Spragge, and was commander of several of the king's ships of war. In 1673 he was made governor of Portsmouth, master of the horse, and gentleman of the bedchamber to the duke of York; master of the ordinance, and sworn of the privy-council; and on December 2, in the 34th year of king Charles II. he was advanced to the title of baron Dartmouth of Dartmouth, in Devonshire, to him and his heirs male, with remainder

/b Coll. Peer. last edit. vol. iv. p. 300. Strype's Stow's Survey, vol. ii. book v. p. 111, and Append. 2. p. 8.

to his next brother, William Legge, in like tail. Having singular skill and experience in military and naval affairs, he was afterwards honoured with the post of admiral of the royal navy; in which capacity he was employed both in that and the next reign. During the reign of king James II. besides other posts, he was master of the horse, general of the ordnance, constable of the tower, and a privy-counsellor. He commanded the royal fleet in the year 1688, at the time of the prince of Orange's landing in this kingdom: yet, notwithstanding he brought the fleet safe home, and had acted by order of the king, he was deprived of all his employments at the revolution, and in 1691 committed prisoner to the tower of London; where, after three months imprisonment, he died suddenly of an apoplexy. By the express order of king William, he had the same respect paid to him at his funeral, that would have been due to him, if he had died possessed of all his employments. He was buried near his father in the vault in the Minories, where a monument was erected to his memory, by Barbara his wife, who died 1718, and was buried in the same vault with him. By her, who was daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Archbold of Stafford=

shire, he had one son, William, and several daughters.

William Legge, the only son of George lord Dartmouth, was raised by queen Anne to several posts of honour and trust, and was of her privy-council; and on Sept. 5, 1711, was advanced to the dignities of viscount Lewisham, and earl of Dartmouth. He married the lady Anne Finch, third daughter to Heneage earl of Aylesford, who died in 1751, and by her had six sons and two daughters. Of the sons, George the eldest, viscount Lewisham, died in his father's life-time, as will be further noticed.

Heneage Legge, second son, was one of the barons of the exchequer. He married Catherine, daughter and one of the coheirs of Mr. Jonathan Fogge, merchant, of London, by whom he had issue, and died in 1759.

512

Henry Legge, fourth son, who took the name of Bilson, was a person of great abilities, both as a statesman and financier, and went through most of the great offices of government with reputation and integrity, and quitted them to the great regret of the nation in general. He died in 1764, having married in 1750, Mary, only daughter and heir of Edward lord Stawel, who, in 1760, was created baroness Stawel, with remainder to her heirs male by her said husband; by whom she had one son, the Hon. Henry Stawel Legge, born in 1757, now lord Stawell. She afterwards remarried Wills, late earl of Hillsborough, afterwards marquis of Downshire, and died in 1768.

Edward Legge, the fifth son, was a commander in the royal navy, and died in the West-Indies in 1747.

The earl died at his house at Blackheath in this parish, in 1750, and was succeeded in honours and estate by William, his grandson and heir, only son of his eldest son, George, viscount Lewisham, who had married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Sir Arthur Kaye of Yorkshire, bart. and died in 1732, in his father's life-time. By her (who remarried with Francis, earl of Guildford) he had William, now earl of Dartmouth; and two daughters; which William earl of Dartmouth, is the present possessor of this manor, rectory, and advowson of the vicarage of Lewisham, and resides at his seat on Blackheath, in this parish.

The earl of Dartmouth married in 1755, Frances-Catherine, only daughter and heir of Sir Charles Gunter Nicholl, K. B. and by her has several children; of whom George, the eldest, lord viscount Lewisham, was born in 1755, and married in 1782 lady Sarah, sister of the earl of Aylesford.

He bears for his arms, Azure, a buck's head caboshed argent. For crest, in a ducal coronet or, a plume of five ostrich feathers, party per pale, argent and azure. And for supporters, on the dexter side, a lion argent, semé

513

of fleur de lis sable, and crowned, as the crest; on the sinister, a buck argent, semée of mullets gules.

George lord Dartmouth, obtained from king Charles II. a grant, to hold a fair twice a year, and a market twice a week, upon Blackheath in this parish. The former of which used to be held on the 12th of May, and the 11th of October; but it has since the

year 1772, been discontinued, (excepting for the sale of cattle) by public notice, given by the earl of Dartmouth, as lord of the manor.

CATFORD is a manor in this parish, which was antiently the inheritance of a family of the name of Abel, who dwelt at Hering-hill in Erith; one of whom, John Abel, had a charter of free-warren, for his lands here at Lewisham, and in Hachecham and Camberwelle, in the 23d of king Edward I. Soon after this it came into the possession of that great prelate, Anthony Beke, bishop of Durham, at whose death it escheated to the crown; but in the 4th of king Edward III. it was granted, with other manors and lands, to Sir William de Montacute, a knight banneret, and his wife Katherine, in tail, with remainder to the king, &c. as a reward for having apprehended Roger Mortimer at Nottingham; and he obtained, the next year, a charter of confirmation for free warren in this manor. In the 10th year of king Edward III. he was constituted admiral of the king's fleet, westward; and having served the king with great success in his Scottish wars, he was, the next year, in a full parliament held at London, advanced to the title and dignity of earl of Salisbury. After which he obtained a grant, dated at Antwerp in the 12th year of that reign, of the office of marshal of England, void by the death of Thomas, earl of Norfolk. /b

The year after which the manor of Catford became by his gift, part of the possessions of the chantry or college of St. Laurence Poultney in London, then newly founded by Sir John Poultney, knt. a man

/a Rot. Cart. ejus an. No. 21. /b Dug. Bar. v. i. p. 645 to 675.

514

of great account at that time, as well for his wisdom as large riches; and it remained in the possession of the college till its suppression, in the reign of king Edward VI. when it was granted, among other lands, by the description of a capital messuage, called Catford, of the clear yearly value of 3l. 14s. 1d. to Henry Polsted and William More, for 2034l. /a

These Polsteds were of a family of great antiquity in the county of Surry; for Hugh de Polsted gave lands, called Inwood, in the 16th year of king John, to the abbey of Waversley in that county. /b They bore for their arms, as appears by the visitation of the county of Surry, Argent fretty sable.

Catford continued in the name of Polsted till Francis Polsted, cousin and heir of Richard, sold it, in the 20th year of queen Elizabeth, to Brian Annesley, esq. of the adjoining parish of Lee, in reversion, after the death of Elizabeth, the wife of John Wolley, and widow of Richard Polsted above-mentioned. Brian Annesley died without issue male, leaving three daughters his coheirs, Christian, married to William lord Sandys; Grace, to Sir John Wildgorse, and Cordelia, to Sir William Hervey, the two last of whom shared the inheritance of this place between them. /b From them it passed by sale to Edward lord Montague, of Boughton, in Northamptonshire, son of Sir Edward Montague, who was created lord Montague, baron of Boughton, by patent, anno 19 king James I. His descendant and great grand-son, John duke of Montague, in 1717,

procured an act of parliament to vest the manor of Catford in Lewisham, with appurtenances, and the capital messuage and appurtenances called Catford, with the lands, &c. belonging to it, in Lewisham, Lee, and Deptford, and the moiety of the manor or farm, some time called Forest-place, and then Brockley-farm. The other moiety, situated in Deptford, being called

/a Strype's Stow's Survey, book ii. p. 189, and Augtn. off. sale of chantry land T. Edw. VI. /b Philipott, p. 218.

515

Hither or Upper Brockley, with its appurtenances in Brockley and Lewisham, with all rents, services, &c. belonging to it, and the capital messuage called Bankers and Great Hatchfield, with their lands and appurtenances in those parishes, (which last-mentioned estate had been before the property of the family of Birde, and before that of that of Banquell or Bankwell, of the adjoining parish of Lee); being then the estates of Ralph, late duke of Montague, and then of John duke of Montague, his son, in trustees, to sell the same, towards the payment of debts.

The trustees accordingly passed away these manors and capital messuages, with the rest of the estates as above-mentioned, to James Craggs, senior, esq. joint post-master-general; on whose death in 1721, without issue male, (his only son, James Craggs, esq. one of the principal secretaries of state, dying on February 16, preceding,) they descended to his three daughters and coheirs, married to Newsham, Eliot, and Trefusis; since which they have continued in the same line of ownership that Kidbrooke, in the parish of Charlton, has, and as such are now vested in the right honourable Edward lord Eliot, of Port Eliot, in Cornwall./c

The manor of Billingham in this parish was possessed by the Cistercian monastery of Stratford Langthorne, founded at West Ham, in Essex, by William de Montfitchet, about the year 1134. After which, in the 15th year of king Edward I. the temporalities of the abbot at Levesham were valued at 7l. 11s. 8d. per annum. at the dissolution of which it came to the crown, and was, in the 1st year of queen Mary, granted to Rich. Wheatly, to hold in capite. His daughter and heir Philippa, married John Rochester, who afterwards possessed this manor and levied a fine of it in Easter term, anno 17 Elizabeth. In whose possession it passed afterwards I have not found for some length of time, only that it came some years since into the possession of Thomas Inwin, esq. whose

/c Tan. Mon. p. 126. /d Stev. Mon. vol. i. p. 455.

516

daughter, Sarah, viscountess Falkland, (whose first husband was Henry earl of Suffolk) died possessed of it in 1776, and by her will devised it for life to her husband, Lucius lord Falkland, and the remainder in fee to Francis Motley Austin, esq. of Wilmington, since of Kippington, in Sevenoke, who since purchased lord Falkland's interest in it, and is the present possessor of this manor.

As to THE PRIORY here, so much has already been said of it before, in the account of the manor of Lewisham, that little more need be particularized of

it, farther than, that on the grant of the manor of Lewisham and its appendages, to St. Peter's abbey, at Ghent, by Elthruda, king Alfred's niece, the abbot and convent built a mansion here, afterwards called the Priory of Lewisham, under the government of one who had the title of Prior, and being thus connected with St. Peter's abbey, it was esteemed a benedictine cell, or alien priory, to it.

There were not many formal foundations of these cells; the course being for the most part, after a grant of land, or other possessions here to a monastery abroad (as by a multitude of instances may be shewn) for the monks beyond sea, either with an intention to increase their own order, or perhaps rather to have faithful stewards of their revenues, to build convenient houses for the reception of a small convent, and then to send over such a number of their order as they thought proper. Some of these cells were conventual, and consisted of a certain number of monks, who had a prior sent them by the superior abbey; others were permitted to choose their own prior, and these were entire societies within themselves, and received the revenues belonging to their several houses for their own use and benefit, paying only perhaps a yearly pension, as an acknowledgement of their subjection, or what was at first, the surplusage to the foreign house. In such cells as had their priors set over

517

them, their monks were mostly foreigners, and removable at pleasure, and they returned all their revenues to the foreign head houses; for which reason their estates were seized generally during the wars between England and France, and restored to them again upon the return of peace.

The first public seizure of this kind, at least upon authority, was in the 23d of king Edward I. as appears by the roll of that year, in which the particular persons of each county, to whom the custody of these houses was committed, are recorded. They were to retain them in their hands during the king's pleasure, answering to his exchequer the profits of them, according to the directions and orders made by the king and his council. And it was usual for the king, after such seizures in the time of war, in consideration of a rent to be paid him yearly into the exchequer, to commit these cells, with what belonged to them, to their respective priors, to hold during his pleasure.

In the 4th year of king Henry IV. there was a new consideration had in the parliament then held, touching these priories alien, that they should be again seized into the king's hands, excepting those that were conventual; upon which the sheriff of each county had command to give warning to the priors of these cells, within their respective limits, to appear in their proper persons at Westminster, and to bring with them all their charters and evidences, by which the king himself and his council might be satisfied, whether they had been priories conventual time out of mind, or not. The priory of Lewisham seems to have been one of these conventual alien priories, and is said to have paid a rent-service of forty shillings per annum to its superior monastery at Ghent,

in the 12th year of king Richard II. In which situation it continued till the general suppression of the

/a Tan. Mon. Præf. p. xxvii. Dugd. War, p. 24, 25, 605.

518

alien priories throughout England, in the 2d year of king Henry V. when, in the parliament held that year at Leicester, one hundred and forty-two of them were suppressed, and their houses and possessions given to the king and his heirs. Though this act is not in the statute book, it is mentioned among the patent rolls of 3 Henry V. It recites, that the commons having considered that the head abbies beyond sea, possessing the lands and revenues of these alien priories, great sums of money were carried out of the nation, and foreseeing, that when the war was begun with France, all the subjects of England, holding lands in that kingdom, would be dispossessed, they, therefore made this act to disseize these foreign monasteries of the priories alien, and vest the same in the king and his heirs for ever. The next year after the suppression of this priory, the king settled it on his new erected Carthusian monastery, at Shene, in Surry, as has been before-mentioned./a

CHARITIES.

ABRAHAM COLFE, vicar of Lewisham, who died in 1657, founded in his life-time, Two Free Schools, one for teaching English, and the other for teaching Latin, with several yearly allowances to the schoolmasters, and towards the maintenance of some of the scholars at the universities, the oversight and government of which he committed to the company of Leathersellers of London. He likewise founded an Alms-house in this parish, and in the 16th year of king Charles II. an act passed for settling the charitable gift of Abraham Colfe, clerk, for erecting and endowing two free-schools and an alms-house, at Lewisham, in Kent. This free-school is now commonly called Blackheath-school, from its situation near it, upon the declivity next to Lewisham, and maintains a good reputation for learning and the education of youth. When a master is to be chosen, the trustees, (the Leathersellers company) meet at the school-house, where the candidates are strictly examined in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages before the head masters of Westminster and Merchant Tailors schools, the learned deputies of the president and assistants of Sion-college, and the clergy of Blackheath hundred.

The endowment now paid on account of these charities by the Leathersellers company, is for the teaching thirty-one boys of

/a Philipott, p. 217. Rapin's Hist. vol. i. p. 509. note 4.

519

this hundred, 30l. for an usher (besides a house to live in) 20l. for seven poor scholars, to be sent to the university yearly, 70l. to buy books, 1l. 4s. for teaching thirty-one boys in the English school, 20l. for books for ditto, 3l. for the maintenance of five alms-people, 22l. 15s. and for a gown for each, 2l. 5s. Besides the above, Mr. COLFE left by his will, for the benefit of the poor of this parish the annual produce of 2l. 4s. for poor persons attending prayers at church, houses and land of the annual produce of 1l. to be paid to a maid servant, on her marriage, the amount of 5s. for certain houses and lands, for placing out apprentices, to be paid out of houses and lands, the annual sum of 3l. and for books, for poor persons, from the like, the annual

produce of 1l. all likewise vested in the same company.

MARGARET, first wife of Jasper Valentine, and afterwards of Abraham Colfe, vicar of this parish, gave by will, 20s. yearly to the poor of this parish for ever.

STEPHEN BATH, in 1547, gave by will, to be laid out for the poor in bread, land vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 2s.

JOHN GLYNN, vicar, in 1564, gave 100l. towards a school in this parish.

RICHARD GRIMES, in 1570, gave by will, for the like purpose, lands vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 5s.

WILLIAM LAMBARDE, in 1576 gave, by will, three alms-plots for poor persons, vested in the Drapers company.

THOMAS WARE, in 1612, gave for the poor to live in, a house, vested in the overseers of this parish and Greenwich.

WILLIAM HATCLIFFE, in 1620, gave by will, for the benefit of poor persons of this parish, certain houses and land, vested in trustees, now of the annual produce of 22l. 11s. 6d.

GEORGE HATCLIFFE gave by will, 10s. to the minister of this parish, for a sermon on New year's day, 10s. to the churchwardens, and 10s. to the poor for ever on the same day.

HUMPHRY STREET gave by will, in 1623, to be distributed in bread to the poor, a house, vested in the vicar and churchwardens, of the annual produce of 4l. and another house, for the like use, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 1l.

PRISCILLA JONES, in 1625, gave by will, for the benefit of the poor, to be distributed in bread, a like gift, vested in the Leathersellers company, and of the annual produce of 1l.

EDMUND STYLE, in 1626, gave by will, for the like use, houses and land, vested in trustees, of the ann. produce of 11l. 8s.

BEVIL MOLESWORTH, in 1630, gave by will, for the like use, a house, vested in the vicar and churchwardens, of the annual produce of 1l. 5s.

THOMAS MANN, in 1642, gave by will, for the like use, a house, vested in the Leathersellers company, of the annual produce of 1l. 10s.

WALTER HULL gave by will, for the like use, certain houses and lands vested in the vicar and churchwardens, of the annual value of 1l. 5s.

520

WILLIAM BOND, in 1671, gave by will, for the benefit of poor persons, certain lands, vested in trust, of the ann. produce of 8l.

VALENTINE SPARROW, in 1726, gave by will, to be distributed in bread to the poor, the sum of 139l. 3s. 6d. 3 per cent. Bank annuities, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 2l. 12s.

Dean GEORGE STANHOPE, vicar of this parish, in 1727, gave by will, and the parish of Lewisham by gift, gave 250l. new South Sea annuities, vested in trustees, and Anne Stanhope, in 1730, gave by will, 50l. old South Sea annuities, the product of the 300l. being 9l. per annum, the whole of the same towards the support of the charity school, in this parish, which had been set forward in 1704, for thirty girls, and had been supported by the voluntary subscriptions of several persons, to the amount of 20l. per annum.

JAMES BROOKS, in 1750, gave by will, for the use of the poor in bread, 100l. vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 3l.

RICHARD BROOKS, in 1767, gave by will, for the benefit of six poor housekeepers, 100l. 3 per cent. Bank annuities, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 3l.

BARTHO TAYER, in 1768, gave by will, for six alms people, in money, 100l. 3 per cent. Bank annuities, vested in the Leathersellers company, and of the annual produce of 3l.

SUSANNA BRETT, in 1773 gave by will, for the use of the poor in bread, 100l. old South Sea annuities, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 3l.

Lady SARAH FALKLAND, in 1776, gave by will, for the use of the poor, in bread, 250l. old South Sea annuities, vested in trustees, of the annual produce of 7l. 10s.

Dr. BRYAN DUPPA, bishop of Winchester, who was born in this parish, and died in 1662, was a good benefactor to the poor of it.

Lewisham is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford. The church is dedicated to St. Mary. It was, from the earliest account of time, an appendage to the manor of Lewisham, and as such was given by Elthruda, king Alfred's niece, to the Benedictine abbey of Ghent, which was confirmed at times by several of our kings, particularly by king Henry III. with the churches, church-yards, lands, tithes, and appurtenances.

It was appropriated by Gilbert de Glanville, bishop of Rochester, in king Henry II.'s reign, to the abbot and convent of St. Peter of Ghent, with all its ob-

521

ventions, to be possessed by them, in perpetual alms, and to be converted by them to their own proper use, saving a sufficient support for a curate, together with a clerk (capellanus cum clerico) to be presented to the bishop, and to serve in the church so long as he should be useful to the monks, and saving to the bishop all episcopal right, &c. To which grant was witness, among others, Sigon, prior of Lewisham. This was confirmed by bishop Benedict, and afterwards by bishop Richard, in 1239. On an inquisition, taken of the profits and revenues of the bishopric of Rochester, in the 53d year of king Henry III. it was returned, that the bishop was entitled to receive a yearly pension of four marcs from this church.

King Edward III. in his 17th year, directed his writ to the bishop of Rochester, to return the names of aliens beneficed within his diocese, and the names of the respective benefices, and who of them were resident on them. To which the bishop made return, that the abbot and convent of Ghent possessed to their own proper use this church, with the temporals and spirituals annexed to it, and that brother William Sergotz, the proctor of the abbot and convent, resided here. A like writ was issued in the 20th year of the same reign, when the bishop made return, that the abbot and convent possessed to their own proper use this church, taxed at twenty marcs, but that they were not resident on the same./a

In the parliament held at Leicester, in the 2d year of king Henry V. an act passing for the suppression of all these alien priories, by which their houses, lands, and possessions were granted to the king and his heirs, this church, as part of the possessions of the abbot and convent of Ghent, became vested in the crown, where it staid only till the next year, when the king settling this manor of Lewisham, with its appurtenances, on his new-founded Carthusian monastery at Shene, the

/a Reg. Roff. p. 126, 127. Tan. Mon. p. 544.

church, as an appendage, passed with it at the same time.

In the Register of John Langdon, bishop of Rochester, in the 13th year of king Henry VI. and of bishop Fisher, in 1508, it appears, that the prior and convent of Shene, holding the church of Lewisham appropriate, paid to the bishop a pension of forty shillings yearly./a

Several disputes having arisen between John Bokenham, prior, and the convent of Shene, appropriators of this church, and master William Frome, perpetual vicar of it, concerning the right of taking the tithes of hay of the demesne meadows, and the tithes of silva cædua of the demesne wood of Levesham, a composition was made between them, with the consent of John bishop of Rochester, who by his instrument, under his seal, anno 1431, decreed, with the consent of both parties, that the prior and convent, and their successors, possessors of this church, should take yearly for the future all the tithes of hay of the demesne meadows, and those of sylvæ cædua of the demesne woods of the town and parish of Levesham, as before possessed by them, and that master William Frome, vicar, and his successors, in recompence of the right which they, as vicars of this church, had or might claim in it, and of the loss which the vicarage of this church, and the vicars of it might undergo from the not taking of the tithes aforesaid, and for the promoting of peace and quietness between the parties, should peaceably and quietly take and have from that time, the half part of the wax offered in the church, on the feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary, which half part of the wax so offered, either by right or composition, or by the ordination of the vicarage antiently made, was due to the proprietaries of this church. And the parties granted for themselves and their successors for ever, that it should be lawful

/a Reg. Roff. p. 136, 142.

for the bishop of Rochester for the time being, or his vicar general, his official, or the keeper of the spiritualities of the bishopric, in the vacancy of the see, by sequestering the profits either of the church of Lewisham or the vicarage of it, canonically to compel both or either of the parties to the keeping of this composition. King Henry VIII. in his 23d year, obtained the possession of this church and vicarage from the above priory in exchange, when John Joburne, the prior of Shene, and the convent of the same place, by deed dated in their chapter house, granted to the king their manor of Lewisham, with its appurtenances, and the advowson and patronage of the church, vicarage, and rectory of Lewisham.

Since which the rectory or parsonage, and the advowson of the vicarage, have passed, with the manor of Lewisham, through the same proprietors to the right honourable the earl of Dartmouth, who is the present owner of them. In the 15th year of king Edward I. the church of Lewisham was valued at twenty marcs, and the vicarage at ten marcs./b

By virtue of the commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, out of the court of chancery, it was returned, that Lewisham was a vicarage, worth one hundred and twenty pounds per annum, master Abraham Colfe then enjoying it; that the house, and fifty-four acres of glebe land, were worth besides fifty pounds per annum./c The vicarage is valued in the king's books at 23l. 19s. 2d. and the yearly tenths at 2l. 7s. 11d./d

In the year 1774, the church of Lewisham requiring great repairs to support it, and becoming too small to contain the numerous inhabitants of this parish, the parishioners applied to parliament for powers to rebuild it. Accordingly an act passed that

/b *Stev. Mon.* vol. i. p. 456. /c *Parl. Sur. Lam. lib.* v. xix.

/d *Bacon's Lib. Regis.*

524

year to enable commissioners to take down and rebuild it, and to raise a sum for that purpose, by annuities or lives, not exceeding five thousand pounds. In pursuance of which the old church was pulled down, and a new one has since been erected on the same spot, in which service was first performed on Sunday, September 7, 1777. Within a few days after which part of the east side of it fell to the ground, which was quickly afterwards repaired and made good.

In the old church, among others, on the north side, was a monument for John Perry, esq. of Blackheath, ob. 1732, æt. 92; and for his wife, ob. 1733, æt. 72. On the south side, one for Thomas Dyer, esq. barrister at law, and Catharine his wife; they both died in 1748. In the chancel, a memorial for Susan, wife of Reginald Grahme, lord of this manor, and second daughter of Sir William Washington, ob. 1698, æt. 81. Two memorials for two infant daughters of Sir William Wylde, knt. and bart. and dame Frances his wife, in 1666 and 1668. Within the altar rails, a memorial for George Stanhope, S. T. P. dean of Canterbury and vicar of this church, 1728; another with the figure of a man, in brass, for George, son and heir of William Haltecliff, esq. one of the king's treasurers in Ireland, and one of the clerks of his household, ob. 1514. On the north side, a monument for Margaret, first wife of Jasper Valentine, afterwards of Abraham Colfe, pastor of Lewisham, ob. 1643; another for Thomas Jones, esq. common sergent of the city of London, ob. 1625, and Priscilla, his wife, who died the same year. On the north side, one for dean Stanhope above mentioned, thirty eight years vicar of this parish and twenty-six of Deptford; another for Olivia, daughter of Charles Cotton, esq. of Staffordshire, and wife of dean Stanhope, ob. 1707. In the south chancel, a memorial for several of the Dyers; two monuments for the family of Symes, of

525

Blackheath; a monument for the family of Dyer. At the back of the pulpit were the arms of Valentine, carved on the wainscot. On the north side of the chancel was an antient stone coffin, cased over with board, which forms a seat of two pews, near the rails of the

altar; it probably contained the remains of one of the priors of the cell in this parish. On the south wall of the church, on the outside, near the east end, was a small monument for Abraham Colfe, late minister of Lewisham, ob. 1657./a

There were two chantries founded at Lewisham, one by Richard Walker, for one priest to celebrate mass at the altar of the Trinity, for the founder's soul; the other by Roger Fitz, who, by the appointment of his will, anno 17 king Henry VII. devised his two houses, the Lion and the Ram, in the Stews, on the Bank-side, near London, to be sold to build the chantry-house, and endow it with maintenance for one priest, to celebrate at the altar of the Trinity, in Lewisham church, for the founder's soul.

CHURCH OF LEWISHAM.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. VICARS.

Abbot and Convent of Ghent Richard, first vicar, 1267.

Prior and Convent of Shene William Frome, 1431.

John Witton, obt. 1444./b

William Helwise, in 1476, and
in 1483.

Roger Tochett, in July 1483, re=
signed 1530.

John Crayford, instituted 5 July,
1530.

The Crown John Glynn, Oct. 11, 1545./c

John Bungay, 1568, ob. 1595./d

/a See an account of the monuments
and memorials at large, in the old
church of Lewisham, Reg. Roff. p. 845.

/b His will was proved June 20th,
1444.

/c Buried in the chancel, Nov. 1758.

/d And prebendary of Canterbury.

Anth. Wood says, that Jeffry Doppa
was vicar here in 1580. See Ath. Ox.
vol. ii. p. 271.

526

Church of Lewisham. Continued.

PATRONS, &c. VICARS.

The Crown Hadrianus de Saravia, D. D. re=
signed 1610./a

Abraham Colfe, inducted May 1,
1610, obt. Dec. 5, 1657./b

George Legge, esq. Alexander Davidson, A. M. in=
stituted March 2, 1677, obt.
1688.

George Stanhope, A. M. institu=
ted Aug. 3, 1689, obt. Mar.
18, 1728./c

William Legge Earl of Dart=
mouth John Inglis, A. M. Ap. 5, 1728,
obt. Oct. 18, 1739.

William Lowth, B. D. inducted
Decem. 15, 1739, obt. Feb.
1795./d

Hugh Jones, A. M. Sep. 1795.

Present vicar.

Anno 5 king George III. an act passed for the more easy and speedy recovery of small debts within the hundreds of Blackheath, Bromley, and Beckenham, Rokesley, and Little and Lesnes; and in the 10th year of it, another act passed to explain and amend the same.

/a And prebendary of Canterbury, where he lies buried. He died Jan. 15, 1612.

/b See page 506.

/c He was also vicar of Deptford and dean of Canterbury, and lies buried in the chancel of this church.

/d Also vicar of St. Margaret's, Rochester, and prebendary of Winchester, in 1759, and elder brother to the late bishop of London.

527

THE
HUNDRED
OF
BROMLEY AND BECKENHAM.

THIS HUNDRED lies next southward from that of BLACKHEATH, and is called, in the general survey of Domesday, the hundred of Bronlei, by which name it continued to be called in the 7th year of king Edward I. but in the 20th year of Edward III. it was known by its present name, the addition of the name of Beckenham being in fact no more than the name of one of the two half hundreds, into which this hundred was divided. Two constables have jurisdiction over it. In the 7th year of king Edward I. the king and the bishop of Rochester were lords paramount of it.

IT CONTAINS THE PARISHES OF

1. BECKENHAM.
2. BROMLEY.

And the churches of both these parishes.

BECKENHAM,

THIS PARISH is situated wholly within the county of Kent, though its bounds extend westward to that of Surry.

It is called in Domesday, BACHEHAM, and in the Textus Roffensis, BECCEHAM, being so called from its situation on the river Ravensborne, Becc, in Saxon, signifying a river, and ham, a village or dwelling.

528

The parish of Beckenham, like those already described, is interspersed throughout with handsome seats and buildings, mostly inhabited by persons of fashion and opulence, too numerous to be particu-

larly mentioned here. Its small distance from the capital, and its pleasant and healthy situation make it a most desirable retreat from the hurry and confused bustle of the town. It is watered on the eastern side by the river Ravensborne, and the middle of it by a small stream, which being joined by another, at the north-west corner of the parish, meets the above mentioned river below at Lewisham. The village is situated on the northern side of the parish, having the church and Fox-grove, near the east end of it, and at a small distance northward, Beckenham-place and park, the house of which only is in this parish, the out offices being in that of Bromley. Southward of the village stands the seat of Kelseys and the Temple, both belonging to lord Gwydir, the latter inhabited by his sister the dutchess of Hamilton, beyond which is the residence of lord Gwydir, which stands on an estate which belonged to Mr. Cator, and was exchanged by him for other lands, for which an act passed in 1793. The house was originally built by Mr. Kirkman of London, but there have been great additions and improvements made to it since, and a shrubbery walk and communication with Langley-park, which is at about a quarter of a mile distance; at the extremity of the park, near the north-west corner of the parish is the hamlet of Elmer's-end, and near it is the seat of lord Auckland; those of Penge-green and Kent-house are at the boundary of it towards Sydenham. The soil is much given to gravel and clay, in the middle of it is mostly a red sand, though towards Bromley there is some strong fertile land.

Some have conjectured, that the great council, composed of the clergy and nobility, which is said to have been convened at Becancelde, in the year 694, by Wi-

529

thred king of Kent, was held at this place, but Mr. Camden, Dr. Plott, Mr. Johnson of Cranbrooke, and others have, with much more probability, supposed it to have been held at Bapchild, about a mile and a half eastward from Sittingborne, on the high road from London to Canterbury, and midway between the coast of Kent and London, and therefore a much more convenient place for a Kentish council.

At the time of taking the general survey of Domesday, by William the Conqueror, in the year 1080, this place was part of the possessions of Odo, the great bishop of Baieux, under the general title of whose lands it is thus described in it:

In Brunlei hundred Ansgotus de Rochester holds of the bishop (of Baieux) Bacheham. It was taxed at 2 surlings. The arable land is eight carucates. In demesne there are 2 carucates, and 22 villeins, with 8 borderers, having 8 carucates and a half. There are 12 acres of meadow, and 4 servants, and 1 mill, and wood for the pannage of 60 hogs. In the time of king Edward the Confessor, and afterwards, it was worth 9 pounds, now 13 pounds. Anschil held it of king Edward.

In the beginning of the above survey, Anschillus de Bacheham above mentioned is said to have had the liberties of sac and soc within his lands, in the lath of Sutton.

In the reign of king Edward I. the manor of Beckenham was held by a family, called in old Latin records, De Rupella, in French, De la Rochell, and in English, Rokele, who came originally from Rochell, in France./b Richard de la Rokele died possessed of it in the 5th year of king Edward I. when it was found by inquisition, that he held it in capite, as one knight's fee./c He was succeeded in the possession of this estate by Philip de la Rokele, who held it at his death,

/a See Wilkins's Councils, vol. i. p. 56. /b Philipott, p. 63.

/c Rot. Esch. ejus anni, No. 6.

530

in the 23d year of that reign, and left it to his sole daughter and heir, Isolda, and she carried it in marriage to Sir William Bruyn. In memory of which match, the arms of Bruyn quartering those of Rokele, viz. Azure, a cross-moline or, quartering Lozengy, ermine and gules, were set up in one of the windows of Barham church, in this county./a These two coats of arms are now borne, with the other quarterings, by the earl of Derby./b

His descendant, Sir Ingelram, or Ingram Bruin, knt. of South Okendon, in Essex, died possessed of this manor and the advowson of this church in the year 1400, and lies buried with his ancestors in that church, and his widow, Elizabeth, was owner of them at her death, in the 8th year of king Henry IV. the same being the inheritance of Maurice their son./c His descendant, Sir Henry Bruin, about the beginning of king Edward IV.'s reign, left two daughters and coheirs, Alice and Elizabeth, each of whom had three husbands. The former married first Robert Harleston, esq. of Essex; secondly Sir John Heveningham; and lastly William Berners, esq. The latter married first William Malory, esq. by whom she had no issue; secondly William Brandon, esq. who was afterwards knighted, and standard-bearer to Henry VII. in Bosworth-field, where he was slain, by whom she had issue Sir Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk. He was the flower and perfection of the English nobility of that time, who sometimes kept his residence at this place (not, I imagine, as proprietary, but as lessee) where he entertained king Henry VIII. with great pomp and magnificence, as he went to bestow a visit at Hever, on his repudiated wife, Anne of Cleve./d She married lastly Thomas Tirril, esq. of Herne, in Essex, whose family is said to have enjoyed the honour

/a Philipott, p. 63.

/b Cooke's Bar. MSS.

/c Rot. Esch. ejus an.

/d Philipott, p. 63.

531

of knighthood in a direct line for more than four hundred years, and to be descended from Sir Walter Tirrill, who held land in Essex at the time of the general survey, and is said to have shot king William Rufus in the New forest. The several branches of the Tirrills bear the same coat, with their respective differences, viz. Argent, two chevrons azure within a bordure engrailed gules./e

These two daughters of Sir Henry Bruyn divided this manor and the advowson of the church between them; and their husbands successively, in right of their wives, possessed the same in moieties. By an inquisition, taken in the 13th year of king Edward IV. it was found that Alice, late wife of John Heveningham, held at her death the half part of the manor of Begenham, and the moiety of the advowson in capite; and that John Berners, son of John Berners, was her son and heir, and in 1742, there was a licence from Richard III. in his first year, to 'Sir John Hynyngham, to entre in the manoir of Bekyngham,' &c. by reason of the said John Berner's minority./f

In the 22d year of king Henry VIII. Henry Harleston of Cooksale, alienated this his moiety, with its appurtenances, and the moiety of the advowson of the church, to Robert Leigh of London, merchant;/g and his descendant, Mr. Robert Leigh, about the middle of king James's reign, alienated it to Sir Henry Snelgrave, from whom it descended to his grandson, Mr. Henry Snelgrave, who, in the latter end of Charles I.'s reign, passed it away to Mr. Walter St. John. The Snelgraves bore for their arms, Or, three oak trees pulled up by the roots vert.

Elizabeth, the second daughter of Sir Henry Bruin possessed the other moiety; and it seems as if her se=

/e Guillim, p. 71. Cambden, Britan. p. 1010. Guillim, pt. ii. 189.

/f Inquis. ejus an. Among the Harl. MSS. No. 433.

/g Rot. Esch. ejus an. pt. 1.

532

cond husband, Sir William Brandon, by promoting the interests of the earl of Richmond, had forfeited his interest in this manor, for in the 2d year of king Richard III. there was an agreement made by the king, with Edmund Shaa, Thomas Tyrelle, Richard Fitz-Hughes, and Humphry Tyrelle Squires, touching the manors of South Wokington, in Essex, and Bekengham, in Kent, which late belonged to William Brandon Squire,/a which they had purchased of the king; however it appears by an inquisition, taken in the 7th year of king Henry VII. after the death of Elizabeth before mentioned, wife of Thomas Tyril, esq. that she died possessed of this moiety of both manor and advowson, which were held in capite. Their descendant, Thomas Tyril, afterwards held this estate, and in the reign of queen Elizabeth, John Dalston, in right of his wife Elizabeth, sister and heir of Thomas Tyril, held this moiety of the manor of East Beckingham, and of the church, of the queen as above mentioned.

From him this moiety descended to Sir George Dalston of Cumberland, who about the middle of Charles I.'s reign, alienated it to Sir Patrick Curwin of Workinton, in the same county, who had been created a baronet, anno 1626, whose ancestors are said to be descended from Gospatrick earl of Northumberland, who took that name from Culwen, vulgarly called Curwen, a family of Galloway, the heir of

which they had married. They bore for their arms, Argent a fretty gules a chief azure. He, at the latter end of the same reign, conveyed his interest in it to Sir Oliver St. John of Battersea, in Surry, from whom it came to Mr. Walter St. John, afterwards a baronet, on the death of his nephew, Sir John St. John, bart. son of Oliver before mentioned, who having before purchased the other moiety of this manor and

/a See the original among the Harleian MSS. No. 433-2169.

533

advowson of Mr. Henry Snelgrave, as has been already related, now possessed the entire fee of them both.

This family of St. John is paternally descended from the Ports, lords of Basing, in Hampshire, in the time of the Conqueror. At the time of the general survey made in that reign, Hugh de Port held fifty-five lordships of the king in that county, whereof Basing became the head of his barony, besides other manors in Dorsetshire and Cambridgeshire. One of his descendants William, son of Adam de Port, in the reign of king John, assumed the name of St. John from his mother Mabell, daughter of Reginald de Aurevalle, by Murielle, daughter and heir of Roger de St. John, who was lineally derived from William de St. John (so named from the territory of St. John, near Rouen, in the province of Normandy) who entered England with the Conqueror, anno 1066, and is said to have been supervisor of the waggons and carriages in that expedition; for which reason the horse-hemes (or collar) was borne for his cognizance, and his name occurs in the roll of Battle-abbey, among those who were with the Conqueror, when he obtained the memorable victory near Hastings./c

Of this family was that ancient branch of the St. Johns, seated at Stanton St. John, in Oxfordshire, which it is probable came first to possess the lordship of Bletsho about the time of Henry VI.'s reign, Sir Oliver St. John then marrying Margaret, sister and sole heir of John de Beauchamp, knt. of Bletsho, a junior line of the Beauchamps of Powick, by whom likewise Lydiard Tregoze, the antient inheritance of the Beauchamps, came into this family. From the eldest of their sons, Sir John St. John of Bletsho, descended the St. Johns, earls of Bolingbroke, now extinct, and the present lord St. John of Bletsho. And from Oliver their second son, of Lydiard Tre-

/b Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 463. /c Coll. Peer. vol. vi. p. 270.

534

goze, descended the present lord viscount Bolingbroke and St. John. He was, anno 2 king Charles I. created lord St. John, baron Tregoze of Highworth, in Wiltshire; and next year obtained of the king the manors of Battersea and Wandsworth, in Surry. He died without issue, in the 6th of king Charles I. by which the dignity of baron Tregoze became extinct, and John, his nephew, the son of his eldest brother, Sir John St. John, became heir to this estate, as well as to that of Lydiard Tregoze, and was first knighted, and then created a baronet, on May 22, 1611, being the 17th in precedency by creation.

He was a zealous royalist, having three of his sons killed in the civil wars, fighting for the king. By his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh=ton of Feckenham, in Worcestershire. He had several children, of whom Oliver, the eldest son, purchased the moiety of Beckenham of Sir Patrick Curwen, and died in the life time of his father, having married Catharine, daughter and coheir of Horatio, lord Vere of Tilbury, by whom he had Sir John St. John, bart. who died before he came of age, unmarried, and was succeeded by his uncle, Sir Walter St. John, in the title of Baronet, and in his estates at Lydiard Tregoze, Battersea, and Wandsworth, and in the moiety of this manor of Beckenham and advowson of the church, of which, having before purchased the other moiety, possessed now the entire fee of them. He died at his seat at Battersea, in 1708, and was interred there,^a leaving an only son Henry, who was on July 2, in the 2d year of king George I. created baron St. John of Battersea, and viscount St. John, and died about the 90th year of his age, in 1742, and was succeeded in the possession of this manor and advowson by Henry St. John, visc. Bolingbroke, his only son by his first wife Mary, second

^a Stow's Survey. Append. p. 77.

535

daughter and coheir of Robert Rich earl of Warwick. By his second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter of George Pillesary, a French officer under Louis XIV. he had three sons and one daughter;^b of which sons John, the second, will be mentioned hereafter, as continuator of the male line; the other two died unmarried.

Henry St. John, the only son of the lord viscount St. John, by his first wife, being one of the ministers of state to queen Anne, and of her privy council, was, in the 11th year of that reign, created Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, in Wiltshire, and Viscount Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, with remainder, for want of issue male, to Sir Henry St. John, his father, and the heirs male of his body. In 1715, the 2d year of king George I. his honours were forfeited by attainder, but he was restored in blood in 1723, and two years afterwards an act passed, enabling him and his issue to inherit the family estate, notwithstanding his attainder. He died in 1751, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, having been twice married; first to Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Windebank, bart. of Berkshire; and secondly to Mary Clara des Champs de Maresilly, marchioness de Vilette, relict of the marquis Vilette, and niece to the celebrated madam de Maintenon, wife to Louis XIV. but having no issue by either, his titles and estates descended to his nephew, Frederick, the third lord viscount St. John, viz. son of John, second and only surviving son of Henry, viscount St. John, by his second wife Angelica, before mentioned.

John viscount St. John, married in 1729, Anne, one of the three daughters and coheirs of Sir Robert Furnese, bart. of Waldershare, in this county, and had by her Frederick before mentioned, and Henry,

now a lieutenant-general in the army, and two daughters.

Frederick, the eldest son, on his father's death, which happened in France, in 1749, succeeded to his titles and estates, and upon the death of his uncle, above mentioned, inherited his dignities of viscount Bolingbroke, and baron of St. John of Lydiard Tregoze; in 1757, he married the lady Diana Spencer, eldest sister of George, the present duke of Marlborough, (which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament, anno 8 George III.) by whom he had two sons, George and Frederick.

Frederick viscount Bolingbroke, in 1773, passed away the manor of Beckenham, and its appurtenances (in which conveyance the advowson of the church was excepted) an act having passed for this purpose, by sale to John Cator, esq. of this parish, who is the present owner of it.

FOXGROVE is a manor in this parish, which had antiently owners of that surname, as appears by the Book of Aid, in the 20th year of king Edward III. in which the heirs of John de Rokeley and John de Foxgrove accounted for it as half a knight's fee. To which family succeeded Bartholomew de Burghersh, a man of great eminency in those times, who possessed this manor at his decease, in the 29th year of king Edward III. leaving Bartholomew his son and heir; Henry, a younger son, and one daughter, named Joan./a Bartholomew de Burghersh, the son, in the 43d year of the same reign, passed it away, with much other land in this county, to Sir Walter de Paveley, in whose family it remained until the latter end of the reign of king Richard II. and then it was conveyed to Vaux of the county of Northampton,/b written in old deeds, De Vallibus, an antient family, who bore

/a Rot. Esch. ejus an. No. 44. Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 35.

/b Camb. Brit. p. 1039. Cooke's Bar. MSS.

for their arms, Chequy, argent and azure. The several branches of it all bore the chequy in their arms, though different. Thus, the lord Vaux of Gilsland, bore, A bend chequy, or and gules; and lord Vaux of Harowdon, bore, Argent and gules chequy, on a chevron azure three roses or. In the name of Vaux this manor remained till the latter end of king Henry VI.'s reign, when it was alienated to John Greene, esq. in whose family it continued till the beginning of king Henry VIII.'s reign, when it was demised by sale to Beversea; and Humphry Beversea held it in the 18th year of it. His descendant passed it away to Luke Hollingworth, who, about the beginning of king Edward VI.'s reign sold his interest in it to Sir John Olyffe, alderman of London,/c on whose death, in 1577, Joane, his only daughter and heir, married to John Leigh, esq. of Addington, in Surry, entitled her husband to it; his direct descendant, Sir Francis Leigh of Hawley, in this county, on his death in 1711,/d ordered this manor by his

will be sold, which was accordingly decreed by the court of chancery, in 1716, and it was then purchased by Mr. John Tolson, from whom it descended to Lancelot Tolson, and from him to Launcelot Tolson Tilly, and he by his will left his estate in this parish in three parts; Foxgrove, as will be mentioned below, to Timewell; Stone-farm to Mrs. Tilly; and his woodlands to Mr. Benjamin Browne, which, as well as Stone-farm, have been since purchased by John Cator, esq. lord of the manor of Beckenham, and he at present possesses them; but he devised this manor of Foxgrove to Timewell for his life, and afterwards to John and Edward Brydges of Wotton, esquires, in this county, who, about the year 1765, conveyed it by sale to Jones Raymond, esq. of Langley,

/c Philipott, p. 64.

/d See more of this family of Leigh, under East Wickham.

538

in this parish, on whose death, in 1756, it came by devise to Amy his sister, widow of Peter Burrell, esq. late of Beckenham, and William and George Evelyn, esquires, sons of William Glanville, esq. by Bridget, another sister of James Raymond above mentioned; soon after which the two latter alienated their interests in this manor to Mrs. Amy Burrell, widow of Peter Burrell, esq. as above mentioned, who, at her death, left it to her son, Sir William Burrell, bart. and he sold it to his nephew, Sir Peter Burrell, knt. and bart. since created lord Gwydir, who, in 1792, exchanged it for other lands, in this parish, with John Cator, esq. of Beckenham-place, the present possessor of it.

KELSEYS is a seat of note in this parish, which as early as the reign of king Henry III. had owners of that name, as appears by deeds written in a character seemingly of that time, wherein John de Kelsey, William de Kelsey, and others of that surname, are described as having an interest in this seat. After this family had deserted the possession of this place, which was in the reign of king Richard II. the Brograves (sometimes written Boroughgrave) were by purchase become owners, and resided at it.

An ancestor of this family was Sir Roger Brograve, who lived in the reign of Edward I. and was of Warwickshire, who bore for his arms, Argent three lions passant guardant gules; from whom descended William Brograve of Beckenham, to whom, in 1479, licence was granted by the bishop of Rochester (as appears by the records of that church) to erect an oratory, or chapel, at his manor house of Kelseys, the ruins of which are not now even to be traced out./a

At length, a descendant of this name and family, John Brograve, some small time before the year 1688,

/a Chauncy's Hertf. Vistn. Co. Kent. 1619 Ped. Brograve.

539

conveyed this estate by sale to Peter Burrell, esq. who was the ninth son of Walter Burrell, esq. of Holmstead-house, in Cuckfield, in Sussex, whose ancestors are said to have been originally seated in Northumberland as early as the reign of king Edward I. but

Randolphus Burrell, son and heir of Randolphus, having married Sermonda, daughter and coheir of Sir Walter Woodland of Devonshire, anno 19 king Edward II. became in her right possessed of a great estate in that county. His direct descendant, John Burrell, was a man of eminence in the reign of king Henry V. and left several sons, of whom Walter, the eldest, succeeded him in his estates; and Gerardus, the youngest, settled at Cuckfield, in Sussex, anno 1446, being vicar of that church, and archdeacon and residentiary of Chichester. He died in 1508, leaving his estate to his nephew, Ralph, who settled at Cuckfield. Thomas, his son, by Dorothy Weston, his wife, had Ninian Burrell, esq. of Cuckfield, who married Jane, daughter of Henry Smith of Surry, afterwards remarried to Peter Courthope, esq. of Danby, in Sussex, and died in 1614, leaving several sons and daughters.

Of the sons, Walter, the eldest, married Frances, daughter of John Hooper of Stockbury, esq. in this county, by whom he had nine sons and three daughters. Of the former, Peter Burrell, esq. the ninth son, purchased the manor of Kelseys, some few years before the Revolution, as mentioned above. He afterwards settled here, and married Isabella, the second daughter of John Merrick, esq. of Essex, by whom he had six sons and four daughters. He died in 1718, and was buried in this church, leaving only two of his sons, Peter and Merrick, and three daughters, surviving; of whom, Frances married Richard Wyatt, esq. of Egham, in Surry; Isabella married Thomas Dalyson, esq. of Hampton, in this county;

/b Kimb. Bar. vol. iii. p. 23.

540

and Anne married Richard, brother to Sir Hugh Ackland, bart. of Devonshire.

Merrick Burrell, the youngest son, was of West Grinsted-park, in Sussex, and was created a baronet in the 6th year of George III. to him and his heirs male, and in default of such, to his nephew, Peter Burrell, esq. of Beckenham, since deceased, and his heirs male. On Sir Merrick Burrell's death, s. p. the title of baronet descended to his great nephew, Sir Peter Burrell, the present baronet, since created Lord Gwydir, as will be farther mentioned below.

Peter Burrell, esq. the eldest son, succeeded his father in this estate, and resided at Beckenham. He served the office of high-sheriff of this county in 1722, and died in 1756. He married Amy, eldest daughter of Jones Raymond of Langley, esq. in this parish, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. Of the former, Peter Burrell, esq. the eldest son, succeeded him in this estate, and was of Beckenham; Raymond, the second son, died young; and William, the third, was bred to the civil law, commenced Doctor of Laws, and was chancellor to the bishops of Worcester and Rochester. He married Sophia, daughter of Charles Raymond of Valentine-house, in Essex, who was created a baronet in 1774, with remainder, in default of issue male, to William Burrell above mentioned, and his heirs male by Sophia his

wife, which title, on his death, descended to Sir William Burrell, bart. above mentioned, who died in 1796, leaving his widow surviving, and by her two sons and one daughter. Of the two daughters, Amelia married Tobias Frere, esq. and Isabella died young. Peter Burrell, esq. married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Lewis, esq. of Hackney, by whom he had one son, Peter, and four daughters, of whom Elizabeth-Emelia married Richard Henry Alexander Bennett, esq. of Cambridgeshire; Susanna married lord Algernon Percy, second son of the late duke of

541

Northumberland, now lord Lovaine; Frances Juliana married Hugh earl Percy, now duke of Northumberland; and Elizabeth, the fourth daughter, married Douglas duke of Hamilton. He died possessed of Kelseys, in 1775, being succeeded in it by his only son and heir, Peter Burrell, esq. of Beckenham, who was afterwards knighted; and at length, on the death of Sir Merrick Burrell, bart. succeeded to that title by the limitation of the patent. He married in 1779, the lady Elizabeth Priscilla Bertie, eldest sister of Robert late duke of Ancaster. on whose death, s. p. she succeeded to the title of Baroness Willoughby of Eresby, and in her own right and person to the office of Lord Great Chamberlain of England, the office being executed by her husband Sir Peter Burrell, knt. and bart. who was, in May 1796, created Lord Gwydir of Gwydir, in Carnarvonshire. By her he has a son, Peter Robert, born in 1782, and other children, and is the present possessor of this estate. He bears for his arms, Vert three plain shields argent, each having a bordure engrailed or.

LANGLEY-PARK is a seat of eminent account in this parish, which was formerly accounted a manor, and in the reign of the Conqueror was part of the vast estate of Odo, bishop of Baieux, and earl of Kent; and is thus, if I mistake not, described in the general survey of Domesday, taken in that reign:

Goisfridus de Ros holds of the bishop (of Baieux) Lasela. It was taxed at 7 shillings. The arable land is In demesne there are 3 carucates, and 31 villeins, with 14 borderers having 16 carucates. There are 10 servants, and one fishery producing four-score and 10 eels; wood for the pannage of 55 hogs. The whole manor was worth, in the time of king Edward the Confessor, 30 pounds, when he received it 16 pounds, and now 24 pounds, what Goisfridus held; what Richard of Tonbridge held in his lowy was rated at 6

542

pounds; what the king held of this manor, 22 shillings. Brixi Cilt held it of king Edward.

This place afterwards came into the possession of the family of Malmaines, who were settled at Waldershare in this county, in the time of the Conqueror. John de Malmaines obtained a charter of free warren for his lands in Begenham, in the 12th year of king Edward II. which was renewed to Henry Malmaines, of Cliffe, in the 3d year of king Edward III./a

It appears by the Book of Aid, in the 20th year of

king Edward III. that Nicholas Malmains held half a knight's fee of the king in Begehenham. He died, in the 23d year of that reign, possessed of much land in this county;/b before the end of which, the property of this manor was transferred by sale to Langley, a name most probably taken from this place, though the family itself has been long since extinct. These Langleys of Beckingham were, most probably, a distinct family from those of Knowlton in this county, who were originally descended from a family of that name in the county of Warwick.

The last of this name here was Ralph Langley, who died in the 30th year of king Henry VI. and by his will directed Langley, with the rest of his demesnes in Beckenham, to be sold for discharging his debts; in pursuance of which it was passed away by sale to John Violett, who bore for his arms, Gules, three coronets, or, whose descendants enjoyed it until the beginning of the reign of king Henry VIII. when it was conveyed to John Stile, alderman of London./c

He was the son of William Style of Ipswich, was afterwards knighted, and of the Drapers company, and dying in 1500, was buried in Allhallows Barking church, London. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Guy Wolston of London, by whom he had Sir Hum-

/a Philipott, p. 63. /b Rot. Esch. No. 160.

/c Philipott, p. 64.

543

phrey Style, of Langley, who was one of the esquires of the body to king Henry VIII. and sheriff of this county in the 35th year of the same reign. He died in 1557, and was buried in Beckenham church. He procured a grant from Sir Thomas Wriothesley, garter principal king at arms, reciting, that not being willing to bear arms in prejudice to the other branches of his family, he had petitioned for a coat, with a proper difference, which the said king at arms, in 1529, granted, under his hand and seal, viz. Sable, a fess engrailed between three fleurs de lis, within a bordure or, the fess fretted of the field.

He procured, with others, an act of parliament in the 2d and 3d years of king Edward VI. for the disgavelling of his lands in this county./d

By his first wife, Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Baldrey, he had three sons; Edmund, born at Langley, in 1538; Oliver, who was sheriff of London, and ancestor of the Styles, of Watringbury, barts. and Nicholas, who was knighted.

From Edmund Style of Langley, esq. before-mentioned, eldest son of Sir Humphrey, descended Sir Humphry Style of Langley, eldest son of William, who was gentleman of the privy-chamber to king James, and cupbearer to king Charles I. and was created a baronet, by privy-seal, on the 20th of May, 1627./e But though this branch was the elder to those of Watringbury, yet these last were the senior baronets, being created April 21, 1627, anno 3 Charles I. He died in 1650, and was buried in the vault at Beckenham church, and leaving no issue, his title became extinct, and he was succeeded in this estate at Langley by his half-brother, William, the eldest son of William

/d The several charities of these Styles to the city of London may be seen in Strype's Stow's Surveys, book i. p. 268, 272; book ii. p. 40, 81, 168; book iii. p. 32; book v. p. 57.
/e Rym. Fœd. vol. xviii. p. 986.

544

Style by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Clarke, one of the barons of the exchequer.

This William Style of Langley, esq. was bred a barrister at law, and was of the society of the Inner Temple. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Duleing, by whom he had two sons, and two daughters, and dying in 1679, was buried in this church.

Of the sons, the second, but only surviving son Humphry, succeeded his father at Langley, in whose time there were several coats of arms, as well of this family as of those they had intermarried with, painted in the windows of this house, but dying without issue male, his only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, carried it in marriage to Sir John Elwill, bart./a who died in 1727, without issue by her. This family of Elwill was of Exeter in Devonshire, who bore for their arms, Ermine on a chevron engrailed, between three eagles displayed gules, three annulets or, and were advanced to the dignity of a baronet, in the person of Sir John Elwill, in the 8th year of queen Anne's reign. He was twice married, but left issue only, by his second wife, the daughter and heir of — Leigh of Egham, in Surry, by whom he had two sons, Sir John above-mentioned, and Edmund, who succeeded his brother in title and in this estate of Langley, and in 1732 transferred his property in it, together with the house, called Langley-house, the park, and also the north and south isles of the parish church of Beckenham, to Hugh Raymond of Great Saling, in Essex, esq. who settled them on his only son, Jones Raymond, esq. in tail general; remainder to his eldest daughter, Amy, who married Peter Burrell, esq. and her issue male. On his death his son, Jones Raymond, esq. succeeded to this estate, and kept his shrievalty for this county at Langley in 1738, in which year he died, and was succeeded by his son, of the same

/a See Kimber's Bar. vol. i. p. 80.

545

name, who died unmarried in 1768, on which it descended, by the intail before-mentioned, to his sister, Amy, before mentioned, whose husband, Peter Burrell, esq. in her right, became possessed of it. He died in 1756, having had by her, who survived him, four sons and two daughters. Mrs. Burrell, his widow, afterwards resided here, and died in 1794, on which this seat descended, together with her other estates in this parish, to her grandson, sir Peter Burrell, bart. since created lord Gwydir, of whom a full account has already been given, and he is the present possessor of this seat, with the park and grounds belonging to it.

KENT-HOUSE is situated on the very edge of this county, towards Surry, and seems to be so called either from its having been once the outer bounds of this county, or from having been formerly the first house on the entrance into this parish within this county,

from that of Surry. It was for some generations in the possession of the family of Lethieullier; the first of whom was Sir John Le Thieullier a Hamburg merchant, who had raised himself by his industry in trade, and settled in this parish. He devised it at his death to his son, William Lethieullier, of this parish, esq. who by his will gave it, with his mansion and other estates in Beckenham, to his second son, Manning Lethieullier, esq. whose son, John Greene Lethieullier, esq. alienated it, in 1776, to Thomas Lucas, of Lee, in this county, esq. who died possessed of it in 1784, leaving his widow surviving, who re-marrying John Julius Angerstein, of Charlton, esq. he is, in her right, at this time possessed of it.

CHARITIES.

At the south-east corner of the church-yard of Beckenham, three small alms-houses were erected by ANTHONY RAWLINS, esq. in 1694, for the use of the poor of this parish.

EDWARD STYLE and NICHOLAS STYLE, esqrs. and SIR HUMPHREY STYLE, bart. in 1694 gave 60l. for two sermons to be preached yearly, 13s. 4d. each; the residue for bread to be

546

distributed weekly to the poor; which money was afterwards laid out in land, vested in trustees, and of the annual produce of 5l. 15s.

— STYLE, of Langley, gave to this parish land in it of the annual produce of 2l.

A person unknown gave land to this parish of the annual produce of 3l.

Another person unknown gave land to it of the annual produce of 10s.

Captain LEONARD BOWER gave, for teaching poor children to read, a bond, which was sold in 1732, for which it received the annual produce of 4l.

This parish is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford.

The church, which stands on a rising ground, a little to the eastward of the village of Beckenham, is dedicated to St. George, and may be conjectured to have been built about the reign of king Edward III. from its being dedicated to that saint; few of our churches being dedicated to him before that reign. In this church there are many coats of arms carved, and painted hatchments and penons, belonging to the family of Style, of Langley. It antiently consisted but of one isle, till it was increased by the addition of a large chapel or isle on each side, both which were built by Oliver Style, of Wateringbury, esq. Under the south isle he built a vault for the sole use of Langley-house, and the family there, though he himself was buried at Wateringbury. It is a neat building, having a handsome spire steeple at the west end of it, covered with shingles, in which is a ring of five tuneable bells. But on Thursday morning, December 23, 1790, a great storm of thunder and lightning destroyed the spire of it, and the greatest part of the church by fire; it has been since repaired, and restored to its former state.

In this church, among others, are the following mo=

numents and memorials: – In the chancel, a brass plate and inscription, for William Danyell, alias Malham,

547

rector, obt. June 24, 1458. A memorial for Elizabeth, wife of John Christmas, one of whose daughters, Joan, wife of John Storer, minister here, obt. 1653, one for Richard Hale, and Sarah his wife, he died 1678. Another for Elizabeth, daughter of William Skinner, LL. D. chancellor of Hereford, and vicar of this church, obt. 1642, æt. 18. On brass plates several coats of arms, and the figure of a woman, for dame Margaret, the wife of Sir William Damsell, obt. 1563, and for Elee, alias Ellen Berney, her sister, both daughters of John Berney, of Redham, in Norfolk, esq. by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Reade, obt. 1609. On the north wall a monument for Benjamin Burdett, merchant, obt. 1710. On the north wall are several brass plates of arms, and the effigies of a man, two women, and eleven children, (viz. nine to the first, and two to the second), and an inscription for Sir Humphry Style, and dame Bridget, his first wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Bauldry, sometime mayor of London; he left surviving his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Peryn, esq. he died in 1557, and the said Bridget in 1548. In the nave, on the east wall, a monument for Peter Burrell, esq. obt. 1718, æt. 69. In the south chancel, on the west wall, a monument and inscription, shewing, that in a vault near it is buried William Style, of Langley, esq. counsellor at law, and of the Inner Temple, obt. 1679, æt. 80. A monument near the former, shewing that in the same vault, appropriated to that family, lies Sir Humphry Style, owner of Langley, in this parish, knight and bart. of England and Ireland, obt. 1659, æt. 64. Another for Thomas Style, LL. D. obt. 1677. On the south wall a monument for Oliver Style, of London, esq. sometime sheriff thereof, second son of Sir Humphry Style, of Langley, who lies buried at Wateringbury, at his proper costs and charges built this isle, and the vault therein, for the sole use of the Langley house and family. On the walls of this isle are several coats

548

of arms of the Style family, their matches and quarterings, as there are on the west wall of the north isle; on the north wall of which is an inscription for Oliver Style, of London, esq. above-mentioned.

It seems always to have passed as an appendage to the manor of Beckenham, till Frederick, viscount Bolingbroke, in 1773, alienated the manor to John Cator, esq. reserving the patronage of this church to himself. He died in 1787, and his son, George viscount Bolingbroke, sold it to the reverend William Rose, who is the present owner of it.

In the fifteenth year of king Edward I. it was valued at twenty-five marcs./a

It is valued in the king's books at 16l. 18s. 9d. and the yearly tenths at 1l. 13s. 10¹/₂d./b

By virtue of a commission of enquiry into the value of church livings, in 1650, issuing out of Chancery, it was returned, that Beckenham was a parsonage, with an house and forty acres of glebe land, worth thirty

pounds per annum, and that the profit of the other tythes was worth one hundred and ten pounds per annum; master John Storer, enjoying the same, being put in by the parliament./c

In the reign of queen Anne several queries were sent by the archbishop of Canterbury, to every incumbent, concerning the state of their livings, and the revenues of them: when William Asheton, B. D. then rector of this parish, returned, among other matters, that this church was endowed with all sorts of tythes; but that there had been no augmentation, or benefaction whatsoever, made to it.

The present rector, Mr. Rose, has new built the parsonage-house on a large scale, and in a very handsome manner.

/a Stev. Mon. vol. i. p. 456. /b Bacon's Lib. Regis.
/c Parl. Surveys, Lamb. libr. vol. xix.

549

CHURCH OF BECKENHAM.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

Lords of the Manor of Beckenham John Matham, in the reign of
king Henry I.

William de Knapton, anno 22d
Edward I./d

John Bush, anno 35 king Edward I. 1306./e

William Danyell, alias Malham,
obt. June 24, 1458./f

Henry Sherelocke, clerk, buried
May 3, 1541.

Peter Racwiche, buried Dec.
16, 1545.

Nicholas Rokewood, 1551.

Robert Coozine, alias Cuyshen,
1552.

John Smith, buried Sept. 15,
1557.

Hugh Tayler, buried Oct. 16,
1560.

Hugh Calverley, buried July 4,
1576./g

Peter Punter.

William Skinner, LL. D. 1628,
obt. 1644./h

John Storer, in 1650./i

Roger Clisold, in 1659, obt. Aug.
15, 1676.

William Asheton, D. D. 1676,
obt. Sept. 9, 1711./k

— Holland, D. D. obt. Dec.
30, 1730.

/d Prynne, p. 394.

/e In the 25th year of king Edward I. master John Bush, parson of the church of Beghkinghum, had a grant of free-warren in all his demesne lands for the term of his natural life. Rot. Cart. ejus an. No. 28.

/f He lies buried in the chancel of

this church.

/g He was archdeacon of Rochester.
See Wood's Ath. Oxon. Fasti, vol. i.
p. 82.

/h Chancellor of Hereford. Reg.
Roff. p. 815. Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. i.
Fasti, p. 205, 232.

/i He was put in by the Parliament.

/k His life was written by Mr.

Watts, vicar of Orpington. He was
prebendary of Knaresborough cum
Bickhill in York cathedral. See Wil=
lis on Cath. vol. i. p. 147. He died in
the 70th year of his age, and was bu=
ried in the chancel of this church. –
See Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 238.

550

PATRONS, &c. RECTORS.

Lords of the manor of Beckenham Thomas Clerk, 1731.
Frederick viscount Bolingbroke William Fraigneau, A. M.
1765./a

William Rose, A. M. 1778, the
present Rector./b

/a In 1765 a dispensation passed for
his holding this rectory with the vi=
carage of Battersea in Surry. He was
formerly Greek professor in the uni=
versity of Cambridge.

/b In October 1778, a dispensation
passed for his holding the vicarage of
Carshalton, with this rectory.

- - -

BROMLEY

IS the other parish in this hundred, lying the next
eastward from Beckenham. It was antiently writ=
ten in Saxon Bromleag, and Bromleah, in Latin Brom=
lega; which signifies a field or pasture, where broom
grows.

The parish is of a large circumference, being near
four miles in length. The lands in it are in general
very thin and poor, the soil being much inclined to
gravel. The river Ravensbourne directs its course
northward along the western part of it; about a quarter
of a mile eastward of it stands the town of Bromley,
having the church on the west side of it. It is built on
each side of the high road leading from London, through
it to Farnborough, and thence to Sevenoke, passing
over Mason's, alias Gravel-hill, near the entrance to
Bromley-common, the extremity of which and South=
borough are the southern boundaries of this parish.
Between the river and the south end of the town is
Simpson's-place, and about a quarter of a mile on the
opposite side of it, the bishop's palace. Towards the
north east the parish stretches a long way among the
woods, which extend along this whole side of it; close

551

to them stands the seat of Sundridge, now called Washers
in the Woods, from its situation among them. There

are several hamlets in this parish, among which those of Plaistow and Widmore are the two principal ones, in which are several genteel houses; in the latter is an elegant mansion called Bickley, which was erected about fourteen years ago, by John Wells, of Deptford, esq. who left it at his death to his brother William Wells, esq. who now resides here, and another since built by John Harrison, esq. called Shawfield, in which he now resides.

Bromley is a populous well-built town; the buildings of which are continually increasing. Its situation is pleasant and healthy, and among its inhabitants there are many opulent gentlemen's families, which, together with the college, situated at the north end of it, the bishop of Rochester's residence near it, and its well frequented market, support it in a most flourishing condition.

The market, as will be further mentioned below, was granted to the bishop of Rodhester in the 25th and 26th years of king Henry VI. to be held weekly within his manor of Bromley. It is now much resorted to for the sale of corn, live cattle, and every kind of provisions. At the same time were granted two fairs, one on the feast of St. James the apostle, in the village of Bromley, now kept on the 5th of August, and the other on the day of St. Blaze, the 3d, now the 14th of February.

There is a well in the bishop's grounds, near his garden, called St. Blaze's well, which, having great resort to it antiently, on account of its medicinal virtues, had an oratory annexed to it, dedicated to that saint. It was particularly frequented at Whitsuntide, on account of a remission of forty days enjoined penance, to such as should visit this chapel, and offer up their orisons in it, on the three holy days of Pentecost.

552

This oratory falling to ruin at the reformation, the well too came to be disused, and the scite of both in process of time, became totally forgotten, and continued so till the well was again, discovered in the year 1754, by means of a yellow ochrey sediment remaining in the tract of a small current, leading from this spring to the corner of the moat, with the waters of which it used to mix. In digging round the well, there were found the remains of the old steps leading down to it, made of oak-plank, which appeared to have lain under ground a great many years.

The water of this spring is chalybeat, and rises at the foot of a declivity, at a small distance eastward from the bishop's palace. The soil, through which it passes is gravel, and it issues immediately from a bed of pure white sand. The course of the spring seems to be about north-north-east and south-south-west, from its aperture; its opening is towards the latter, and as Shooters-hill bears about north-north-east from its aperture, it probably comes from thence. The water of this spring being thus found to be a good chalybeat, was, by the bishop's orders, immediately secured from the mixture of other waters, and inclosed, in hopes it might prove beneficial to such as should drink it. Since which numbers of people, especially of the middling and poorer sort, have been remarkably relieved by it, from

various infirmities and diseases, which were not only afflicting, but some of them dangerous.

Between Bromley and Eltham there grows *Bupleurum angustifolium monspeliense*; the narrow-leaved hares ear./a

Ethelbert, king of Kent, gave to bishop Eardulph and the church of Rochester, land in Bromley, containing six sulings./b

/a Merrett's Pinax, p. 17.

/b Apograph. Dering Library.

553

King Edgar, in the ninth year of his reign, anno 967./c granted to St. Andrew, and the church of Rochester, certain land at the place, commonly known by the name of *Æt Bromleage*, containing ten hides, called by the Kentishmen, sulings, with all liberties and emoluments whatsoever; excepting the repelling invasions, and the repairing of bridges and fortifications, which privileges were granted on account of the great price, which bishop Alfstan had paid for this land; being no less than eighty marcs of the purest gold, and six pounds of fine silver, and thirty marcs of gold besides to the king's præfect.

At the end of this grant is a list of the several woods or denberries in *Andredreswald*, or the *Weald*, the commodity of which belonged to this land of Bromley. Part of this land might probably be the same which was given before by king Ethelbert; for in the donations of the Saxon kings, the same manors and estates are frequently recorded as having been given by different kings, which happened by their dissensions and contentions with each other, with various success, and one while taking away the possessions of the church, and another while regranteeing them again. Besides, it is to be observed, that when different kings have given small parcels of land in the same parish or manor, as appears by many instances in the Saxon codicils, they have been said to have given the whole of such parish or manor, instead of such small part of it./d

King Ethelred, son of Edgar, on some dispute with the bishop of Rochester, laid waste the lands belonging to his see, and in 987 gave to his minister, *Æthelsine*, (by whose advice he had taken several estates from it) ten plow lands at Bromley.

/c The date of this charter in the *Textus Roffensis* is misprinted, viz. in the 9th year of king Edgar, anno 955; for that king did not begin his reign till 959; and Dunstan, who, as one of the witnesses, signs himself archbishop of Canterbury, did not come to that see till the year 960. /d *Reg. Roff.* p. 5.

554

But afterwards, he, with much contrition, in 998, in the presence of the convent of Rochester, and his principal nobility, declared what he had done was by the advice of this *Æthelsine*; and then restored to the church six plow lands here, together with the privilege of the woods in the *Weald*, &c./a

At that time the *Weald* acknowledged no private lord or proprietor, but belonged wholly to the king; so that on the royal donation of a parcel of land out of the *Weald* to any person, in the nature of what is since

called a manor or lordship, it was the usual custom, in order to render it the more complete, to accommodate it with an additional grant in the deed, of a common of pannage, or liberty of feeding and keeping hogs in the Weald, not at large, but with a restriction to a particular part of it. And there is scarce any such antient grant to the churches of Canterbury and Rochester, or St. Austin's monastery, in their registers, of any considerable portion of land out of the Weald, without this additional liberty./b

One Birtrick, a Saxon nobleman, and Elfwithe, his wife, of Meopham, in this county, bequeathed by their testament, made in the time of Alfstan, bishop of Rochester, who died in 984, their land at Bromley, after Britware's life, to St. Andrew's priory in Rochester, as Elfric their lord had bequeathed it for him and his ancestors./c

After the conquest, Odo, the great bishop of Baioux, the king's half brother, seized on the possessions of the church of Rochester at Bromley, among many other estates belonging to it; but archbishop Lanfranc did not suffer him to keep them long, for he recovered them, in the solemn assembly of the whole county, held on this occasion, by the king's command, at Pinden-heath, in 1076, and afterwards restored them

/a Text. Roff. p. 130. /b Somn. Roman Ports, p. 108.

/c Reg. Roff. p. 442.

555

to bishop Gundulph, and the church of St. Andrew;/d which donation was confirmed by archbishop Anselm, and several of his successors./c In the reign of king Edward the Confessor Bromley continued to be estimated at six sulings. Whether the whole of them came into the hands of the bishop of Baieux, I do not find; but it is certain only three of them returned after the above adjudication to the church of Rochester.

Accordingly this estate is thus entered, under the general title of the bishop of Rochester's lands, in the survey of Domesday, taken in the year 1080.

In Bronlei hundred the same bishop (of Rochester) holds Bronlei. It was taxed at six sulings in the time of king Edward the Confessor, and now at three. The arable land is 13 carucates. In demesne there are two carucates, and 30 villeins, with 26 borderers, having 11 carucates. There is one mill of four shillings, and two acres of meadow. Wood for the pannage of 100 hogs. In the time of king Edward the Confessor, and afterwards, it was worth 12 pounds and 10 shillings, now 18 pounds, and yet it yields 21 pounds, all but two shillings.

Bishop Gundulph, most probably soon after this, erected a mansion or palace here, for himself and his successors, which seems to have been but a mean and inconvenient habitation; at least it was in the time of bishop Gualeranus, who died in 1184, become so ruinous, that his successor, bishop Gilbert de Glanvill, found it necessary to rebuild it in a more commodious manner.

On a taxation of the bishop of Rochester's manors, anno 40 king Henry III. it was returned that Bromley

was worth, as it was then let to farm, in annual rent, twenty-three pounds, that the buildings could not be sustained, but from the rent, because the arable lands

/d Reg. Roff. p. 442. /e Ibid. p. 442, et seq.

556

did not repay the necessary expences laid out annually about them; and that the buildings required the expence of sixty shillings yearly. There is an account in a manuscript in the Cotton-library, of the stock and household furniture which ought to remain on the several manors of this bishopric, after the decease of each bishop, and among others of this of Bromleghe, but that the latter on this, as well as those on the other manors belonging to the bishop, being in the custody of the archbishop, during the vacancy of the see, were usually destroyed or lost; but now, continues the manuscript, by the long vacancies of this see, and the reservations of that of Rome, they will be all made away with, and not only this, but the buildings themselves too will probably run to ruin, the temporals will be diminished, and the woods will be destroyed.

In the 21st year of king Edward I. Thomas de Woldham, bishop of Rochester, claimed certain liberties, viz. the return of the king's writs, assize of bread and ale, view of frank-pledge, and pleas of withernam, in his manor of Bromley, as well of his own tenants, as those of the parson of that parish; and he complained, that Abel de St. Martin, parson of Bromley, caused, in like manner, amerciaments to be levied of the tenants of his church, when it happened they were amerced at the bishop's view of Bromley for breaking the assize. Notwithstanding which, the bishop causing the same to be levied by his bailiffs too, the tenants were twice punished for the same default; whereupon the jury found upon oath, that the bishop had a right to those liberties, and that he found his church possessed of them upon his coming to it. Upon which the parson submitted, and was fined half a marc,^a &c.

The same year the bishop of Rochester was summoned to answer the king in a plea of Quo warranto,

^a Reg. Roff. p. 11, 61, 64, 65, 89, 132.

557

why he claimed to hold pleas of withernam, and to have return of the king's writs, assize of bread and ale, and view of frank-pledge, in his manor of Bromley; and the bishop appeared and claimed the above liberties in this manor; and as to the return of writs, &c. he said, that the manor was within the precinct of the liberty of the archbishop, and that the bailiffs of the bishop received such return by the hands of the archbishop's bailiffs; therefore he prayed judgment, &c. And as to the other liberties, the bishop said, that he and his predecessors, beyond the time of memory, had them in this manor, and used them without interruption: on which the jurors found for the bishop, &c. And the record of these pleas was, at the request of John de Shepey, bishop of Rochester, exemplified by inspeximus, under the great seal, in the 30th year of king Edward III.

Anno 14 king Edward II. bishop Hamo de Heth was necessitated to sell the wood of Elmsted in Bromleigh, which he did for two hundred marcs, to pay the debts which his church had incurred, in soliciting the affairs of it at the court of Rome. In the 25th and 26th years of king Henry VI. the bishop of Rochester had a most ample confirmation of all former charters and liberties, and a grant of a market in his manor of Bromley, on a Thursday weekly, and one fair in the village here, on the feast of St. James the apostle, and another within this manor, on the day of St. Blaze./b

In the great rebellion the parliament passed an ordinance, in 1646, for the abolishing archbishops, and bishops, &c. and for settling their lands and possessions in trustees, to be disposed of according to the appointment of both houses; and another for the sale of them, to satisfy the debts due from the state upon the public faith. In consequence of which the manor of Bromley, with its appurtenances, as part of the possessions of the

/b Reg. Roff. p. 662. Ang. Sac. p. 361. Rot. Cart.

558

bishoprick of Rochester, was sold in 1648, to Augustine Skinner, for 5665l. 11s. 11d./a in which situation it remained till the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, when it returned again, with the palace, to its right and lawful owner, in the person of Dr. John Warner, bishop of Rochester; in whose successors they have both continued ever since; being now in the possession of the right reverend the lord bishop of this diocese.

The palace, which is most pleasantly situated, is at present the only one belonging to the see of Rochester, which, as the bishops have constantly resided at it since the reformation, had many additions made to it from time to time. But among its late benefactors we may reckon bishop Sprat, who pulled down and rebuilt the chapel, and much improved the grounds about it, and bishop Atterbury, who made some expensive additions to it.

But the greatest benefactor to it was bishop Wilcox, whose reparations of the buildings, and improvements of the gardens and grounds about the house, were executed with no small cost and elegance. After which it remained with little alteration till the late bishop Thomas, on his promotion to this see in 1774, finding the house much dilapidated, pulled the whole of it down, and erected a small neat brick edifice on the scite of the old palace, which was completed in 1776, and was afterwards made use of by him, as it is now by his successor, for his episcopal summer residence.

In the 4th year of king George III. an act passed for extinguishing the right of common upon certain commonable lands and grounds within the manor and parish of Bromley.

Roger Forde, abbot of Glastonbury, a man of great learning and eloquence, was killed at this palace, in the time of bishop Laurence de St. Martin, on a journey,

/a Hist. of Rochester, 1723, p. 119.

559

which he undertook to defend the rights of his church,

anno 1261.

SUNDRIDGE is a manor and seat, situated towards the north-east corner of this parish, among the woods, and was formerly the residence of a noted family of the name of Blund, or Blound, who were antiently lords of Guines in France. One of them had three sons, who came into England with William the Conqueror; of these, one returned into France again, and the other two, Sir Robert and Sir William, remained in England, the former settling in Suffolk, and the latter in Lincolnshire. From these the several families of Blount in this kingdom are descended. Of a younger branch of them was Peter le Blund, who was owner of this place in the reign of king Henry III. in the 39th year of which he was made constable of the tower of London.^b His descendant, Edward de Blund, was possessed of Sundridge, in the 20th year of king Edward III. as appears by the book of aid made that year; in which Edward de Blund was assessed for one quarter of a knight's fee, which John de Blund before held in Bromleigh of the bishop of Rochester. Soon after which this family ended in a female heir, who carried this seat in marriage to Willoughby; from which name, after some years, it passed, by purchase, to Booth, whose descendant, William Booth, was found by inquisition, taken in the 1st year of king Henry VII. to die possessed of the manor of Sundridd, held of the bishop of Rochester, as of his palace of Rochester, by knights service, and by the service of making suit at the court of the palace, and that Robert Booth was his son and heir;^c who was, with one hundred other gentlemen of this county, made knights of the Bath, in the 17th year of that reign. In whose descendants Sundridge continued till Sith Booth, esq. dying without

^b Bar. vol. ii. p. 367. Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 518, 519.

^c Rot. Esch. ejus anni.

560

male issue, one of his daughters and coheirs carried it in marriage to Thomas Bettenham, of Shurland, in Pluckley, esq. whose great-grandson, Stephen Bettenham, of Bromley, gent.^a gave it in marriage with his daughter Anne, to Robert Pynsent, third son of John Pynsent, of Chudleigh, in Devonshire, and prothonotary of the court of common-pleas, who bore for his arms, Gules, a chevron ingrailed between three mullets argent. He died here in 1679, without issue, and was buried in the chancel of this church. He was succeeded in the possession of this seat and estate by Thomas Washer, of Lincoln's-Inn, esq. formerly of Lyneham, in Devonshire, whose arms were, Barruly argent and gules, over all a lion rampant sable, crowned or;^b on whose death in 1720, it came to his son, John Washer, of Lincoln's-Inn, esq. who dying in 1749, without male issue, his only daughter and heir carried it in marriage to William Wilson, esq. sheriff of this county in 1766. He died possessed of it in 1776, leaving three sons and two daughters, of whom the eldest son, William Wilson, esq. alienated it to Edward George Lind, esq. who is the present owner of this seat and manor, and now resides at it. From the family before mentioned, and its situation amongst the woods, this seat ac-

quired the name of Washer's in the Woods; by which, I believe, it is generally known among the common people at present.

SIMPSONS is an estate in this parish, which was formerly of much greater account than it is at present. It was antiently owned by the Bankwells, a family of good repute,^{/c} who resided at Lee in this neighbourhood, as has been already taken notice of. In the 31st year of king Edward I. John de Banquel was possessed of this estate, and had that year a grant for free-warren in all his lands in Bromley, Lee, &c. to him, Cicele his wife,

^{/a} Coll. Baronetage, vol. v. p. 17.

^{/b} See Guillim's Heraldry, p. 403. ^{/c} Philipott, p. 84.

561

and their heirs. William de Banquel died possessed of it in the 20th year of king Edward III. and left Thomas Banquel his heir, who paid aid for it that year, as the sixth part of a knight's fee in Bromley, which John de Bankwell before held there of the bishop of Rochester. He died, in the 35th year of that reign, possessed of much land here, and in this neighbourhood, and left three sons, John, William, and Robert Bankwell, who became his heirs in gavelkind, and on the division of their inheritance, William, the second son, became entitled to his father's estate in Bromley.

After this family was extinct here it came next into the possession of the Clarks; one of whom, William Clark, in the reign of king Henry V. having obtained the king's licence, erected a strong, but small building here, of stone, with an embattled wall, and encircled it with a deep moat. His posterity did not continue long in the possession of it; for about the latter end of the next reign of king Henry VI. John Simpson resided here, by right of purchase, and having much improved the mansion, it adopted his name, by which it has been called ever since.^{/d}

In the 11th year of king Edward IV. Robert Simpson died possessed of this seat;^e his descendant, Nicholas Sympson, the king's barber, alienated Sympsons to Alexander Basset, who, in the reign of king VIII. conveyed it by sale to Sir Humphrey Style, of Langley, son of John Style, alderman of London; this estate being then held in socage.^{/f}

His descendant, Humphry Style of Langley, esq. dying without male issue, his only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, carried this estate in marriage to Sir John Elwill, bart. who dying in 1727, without issue, Edmund, his brother, succeeded him, and about 1732, conveyed Sympsons to Hugh Raymond of Great Saling, in

^{/d} Philipott, p. 84. ^{/f} Rot. Esch. ejus an.

^{/e} Manuscript papers of Sir Humphry Style.

562

Essex, esq. who settled it on his only son, Jones Raymond, esq. in tail general, with remainder to his eldest daughter Amy, married to Peter Burrell, esq. and her issue male. On the death of James Raymond, esq. son of Jones Raymond before-mentioned, in 1678, without issue, Peter Burrell, of Beckenham, esq. in right of his wife became intitled to it; after the death of whose widow it descended to her grandson, Sir

Peter Burrell, knight and baronet, since created lord Gwydir, and he is the present owner of it.

Bromley college, a charity as unexampled at the time of its institution, as it has been without compare since, was founded by Dr. John Warner, bishop of Rochester, who died in 1666, and by his will, proved that year, directed the foundation of an HOSPITAL or COLLEGE, for twenty widows of loyal and orthodox clergymen, and a chaplain. To accomplish this noble and generous design, he directed his executors to raise, out of his personal estate, a building proper for this purpose, and he charged his manor of Swayton with an annual payment of four hundred and fifty pounds for their maintenance. Of which sum each widow was to receive twenty pounds yearly, and the remaining fifty pounds was for a stipend to the chaplain, who was always to be appointed from Magdalen-college, in Oxford, where the bishop himself had been educated.

The bishop had also expressed a desire, that this hospital should be fixed as near as conveniently might be to the cathedral of Rochester; but there being a necessity for applying to the legislature, for an explanation of some parts of the will, which were rather obscure, and of others not quite practicable, the executors obtained leave, by an act passed anno 22d Charles II. to build upon any other spot within the diocese, where they thought proper.

/a Will in Prerogative-office, lib. i. p. 14. See Newcourt's Rep. vol. i. p. 330, and Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 374, and History of Rochester, anno 1772, &c. Ken. Impropr. p. 282.

563

This college, or hospital, was accordingly built, adjoining the north end of the town of Bromley, and has ever since been known by the name of Bromley-college.

There was, however, a defect in the bishop's original plan; for by a clause in his will, so much was to be reserved out of the widows' exhibitions, as would be necessary to keep the buildings in good repair, which would in general have been a larger drawback upon their small incomes, than could well have been sustained. The parliament, therefore, to prevent this, charged, with the consent of the heir at law, the before-mentioned manor of Swayton with the additional sum of five pounds for repairs; though as this was thought too small for the maintenance of so large a building, the two executors immediately gave one hundred pounds each towards it. With which the trustees purchased a fee-farm rent of ten pounds, but still this revenue was found very insufficient for the purpose, and the trustees have at times been much embarrassed, how to preserve the college in a decent and substantial state, and somewhat more than fifty years ago, they were under the necessity of soliciting voluntary contributions towards it, from the clergy of the diocese, and of the peculiar jurisdiction of Shoreham.

The kindness of the benefactors has hitherto made a second application of this nature needless, and in the list of those well-disposed persons who have contributed to this charity, are the reverend doctor Plume, archdeacon of this diocese, who dying in 1704, left by his

will one hundred pounds to it; archbishop Tenison, who by his will left one hundred guineas, half to the repairs of this hospital, and the other half to the widows in it. Joseph Wilcocks, esq. son of the bishop of Rochester of that name, who completed the inclosure of the college-grove, at the expence of one hundred and twenty pounds, and Mrs. Wolfe, mother of the late brave general, who dying in 1765, bequeathed

564

by her will to the trustees five hundred pounds, to enable them to put it in a thorough state of repair. Since which this charitable establishment has been increased by still further benefactions. These have been from the two worthy and beneficent brothers, the late Jeffry Hetherington, esq. of North Cray, and the Rev. Mr. William Hetherington, of Farnham-Royal, his only remaining brother and heir. The former of whom allowed, for some years before his death, in 1767, the interest of 2000*l.* to be applied every winter, in providing the widows with coals and candles. This sum, in old South Sea annuities, the latter gentleman (among other almost unparalleled acts of munificence and charity) soon after his brother's death, settled upon it as a perpetuity, the interest of it from time to time, to be applied for the like purpose.

Bishop Pearce gave, in his life-time, five thousand pounds, old South Sea annuities, to the widows and chaplain of this college, from which the latter receives ten pounds per annum. Since which, Mrs. Rogers, who some time inhabited, at a yearly rent, the apartment in the north wing, called the Trustees House, directed by her will her furniture to be sold, for the benefit of the widows, in any manner the trustees should appoint, they received one hundred and twenty pounds upon this account, which they appropriated to the building fund. The reverend Mr. Bagshaw, late chaplain of the college, who died in 1787, left by his will two hundred pounds stock in the three per cents. to increase the salary of the chaplain. Mrs. Helen Betenson, only sister and heir of Sir Richard Betenson, bart. late of Bradborne, in Sevenoke, by will in 1788, gave, among other extensive charities, the sum of ten thousand pounds, with which ten new apartments have been erected for as many additional widows, who receive each twenty pounds per annum on this foundation, nor has it any provision at present for repairs. Dr. John Thomas, late bishop of Rochester, who died in 1793, left

565

by his will one hundred pounds, to be divided among the widows of the old foundation, who might inhabit the college at the time of his decease, which was accordingly paid to them; he likewise left by his will three hundred pounds to be funded, the interest of it to be applied for repairs.

Since which, a very large legacy has been paid into the hands of the trustees, left conditionally, to the college, by Mr. Pearce, brother of bishop Pearce, to his great nephew and great niece, in case they should die without issue, which they both did about three years ago, on which event happening, he directed that twelve thousand pounds should be paid to the trustees of this

college, for the purpose of building ten additional apartments, and that the chaplain should receive twenty pounds per annum out of the interest of that sum. These buildings are not as yet erected, and it seems to be the determination of the trustees not to begin them, till by an accumulation of interest, a sufficient sum shall have been laid by, for the purpose of repairs, and at the same time to make some addition to the chaplain's salary. The income of the widows on this foundation will not be less than thirty pounds per annum. Those on the old foundation receive at this time thirty pounds ten shillings per annum, which arises as follows:

	£	s.	d.
From bishop Warner	20	0	0
..... bishop Pearce	7	0	0
Mr. Hetherington	3	0	0
Lady Gower	0	10	0

Another benefaction (for so I must call it, though it took not the desired effect) ought not to pass unnoticed; which was that of Mrs. Street, of Dartford, who a few years ago bequeathed three hundred pounds to this college. But the good intentions of the testatrix have been unhappily defeated; she having inadvertently charged the legacy on a real estate.

This charitable institution of bishop Warner, was the first of the kind in England; however, the plan has been followed in other dioceses, by several esta-

566

blishments of a similar nature, particularly, at Winchester and Salisbury, and by Sarah, duchess dowager of Somerset, in the alms-house, so nobly and munificently endowed by her at Froxfield, in Wiltshire. Bromley college was exempted from payment to the land-tax, by act anno 30 king George II. In the chapel is a fine whole length picture of the founder.

CHARITIES.

JOHN BUCKERIDGE, bishop of Ely, by his will, bequeathed the sum of 20l. to be employed for some yearly benefit of the poor of this parish; with which, and the addition of some little money besides, a purchase was made of a house in Nichol-lane, rented at 40s. a year; which sum, necessary repairs being first deducted, was to be distributed every Good Friday (or near that time) amongst the poorest and most necessitous inhabitants.

JASPER GREENE, vicar of Woodnesborough, by his will in 1660, gave 20s. yearly to the poor of this parish.

The Rev. GEORGE WILSON, late rector of Chesilhurst, at his death, left by his will, 200l. to be disposed of in a purchase, the annual income of which he directed to be appropriated to the sole use and benefit of the charity-school in this parish, for ever.

Dr. JOHN WARNER, bishop of Rochester, bequeathed by his will, 20l. in money, for the benefit of the poor of this parish.

Bromley is within the ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION of the diocese of Rochester and deanry of Dartford. The church, which is dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, seems to have been erected at different times; the eastern part appearing much the most ancient. At the west end is a tower, in which hang five tuneable bells.

Among other monuments and memorials in this church, in the chancel, is a monument and memorial on brass, for John Yonge, bishop of Rochester, obt. 1605; two for John Flavell and his wife; several for the Youngs, of London, merchants; a brass plate for Jane, wife of Henry Bodenham, of Folston, in Wiltshire, obt. 1625; another for Anthony Chalthorp, esq. obt. 1594; several for the Thornhills; a memo=

567

rial for Robert Pynsent, of Sundridge, gent. obt. 1679. In the nave, a monument against the north wall, for Peregrina, wife of lieutenant Busy Mansel, obt. 1721. In the south isle, a monument against the east wall, for John Maunsell, of Chichely, in Buckinghamshire, esq. obt. 1625; another for Abigail, wife of Hamington Bagshaw, clerk, and three daughters, and a French inscription for Walter de Henche, parson of Bromleghe, obt. 1360./a

Dr. John Buckeridge, first, bishop of Rochester, and afterwards of Ely, who died in 1631, was buried here, but had no memorial whatever put over him;/b Dr. Zachariah Pearce, late bishop of Rochester, who died at Ealing in 1774, was likewise buried here. In the wall of the church once, was, as is reported, the portraiture in stone of Richard de Wendover, bishop of Rochester, and rector of this parish, who died in 1250: yet it is said, his body was buried at Westminster by the king's special command, being accounted a very holy and virtuous man./c

This church has always been considered as an appendage to the manor, and as such was recovered with it from Odo, bishop of Baieux, by archbishop Lanfranc, in the assembly of the whole county at Pindenheath, in the reign of the Conqueror, and immediately restored to bishop Gundulph, and the church of Rochester. Which gift was confirmed to that bishop, and the church of St. Andrew, by archbishop Anselm, in 1101, and afterwards by several of his successors in the see of Canterbury, as has been already taken notice of.

In the 15th year of king Edward I. the church of Bromley was valued at thirty marcs./d

/a See the monuments, epitaphs, arms, &c. in this church, described at full length in Reg. Roff. p. 811.

/b See Willis Cath. v. ii. p. 363.

/c Weever, p. 338, 482.

/d Stev. Mon. vol. i. p. 456.

568

Anno 35 king Henry VI. Richard Fryston, clerk, parson of the church, brought his writ of Juris utrum in the court of common-pleas, against one Henry Ferrour, for the recovery of a messuage, with its appurtenances, in Bromleigh, which he claimed to belong to his church in free alms, and he recovered seisin of it, by view of the jurors impannelled thereupon./a

In 1534 this church was a rectory, and then valued at thirty-nine pounds twelve shillings, soon after which it became appropriated to the bishop of Rochester, in

which state it remains at this time, the church being served by a curate appointed by the bishop. It is not in charge in the king's books./b

On the abolition of episcopacy, at the latter end of the reign of king Charles I. those revenues were seized on by the ruling powers, and soon after the king's death, were by the parliament ordered to be surveyed and sold, to supply the necessities of the state. Accordingly, in 1650, it was returned on a survey, that the rectory of Bromley had a manor belonging to it, and a good mansion-house, with a gate-house, a large barn of eleven bays, two small barns, and other buildings, and fifty-one acres of glebe land; which altogether were worth fifty pounds per annum; and the quit rents of the manor eight shillings and nine-pence yearly; that the tythes were worth one hundred and thirty pounds per annum; and a small tenement two pounds and upwards. All which (the tenants of the manor here having common of pasture in the glebe land, and common mead, which last contained about ten acres, from Lammas-day to Michaelmas-day) were let by John, bishop of Rochester, from 1639, for twenty-one years, at the yearly rent of sixty pounds per annum, and forty quarters of oats; and it was returned, that the same, tythes and all, were worth, to be let by the tenant, one hundred and eighty-three pounds per annum./c

/a Coke's Entries, p. 401. /b Bacon lib. Regis.

/c Parl. Surveys, Lamb. libr. vol. xiv and xix.

569

CHURCH OF BROMLEY.

PATRONS,

Or by whom presented. RECTORS.

Bishop of Rochester Richard de Wendover, or Wendene, 1226 and 1238./d

John Sudbury, in the reign of king Henry III./e

Abel de Sancto Martino, in 1292./f

John de Frendesburie, deprived in 1329./g

Hugh de Penebregg, collated in 1329./g

Walter de Henche, obt. in 1360./h

William Fryston./i

Richard Freston, in 1456./i

Wynando, in 1465.

CURATES.

James Dyer, 1604.

Stephen Constantine, 1607.

John Preston, 1608.

Jasper Greene.

William Wallis, buried Sept. 29, 1624.

John Hodges, A. B. 1627.

Noah Webb, 1628.

Robert Rainsford, 1630.

Richard Rathbone, 1634.

Thomas Smith, buried Sept. 22, 1639.

Robert Antrobus, 1640.

Joseph Jackson, 1647.
Henry Arnold, 1656, ejected
1662./k
Thomas Pike, 1666.
David Barton, 1667.

/d He was, when parson of this church, consecrated bishop of Rochester, Nov. 21, 1238, and died in 1250. Le Neve's Fasti, p. 248. Reg. Roff. p. 95.

/e Coke's Entries, p. 401.

/f Reg. Roff. p. 193, 194.

/g Ibid. p. 113. This John de Frinsburie was deprived by the bishop of Rochester, for inobedience, and the bishop placed Hugh de Penebregg in his room; notwithstanding which, this John thrust him out by force. — Wharton's Anglia Sacra, v. i. p. 369.

/h He lies buried in this church.

/i Coke's Entries, p. 401.

/k Ejected by the Bartholomew Act. Calamy's Life of Baxter, p. 286.

570

PATRONS, &c. CURATES.

Bishop of Rochester Edmund Lees, 1670.

S. Grascomes, 1681.

George Wilson, 1682./l

Thomas Johnson, 1684.

Edward Roman, 1686.

Henry Maundrel, B. D. 1680./m

Samuel Bowles, 1695.

Harrington Bagshaw, 1698, obt.

May 29, 1739./n

Joseph Simms, A. M. June, 1739.

Thomas Bagshaw, 1744, obt.

1785./o

H. Smith, 1785, the present Curate.

/l Afterwards vicar of Chesilhurst, and in 1718 was buried there.

/m Fellow of Exeter college, Oxon. and chaplain to the factory at Aleppo, and published a curious account of his travels to Jerusalem.

/n Also rector of Woolwich.

/o In 1778 he was presented to the rectory of Southfleet, which he held with this curacy.

END OF
VOLUME I.